

Library of

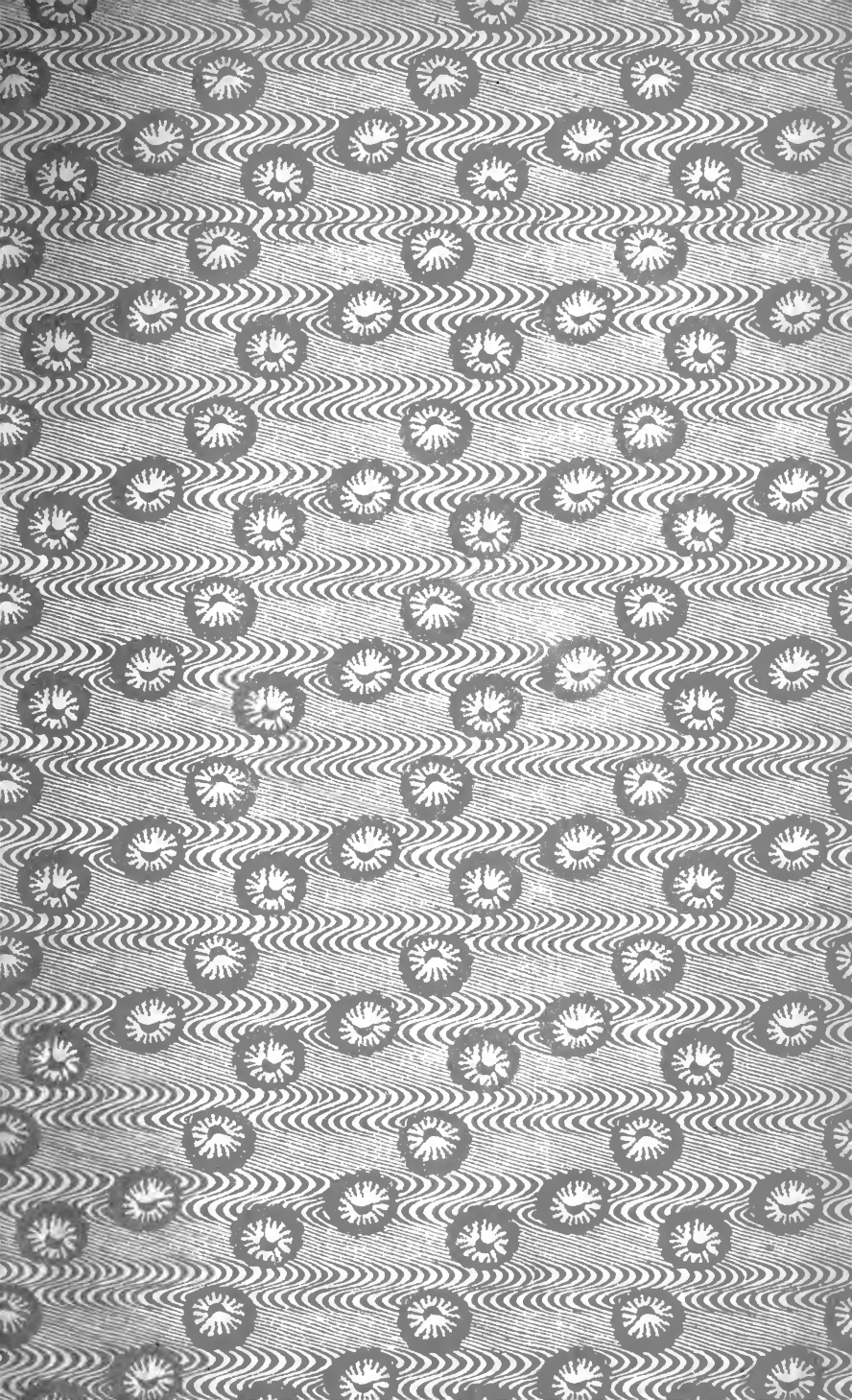
Wellesley



College.

Purchased from
The Horstford Fund.

Nº 72327





SAMMLUNG
ENGLISCHER DENKMÄLER

IN

KRITISCHEN AUSGABEN

VIERTER BAND:

W U L F S T A N

HERAUSGEGEBEN

VON

ARTHUR NAPIER

ERSTE ABTEILUNG: TEXT UND VARIANTEN

BERLIN

WEIDMANNSCHE BUCHHANDLUNG

1883

WULFSTAN

SAMMLUNG
DER IHM ZUGESCHRIEBENEN HOMILIEN NEBST
UNTERSUCHUNGEN ÜBER IHRE
ECHTHEIT

HERAUSGEGEBEN

VON

ARTHUR NAPIER

ERSTE ABTHEILUNG:
TEXT UND VARIANTEN

BERLIN

WEIDMANNSCHE BUCHHANDLUNG

1883

72327

11
7

PR

1795

N2

1861 v. 1 F 23

MEINEM
VEREHRTEN LEHRER UND HÜLSBEREITEN FREUNDE

JULIUS ZUPITZA

IN DANKBARKEIT GEWIDMET.

VORLÄUFIGES VORWORT.

Vorliegende arbeit verfolgt einen doppelten zweck: es sollen erstens alle schriften (mit wenigen ausnahmen, die später besprochen werden), welche man Wulfstan¹⁾ zugeschrieben hat, in kritischer gestalt gedruckt werden; zweitens soll der versuch gemacht werden die schriften festzustellen, die wirklich von ihm herrühren. einen ausgangspunkt bietet Wanley, der in seinem *Catalogus* 54 homilien aufzählt, welche, wie er glaubt, von Wulfstan stammen. ausserdem erwähnt Wanley eine anzahl kirchlicher vorschriften, als deren verfasser derselbe Wulfstan anzusehen sei. in diesem ersten teil sind sämtliche bei Wanley aufgezählten homilien gedruckt, zu denen ich noch einige andere hinzugefügt habe²⁾, worüber sich näheres in dem zweiten teil finden wird. die homilien waren mit wenigen ausnahmen bis jetzt ungedruckt; die

¹⁾ Wulfstan, Erzbischof von York (1002—1023). eine übersicht über die ihm zugeschriebenen werke findet sich in meiner dissertation: Über die werke des ae. erzbischofs Wulfstan, Weimar 1882. dazu kommen noch drei homilien in einer hs. zu York, deren erste die überschrift: *sermo Lupi*, hat; dieselben bestehen aus auszügen aus den ae. gesetzen; sie finden sich s. 307 ff. der vorl. ausg.

²⁾ Nämlich die homilien XLI, LVIII, LIX, LX, LXI der vorl. ausg. nr. LXII wird s. 143 des *Catalogus* Wulfstan zugeschrieben; im index zu demselben werk wird nr. LVII von Wanley als von unserem verfasser herrührend erwähnt.

kirchlichen vorschriften, welche bereits mehrmals veröffentlicht wurden, habe ich hier nicht gegeben; ich hoffe aber einen kritischen text derselben und eine genaue untersuchung über die verfasserschaft sämtlicher schriften nebst anmerkungen u. s. w. in dem 2. teil folgen zu lassen.

Da die aufeinanderfolge der homilien in Wanley's aufzählung eine ganz willkürliche ist, so habe ich es aus rein praktischen gründen vorgezogen die reihenfolge, die die hauptsächlichsten hss. bieten, beizubehalten, indem ich zuerst die in *E* enthaltenen, dann diejenigen, die sich in *C* finden, u. s. w. gegeben habe.

Unter den homilien, die hier gedruckt sind, stehen verschiedene, die man Wulfstan sofort absprechen muss: homilien, die von Aelfric und anderen herrühren: so ist z. B. die stelle 136²⁵—140² eine sehr verderbte wiedergabe einer stelle aus dem gedicht *Be domes dæge*. nr. XVIII, s. 104, ist von Aelfric und findet sich gedruckt in *Salomon and Saturnus, Kemble, London 1848*, s. 120 ff. nr. VIII ist auch eine Aelfricsche homilie. nr. LV, s. 282, rührt ebenfalls zum grössten teil von Aelfric her, vgl. *Homilies of the Anglo-Saxon Church, Thorpe*, II, s. 98 ff. nr. XLIX, s. 250 ff. liegt in fragmentarischer gestalt in den *Blickling Homilies*, s. 104, vor, u. s. w. andere sind zum teil recht ungeschickte zusammenstellungen aus den gesetzen und anderen quellen (vgl. dissertation s. 8).

Die hss., die benutzt wurden, sind folgende:

A = hs. von Corpus Christi College zu Cambridge, S. 13;

B = hs. von C.C.C. zu Camb., S. 14;

C = hs. von C.C.C. zu Camb., S. 18;

D = hs. von C.C.C. zu Camb., S. 9;

E = hs. der Bodleiana zu Oxford, Junius 99;

F = hs. der Bodl., Jun. 22;

G = hs. der Bodl., Jun. 121;

H = hs. der Bodl., NE. F. IV. 12;

I = hs. der Cottonschen sammlung im Brit. Mus., Nero A. 1;

- K* = hs. derselben sammlung, Tiberius A. 3;
L = hs. derselben sammlung, Tiberius A. 13;
*M*¹⁾ = hs. derselben sammlung, Otho B. 10;
N = hs. derselben sammlung, Cleopatra B. 13;
O = hs. derselben sammlung, Tiberius C. 6;
R = hs. der Bodleiana, Junius 23;
S = hs. der Bodl., Jun. 24;
T = hs. von Trinity College zu Cambridge;
U = hs. der Bodl., Ashmole 328;
W = hs. von C.C.C. zu Camb., L. 12[§];
X = hs. von C.C.C. zu Camb., K. 2;
Y = hs. der dombibliothek zu York;
Z = hs. der erzbischöflichen bibliothek zu Lambeth, nr. 489;
*b*²⁾ = Blickling Homilies, herausg. von Morris, London 1880;

Ich habe es vorgezogen die schreibung nicht zu normalisieren. die interpunktion der hss. habe ich unbeachtet gelassen. abkürzungen sind in der regel aufgelöst worden. die accente der hss. habe ich beibehalten; in vielen hss. haben andere, z. t. recht späte, hände accente hinzugesetzt; ich habe mich jedoch bemüht die ursprünglichen von den unechten zu unterscheiden (in manchen fällen eine sehr schwierige aufgabe) und nur jene zu geben. eine runde klammer bei den varianten bedeutet, dass die eingeschlossenen buchstaben oder wörter sich über der zeile befinden; eine eckige, dass sie in der hs. nicht mehr lesbar sind³⁾ und von mir ergänzt wurden. von den nummern, die vor den einzelnen homilien stehen, ist die zweite in klammern eingeschlossene die der Wanleyschen

1) Vgl. dissert. s. 10. die aus *M* angeführten var. s. 108 u. 112 der vorl. ausg. sind aus Wanley genommen, da dieser teil der hs. verbrannt ist.

2) Dieses *b* gilt nur für hom. XLIX, s. 250 ff., aber nicht für XXIII, wo *b* die hs. *B* bezeichnet, vgl. s. 116.

3) In einigen wenigen fällen habe ich bei den varianten eine eckige klammer gesetzt, wo das betreffende wort schon vom schreiber weggelassen wurde; dieses ist aber jedesmal angegeben.

zählung. mit 55, 56 bezeichne ich zwei homilien, die Wanley nur als teile von anderen predigten anführt; 1 a ist eine hom., die mit 1 den gleichen anfang hat, sonst aber eine ganz andere predigt ist; ebenso unterscheidet sich 21 a von 21; 15 ist eine erweiterte bearbeitung von 15 a.

Zum schluss habe ich die angenehme pflicht dem Rev. S. S. Lewis meinen dank auszusprechen für die liebenswürdigkeit, mit der er mir stets die ausgedehnteste benutzung der hss. des Corpus Christi College zu Cambridge ermöglichte; herrn dr. Neubauer und herrn Madan für den gleichen mir in Oxford erwiesenen dienst; und dem Rev. Canon Raine in York, der mich auf die in der dortigen dombibliothek befindliche hs. aufmerksam machte. vor allem aber bin ich meinem lieben freunde und lehrer herrn prof. Zupitza zu danke verpflichtet: in seinen vorlesungen erhielt ich die erste anregung zu dieser untersuchung; schritt für schritt begleitete seine hülfsreiche teilnahme die arbeit von anfang an; wenn ich mir nicht zu helfen wusste, war er stets bereit mir mit seinem rate beizustehen, so dass es mir ganz unmöglich ist die vielen schätzbaren ratschläge, die ich ihm verdanke, einzeln zu erwähnen; ich muss mich daher damit begnügen, ihm hier meinen wärmsten dank dafür auszusprechen.

Göttingen, den 9. april 1883.

A. N.

I (39).

Adam se æresta man wæs gesceapen on neorxnawonge and for his sylfes synnum þanan adræfed on þas wræc-woruld and on eall þa earfedu, þe we for his synnum and ure sylfra sidðan drugon, and he ða syððan þa gefean þæs heofonlican eðles, þe he ær sceawode, 5 þanonford geseon ne mihte. ða þa he on neorxnawonge wæs, he wæs mid heortan clænnesse and mid heofenlicre gesyhðe eadigra engla gefera and godes word gehyrde; ac eft, þa he hider adræfed wæs fram þæm modes leohte, þe he mid gefylled wæs ær, he weard myccles syððan 10 lange benumen. we þa syðþan of ðæs ylcan mannes flæsce on þas wræclican woruld acende wurdon, and we

I. in CEL enthalten. in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt, von CL sind alle varianten angegeben. ¹ als überschrift De initio creature. In principio fecit deus celum et terram formauitque hominem de limo terrę et inspirauit in faciem eius spiraculum uite ad imaginem et similitudinem suam. Be ðam frumsceafte E || -scap- C || -wange L ² silfes C || þanon (wæs) C ²⁻³ wræc(lican) world C ³ ealū þā aus eal þa C || earfodū aus -oðu C, -eþa L ⁴ (for über d. z. v. and. hd.) ure E || silfra C, sylfra (synnum ü. d. z. v. and. hd.) E || siþpan das erste mal L || and das zweite mal f. C || þa CL || syððan das zweite mal L, sidðan C ⁵ eþles CL || gesc- C ⁶ þanonf. f. L || mehte L || þa das erste mal C || ða das zweite mal CL ⁷ heofon- CL ⁸ gesihðe CL || -hierde L ⁹ ða C || þam CL ¹⁰ -filled C || ær CL || miccles C, micles L || sidðan C, syþpan L ¹¹ sidð- C, syþþ- L || þæs CL || monnes L ¹² ðas C || world C || acænnede C || wurdan L

5 da geacsodon be þam heofonlican edle, and we geacsodon
 his geceasterwaran beon godes englas, and we geacsodon
 þæra engla geferan beon þa gastas soðfæstra and fulfre-
 medra manna. ac flæsclice men, forðon þe hy þa ungesyne-
 10 þæt ylee, þæt he ær geseah, and þæt he ær anforlet. ac ða
 syððan, þa þe he gestrynde, þa hit ne gemundan, ac þeh
 hy gelyfdan be his segene, þe hit ær geseah, untweogend-
 licor, þonne þa heora segene eft gelyfdon, þe æfter heom
 acende wæron. and syððan æghwylc fæder þeh sæde
 15 his suna, and ðone æftran aa tweode ma, þonne þæne
 ærran, forðon heora nænig þæron wæs ægþer ge mid
 saule ge mid lichoman, swa swa Adam wæs. ac we
 synd þam gelicost gescapene on þisse worulde, þe sum
 cyning hate sum forworht wif don on carcern, and þæt
 20 sy bearneacen, and heo þonne cenne cniht, and se þonne

1 þa *CL* || geaxs- *C*, geahs- *L* || b. þ.] beon þone *E*, beon þæne
L || hefen- *L* || edel (-þ-*L*) *EL* || geaxs- *C*, geahs- *L* 2 geaxs- *C*,
 geahsodan *L* 3 þara *C* || fullfr-*L*, fulfremodra *C* 4 menn *CL* || forðā *C*,
 orþon *L* || hi *C* 5 (þing) ne *L* || magan *L* || ongitan *C*, angietan
L || hi *C*, hie *L* || tweogjað *L* 6 hy *L* 7 monn *L* 8 tweonigan
C || deah *C* || þe *CL* || ut *CL* 9 peah *CL* || ða *C* || -þeh *L* 10 ilce
CL || and þ. he ær a. *f. E* || forlett *L* || þa *CL* 11 siðð- *C*, syþþ-
L || þe *ü. d. z. C* || ða *C*, *f. E* || (na) ne *L* || -mundon *C* ||
 peah *C* 12 hi *C* || gelifdon *C* || -tweogenlicor *E*, unatweogendl-
 13 -lyfdan *L* 14 acænnede *C* || siðþan *C*, syþþ- *L* || -hwile *C* || peah *C*
 15 þone *CL* || ââ *C* || tweonede *E* || mâ *CL* || ðonne *C* 16 -þon *CL* ||
 hiora *L* || nânn *auf rasur von nænig?* *C*, nan *aus nænig E* || þaron
C || næs *aus wæs CE* || æg. ge] nader ne *aus ægðer ge C*, *f. E*
 17 sawle *C* || ge] and *E*, nader ne *aus ge geändert C* || lichamon *C*,
 lichaman *L* || hinter swa swa *steht* he *C* 18 sÿn *C*, synt *L* || ðam
C || -sceap- *L* || þissere *C*, þysse *L* || worlde *C* 19 cyningc *C*,
 (rice *ü. d. z. v. and. hd.*) cyning *E* 20 -eacan *alle hss.* || ðonne *C* ||
 cenne *C*

sy ðær afeded, oð he sy twentigwintre odðe gyt yldra.
 hwæt, he þonne naht odres ne wat, butan þæt he þærinne
 geseah. ðeah ðe his modor him secge, þæt heo gesawe
 sunnan and monan, steorran and streamas, muntas and
 feldas, fleotende fixas and fleogende fugelas and yrnende 5
 hors, wyrmas and wildeor and eal, þæt we geseoð, ic
 wat, þæt hine wile tweogan, hwæðer heo him soð secge.
 and, gyf se cniht oþerne þærinne gestryneð and ðæm
 segeð, þæt he sylf ne gesawe, ac his modor him sæde,
 þæt heo hit eall sylf gesawe, he þonne gyt swyðor tweoð, 10
 þonne se ærra. hû, ne mæg se cyning þonne þæne
 tweon eaðe gebetan? onlucan þæs carcernes duru: þonne
 magan hy þæt eall geseon, þæt him ær gesæd wæs.
 ðæt is þonne þæm gelicost, þe we nu on carcerne sýn
 betýnede on þisse wôrulde, and eft þonne se gâst wyrd 15
 út of ðam lichoman alæd, þe he nu mid befângen is,
 þonne bið us gesawen, þæt ús ær gesæd wæs, þeah þe
 we hit nu geortrywan, forðy þe we hit geseon ne magon.
 ac ealles to lytel andgyt bið þeah on ðæs mannes
 heortan, þe nele soðes gelyfan, þeh he sylf his agenum 20
 eagum eal ne gesawe, þæt soðes is geworden. la, hwæt

1 si C || þær L, f. C || oð] odðe C || si C || twentiwintra C || git ildra C
 2 noht L || oþres L || nat E || buton C || þar- C 3 þeah C || þe CL ||
 ðæt L || gesauwe L 4 sunnon L || and steorran EL 5 fugulas L ||
 and yrnende hors f. E 6 wyldedeor C, wildeor L || eall L 7 tweonjan
 E || hwæþer C 8 gif CL || cnyht C || oðerne C || ðar- C || þam CL
 9 segð CL || he ær E || silf C || gesauwe L 10 eal CL || silf C || ge-
 sauwe L || git C || swið- C, swyþ- L 11 hu CL || -inge C || ðane C
 12 eaþe L || unlucan C, unl- aus onl- E || ðonne C 13 magon CL ||
 hi C || eal C 14 þam CL || sýn betyn- C, betyn- syn L || þysse
 CL || worlde C, worulde L || gast CL 16 ut CL || þam CL ||
 -hamon C, -haman L || alæd CL || -fangen CL 17 -sewen C || þ.
 ús] þæt hús þe ús E, þ. us CL || ær CL || ðe CL 18 -ortruvjan
 E, -en C || -þi C, -þy L || magan L 19 ealles erst ü. d. z. nach-
 getr. L || litel C || -git C || þeh L || þæs L 20 soþes CL || gelif- C ||
 þeah C || silf C 21 soþes L || hinter geworden hat Adames gesyhð
 and sagu weard of gemynde æfter ðam flode ealles to swyþe and
 Iobales runa ealle unnytte and Nôes and Abrahames and mæniges

byð betweenan mannes and nytenes andgyte, gyf he nat
 ne witan nele, butan þæt he on starað? ac se byð
 wita, se ðe soð asmeað, and se ðe fela wat þæs, þe ær
 wæs and æfter gewurðan sceal. and swutule eac mæg
 5 gecnawan be mistlican tacnan, se þe wile soð witan, þæt
 þa habbað god lean æfter heora liffæce, þa ðe wisdomes
 gymað þa hwile, þe hy libbað, and þa ðe gode hyrað
 and godes lage healdað and soþes gelyfað and georne
 þæt smeageað. and sylfe we gesawon þæs swutele bysene:
 10 we gesawan for oft æt sumra þæra byrgenan, þe gode
 wel gecwemdan, manege gefettan lichamlice hæle, and
 þær wurdan hale, þe ær wæran limmlaman, þæs þe we

~~~~~  
 odres word and weorc swyðe ofergytene, oð þæt god sylfa on Sinai  
 munte Moyse geswutelode fela þæra ðinga, þe nu syndan cuðe wide  
 on worulde and *E*

<sup>1</sup> bið *CL* || -gite *C* || gif *CL* || nāt *C* <sup>2</sup> buton *C* || bið *CL* <sup>3</sup> þe *das*  
*erste mal CL* || soð *asm.*] soþes gelyfð *L* || þe *das zweite mal CL* || ðe  
*das dritte mal L* <sup>4</sup> -weorðan *L* || von and swutule *bis zum schluss*  
*der homilie bin ich in der schreibung L gefolgt, weil E ganz ab-*  
*weicht; E hat wie folgt:* and se ðe godcundre lare and godes lage  
 gymeð and georne by smeageð oft and gelome. ðonne is eac wislic  
 ræd, þæt manna gehwylc geornlice smeage, hu þeos woruld ærest  
 gewurde, and swa forð, þæt he eall wite, hu Crist geboren wurde,  
 and hu he for ealles middaneardes alysednesse ahangen wearð and  
 to deade acweald, and hu he syððan of deade aras, and hu he æfter  
 ðam to heofonum astah, and hu he eft to ðam mycclan dome cymð,  
 þe ealle men to sculan. on þam dome witodlice he eowað ðs  
 eallum his blodigan sidan and his þyrlan handa and ða sylfan rode,  
 þe he for ure neode on ahangen wæs, and wile þonne anrædlice  
 witan, hu we him þæt eal geleanod habban, and hu we þæt gelæst  
 habban, þæt þæt we behetan, þa we fulluht underfengan. la, utan  
 þæt þeþencan oft and gelome and á godes larum and his lagum  
 fyligean, ealswa us þearf is. || swutele *C* <sup>6</sup> gôð *C* || æft. h. l. *über*  
*d. z. v. and. hd. L* || ða *C* <sup>7</sup> gimað *C* || þa h. þe hy l. *von and. hd.*  
*am rande nachgetr. L* || hy (*y aus i*) *C* || þe *C* || *hyr- das y aus i C*  
<sup>8</sup> soð- *C* || -lyfað *das y aus i C* <sup>9</sup> smeageað *C* || sylfe *das y aus*  
*i C* || þæs *am rande von and. hd. L* || swutule bysne *das y aus*  
*i C* <sup>10</sup> -sawon *C* || for oft *v. and. hd. am rande nachgetr. L* ||  
 þara *C* || birg- *C* || ðe *C* <sup>11</sup> -don *C* || manega *C*, m. (men) *L* ||  
 gefectan *L* || and þ. w. h. *ü. d. z. v. and. hd. L* <sup>12</sup> ðar *C* || -don *C*

sylfe wistan ful georne; blinde gefettan, þæt hy locedan  
 brade, and halte wurdan hale, and mistlice gebrocade  
 hæle geforan æt halgra manna banan. be þam man mæg  
 gecnawan and be ma þinga, þæt þær syndan mihta, mærþa  
 and myrhþa, þær ða motan wunjan æfter heora liffæce, þe <sup>5</sup>  
 godes willan wyrcað and wisdomes gymað þa hwile, þe  
 hy libbað. ac þa beoð adwealde and þurh deofol be-  
 swicene, þe þæs ne gelyfað, ac wenað, þæt se man scyle  
 deadlice swyltan, efne swa nyten, and syþþan ne þoljan  
 ne yrmðe ne myrhðe, ne ænig lean habban þæs, ðe he <sup>10</sup>  
 worhte on lifes fæce þa hwile, þe he mehte. ac soþ is,  
 þæt ic secge: of eorþan gewurðan ærest geworhte þa,  
 ðe we sylfe ealle of coman, and to eorþan we scylan  
 ealle geweorþan and syþþan habban swa ece wite ââ  
 butan ende, swa ece blisse, swa hwæþer we on life æror <sup>15</sup>  
 geearnodon. god ure helpe, amen.

wær-] wurdon C || limlamen C

<sup>1</sup> sylfe C || -fetton C || hi locodan C    <sup>2</sup> healte gewurdon C ||  
 -brocodel C    <sup>3</sup> *hinter* geforan *steht* oft and gelome C, þurh godes mihta  
*ü. d. z. v. and. hd. L* || haligra C || benan C    <sup>4</sup> mâ C || þær syndon C ||  
 mihta and C || mærða C    <sup>5</sup> mirhða C || þær C || ða] ðu L || moton C  
<sup>6</sup> gim- C    <sup>7</sup> hy *das y aus i O*    <sup>8</sup> -lifað C || scule C    <sup>9</sup> swiltan C ||  
 nyten *das y aus i C* || sip- C    <sup>10</sup> ne *das erste mal f. C* || mirhðe C ||  
 þe C    <sup>11</sup> mihte C || soð C    <sup>12</sup> eord- C || -wurdon C    <sup>13</sup> sylfe C ||  
 eord- C || sculon C    <sup>14</sup> -wurðan C || sidðan C || êce C    <sup>15</sup> buton C ||  
 hwæder C    <sup>16</sup> -earnodon C

## II (1).

### Incipiunt sermones Lupi episcopi.

Leofan men, us is deope beboden, þæt we geornlice mynegjan and læran sculan, þæt manna gehwyle to gôde buge and fram synnum gecyrre. se cwyde is swyde egeslic,  
 5 þe god þurh þone witegan be þam cwæð, þe godes folce bodjan sculon, þæt syndon biscopas and mæssepreostas. he cwæð be þam: 'clama, ne cesses; quasi tuba exalta uocem tuam' et reliqua. clypa hlude and ahefe up ðine stemne and gecyð minum folce, þæt hit georne fram synnum  
 10 gecyrre. gyf ðu þonne þæt ne dest, ac forsuwast hit and nelt folce his þearfe gecyðan, þonne scealt þu ealra

II. in BCEH enthalten. in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt, von BC sind alle varianten angegeben, von H alle ausser solchen mit ðp.  
 1 sermones als überschrift H, incip. sermonis L. e. C 2 Leofæ H || us þ (für biscopum) E 3 myngjan BH, mingjan C || scylan BH, sculon C || gehwile C || gode BCH 4 sinnum C, synne H || gecirre C, cherre H || cwide BC || swide BC 5 ðonne H || ðam B || folc C 6 scylan BH || syndan B, sindon C, beoð H || .þ. E || messepreostas H 7 he cw. be þ. f. E || ne cesses — 8 tuam f. CH 8 clipa C, clype H || lûde H, dahinter he cwæð E || hefe BH || ðp C, der accent ist von anderer jedoch wohl fast gleichzeitiger hand. die mehrzahl der accente in C rühren von dieser hd. her, und ich werde sie in der folge nur als acc. v. and. hd. bezeichnen, indem ich andere, die entschieden später sind, nicht berücksichtige. || þine BC || stæne C, stefne H 9 cuð H || mynum C, mine H || hinter folce steht heora misdæda and lær CE || þæt f. C || hit] hi C, hy E || sinnum C, synne H 10 gecirran C, gecyrran E, cyrre H || and gyf E, gif BC || ðu ü. d. z. B 11 his] heora C || ðearfe B || gecyþan C, cyðan B, cuþan H, gecyðan and synna gestyran E || alræ þare sawlæ H

þæra sawla on domesdæg gescead agyldan, þe þurh þæt losiað, þe hy nabbæð þa lare and ða mynegunge, þe hy bedorfton. ðes cwyde mæg beon swyðe gemyndiglic eallum þam, þe to þam gesette syn, þæt hi godes folce riht bodjan sculon, and folc ah eac mycele þearfe, þæt hi wære beon þæs cwydes, þe þæræfter gecweden is. he cwæð, se witega, æfter þam: 'gyf ðu godes folce riht bodast and ðu hit gebigean ne miht to rihte, þonne gebyrht ðu þinre agenre sawle, and, se ðe woh drifð and geswican nele, he sceal habban ðæs ece wite'.<sup>5</sup>

Leofan men, ic bidde eow, þæt ge geþyldelice hlýstan þæs, ðe ic eow nu secgan wille. hit is lang to arecenne, þæt we on bocum ymbe godes wundra rædað. nu wille ic þeah be suman dæle scortlice hit eow sum asecgan. an is ece god, þe gesceop heofonas and eorðan and ealle gesceafta, and on fruman he gelogode on þære heofonlican<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ðara (þ-C) BC || on d. *hinter* ageldan BH || -dæg: (ras. von e) B || gescad C || ageldan B, agildan C, agyldan (das e vom 1. gl.) E, agealdan H <sup>2</sup> hi BC, heo H || nabbæð H || þa BC || myngunge B, mynegungæ H <sup>3</sup> hi C, heom H || beþurfton B, beþorfton C || þes C, ðeos H || cwide BC, *darüber wurde von me. hd. ein zweites cwide geschrieben und wieder radiert* E, wite H || mæ(i)g, (das i von späterer hd.) E || swide C || gemyndelic BH <sup>4</sup> alle H || ðam B || ðam (das zweite mal) C || synd B, bēon H || hy B, heo H <sup>5</sup> scylan B, sceolon H, sculon and unriht forbeodan E || micele BC || über þearfe steht als gl. von me. hd. nede E <sup>6</sup> heo H || ware C, wære H || cwides BC || þar- C || icwæden H <sup>7</sup> gif BC <sup>8</sup> bod.] bitst C || þu BC || gebigan (das i aus e) B, gebigan C, begean H || þonne f. H <sup>9</sup> gebirht C, burht H || þu swa þeah C || þinre B || þine agene H || se] þe H || þe C <sup>10</sup> þæs BC || e. w.] ece yrmde on helle wite (über yrmde ist von sp. h. 7 geschrieben und wider radiert) E, ece wite on helle susle C || êce B <sup>11</sup> kein absatz in den hss. || Ic b. e. leof. m. CE || gepilde- C, iþulde- H || hlistan C, lystan H <sup>12</sup> þe C || long H || reccanne B || ræccanne H <sup>13</sup> bōcum B || ymbon C, embe H || wundræ H || rædæð H <sup>14</sup> ic eow H || ðeah B, swa þeah *hinter* be s. dæle C || sumon C, sume H || sceortlice B || eow f. H <sup>15</sup> vor An steht M E || am rande von me. hd. lupi episcopi E || êce B || godd H || gescop BC, isceop H || alle H <sup>16</sup> gesceafta H || fruman H, *darüber von gleichzeitiger ac. hd. frumde* E || þare CH || heofenlice H

gesceafte, þæt is, on heofona rice, engla weredu mycle  
 and mære. ða weard þær ân þæra engla swa scinende  
 and swa beorht and swa wlitig, þæt se wæs Lucifer ge-  
 nemned. þa þuhte him, þæt he mihte beon þæs efengelica,  
 5 ðe hine gescop and geworhte; and, sona swa he þurh  
 ofermodignysse þæt gedohte, þa hreas he of heofonum  
 and eall, þæt him hyrde, and hy gewurdan of englum to  
 deoflum gewordenene, and heom weard hyll gegearwod,  
 and hi ðær wunjað on ecan forwýrde. æfter þam gescop  
 10 god ælmihtig ænne man of eorðan, þæt wæs Adam, and  
 of Adames anum ribbe he gescop him wif to gemacan,  
 seo wæs Eua genamod; and to ðam hy gesceop god  
 ælmihtig, þæt hy and heora ofspring scoldan gefyllan  
 and gemænigfyldan, þæt on heofonum gewanad wæs; þæt  
 15 wæs ungerim, þæt ðænon þurh deofles ofermodignesse

~~~~~  
¹ gesceaftæ *H* || heofene *H* || englæ *H* || werudu *C*, werodu *H*, darüber
 von me. *hd.* ferde *E* || micle *B*, micela *C* ² þar *C* || an *B* || þara *BC*,
 þære *H* || englæ *H* ³ briht *H* || þæt *f.* in allen *hss.*; *vgl. ann.* || se
 (þe *H*) wæs *L.* genemned (inemned *H*) hinter geworhte *BH* || se
 darüber von ae. *hd.* þe *E* || genemnod *C* ⁴ þa þ. h.] þæt him þuhte
 alle *hss.* || beom *H* || ðæs *B* || efenilicæ *H* ⁵ þe *BC* || gesceop *B*,
 iscop *H* || iwrohte *H* || swa sonæ swa *H* ⁶ -nesse *BCH* || geþohte *BC*,
 idohte *H* || (a)hreas (*das a von ae. hd. wie es scheint, darüber von*
me. hd. feollon) *E*, reas *BH* || heofenum *BH* ⁷ eal *C*, all *H* || über
 hyrde als *gl. von and. hd. bærsumede* *E* || heo *H*, *f. C* || gewurdon
BCH ⁸ deofle *H* || iwordene *H* || him *C* || helle *B*, hylle *C*, hýll (*das*
e vom 1. gl. und darüber helle von me. hd.) *E*, hælle *H* || igearwod *H*
⁹ hy *B*, heo *H* || þær *B*, þar *C* || wunjað *H* || ecum *H*, ece *H* || for-
 wyrde (-i-*C*) *BC*, forwurde *H* || iscop *H* ¹⁰ almihtig *H* || ænne *acc.*
v. and. hd.? *C* || mon *H* || Adám *B* ¹¹ ane *H* || iscop *H* || wif *BCH*, (an)
 wif (*das an ü. d. z. von and. hd.*) *E* || mace *H* ¹² seo] þeo *H*, darüber
 von a. *hd.* þæt *E* || Êua *acc. v. and. hd.* *C* || inemnod *H* || über to
 ðam steht von me. *hd.* þerto:: *E* || þam *BC* || hi *C*, *f. H* || gescop
BC, iscop heom *H* ¹³ almihtig *H* || hi *C*, heo *H* || ofspryncg *B*,
 ofspringc *C* || sceoldan *BH* || gefyllan *C*, fullen *H* ¹⁴ gemænig-
 fealdan *BC*, monigfealden *H*, durch gemænigf. ein strich von
and. hd. *E* || heofenum *BH* || gewanod *B*, iwóned *H* ¹⁵ ungerim (*lic*)
das lic von sp. hd. *E* || ðet *H* || þanon *BC*, þonon *H* || ðurh *C* ||
 ungemodig- *H*

into helle behreas. ac, sona swa deofol ongeat, þæt mann
to ðam gescapen wæs, þæt he scolde and his cynn ge-
fyllan on heofonum, þæt se deofol forworhte ðurh his
ofermodignesse, þa wæs him þæt on myclan andan, ongann
þa beswican and gelæran, þæt se man abræc godes bebod. ⁵
god lyfde Adame, þæt he moste brucan ealra wæstm,
butan anes treowes wæstm he him forbead, þæt he þæs
næfre ne abite. þa beswac deofol and forlærde his wif
ærest, and heo hine syððan, þæt hy abræcan godes bebod
and ætan of ðam forbodenan wæstm. and, sona swa þæt ¹⁰
wæs, þæt hi swa gedon hæfdon, þa hæfdon hy forworhte
hy sylfe and wurdon of þære myrhðe aworpene, þe hy
ær on wæron, and on þis wrælice lif bescofene and her
syððan on earfoðan and on geswince wunedon, and of
heom twam is eall manncynn cumen. heora bearna ân ¹⁵
gedyde syððan eac þurh deofles lare deoffice dæde, þæt
wæs Câin: he ofsloh Abel, his agenne broðor, and ða

¹ hælle *H* || bereas *CH*, *darüber von me. hd.* feollen *E* || sonæ *H* ||
deofel *H* || man *C*, mon *H* ² þam *C* || gescapen *B*, ge iscapen *H* ||
scolde *B* || and *f.* *E* || cyn *B*, cunn *H* || gefyllan (*das y aus i*) *C*,
fullen *H* ³ heofonum *BH* || se] ðe *H*, *darüber von and. hd.* þe *E* ||
defel *H* || -wrohte *H* || þurh *BC* ⁴ ðet *H* || miclan *BC* || ondan *H* ||
ongan *BC*, ongân *H* ⁵ þa (*acc. v. a. hd.*) *C* || ilæren *H* || se] þe *H*,
darüber von and. hd. þe *E* || mon *H* || agen bebod *B*, bodum *H*
⁶ lifde *C*, lýfde (*das e vom 1 gl., darüber von and. me. hd.* gef) *E* ||
alræ *H* || wæstmæ *H* ⁷ buton *CH* ⁸ ða *BC* || þe deofel *H*, (þe) *d.*
(*das þe von and. hd.*) *C* || wif *BC* ⁹ siððan *C* || hi *C*, heo *H* || abræcon
BC, abrecon *H* || bebod *C*, agen bebod *B* ¹⁰ æton *BC* || þam *BC* ||
-hodenan *H* ¹¹ hy *das erste mal* *B*, heo *H* || idon *H* || hi *das zweite mal*
C, heo *H* || forwyrhte *C*, -wrohte *H* ¹² hi *C*, heom *H* || silfe *C*,
sylfne *H* || þære *CH* || mirhðe *C*, murhðe *H* || iwurpæne *H* || ðe *B* || hi *C*,
heo *hinter* weron *H* ¹³ ær *BC* || weron *H* || wræc(lice) (*das lice von and.*
gleichz. hd.) *E*, wraclice *H* ¹⁴ siððan *C* || earfoðan *B*, arfoðan *H* ||
swince *H* || wunedan *B*, -odon *CH* ¹⁵ him *C* || eal *C*, al *H* || mancyn
BC, moncynn *H* || cuman *C*, (i) cumen (*das i von sp. hd.*) *E*, icumen
H || heoræ *H* || bearnæ *H*, *darüber von me. hd.* sune *E* || an *C*, anæ *H*
¹⁶ gedide *C* || eac syððan *BH* || siððan *C* || deofollice *C*, deofelice *H*
¹⁷ Cain *B* || agene broder *H* || þa *BC*

wæs godes yrre þurh ða dæde ofer eordan yfele geniwod.
 and syððan ââ, swa heora ofspringes and mancynnes
 mare weard, swa deofol mâ and mâ manna forlærde and
 getihtre to heora agenre unþearfe swa æt nyhstan, þæt
 5 hy to gode næfdon naþer ne lufe ne ege, ac on ælce
 wisan hy þurh heora synna god to þam swyde gegremedon,
 þæt he let æt nehstan flôd gân ofer calne middaneard
 and adrencan eal, þæt on worulde wæs butan þam, ðe
 on ðære earce wæron; þæt wæs þæt an scyp, þe godd
 10 sylf gedihte Noe to wyrçanne, and on ðam anum scype
 weard genered se gôða man Nôe and his dry suna and
 heora wif. eall, þæt æfre mancynnes elles wæs, eall
 hit adranc, and eall, þæt nu is, eall hit com of ðam
 mannum, þe on þære arce generede wæron; and ða, syððan
 15 þæt wæs, þæt se flod gesette and Noe and his suna landes
 geweald ahtan, hy gestryndan fela bearna, and of heora
 ofsprincege com, þæt eft weard folces unlytel. ða dyde

1 irre *C* || iniwod *H*, *darüber von me. hd.* ineowed *E* 2 â *B* ||
 swa *f.* *C* || heoræ *H* || ofspryncges *B*, ofsprunges *H* || monc. *H*
 3 deofel *H* 4 tyhte *H* || agene *H*, *darüber von me. hd.* owene *E* ||
 und- *B* || nextan *BH*, nihstan *C*, nystan *und darüber von me. hd.*
 sone *E* 5 hi *C*, heo *H* || næfdan *B* || nador *B*, -ðer *C*, -þær *H* ||
 lufe *C* || né ege *C* || ælcan *E* 6 hi *C*, heo *H* || sinna *C*, synnan *H* ||
 ðam *BC* || swiðe *BC* || gegremedan *B*, -græmedon *C* 7 lét *B* || nihstan
C, nextan *H* || flod *dahinter ras. von etwa 3 bchst.* *B* || alne *H*
 8 adræncte *C*, ondrencan *H* || eall *B*, al *H* || worlde *C*, weorlde *H* ||
 buton *H* || ðam *B* || þe *BC* 9 ðære *CH*, ðam *E* || arce *B*, arche *H* ||
 ðæt *das erste mal* *B* || ðet *das zweite mal* *H* || scip *BC* || god *BCH*
 10 silf *C*, *f.* *H* || dihte *H* || Nôe *C* || wurçenne *H* || þam *B* || ane *H* ||
 scipe *BC* 11 generod *CH* || se] þe *H*, *dariüber von sp. hd.* þe *E* ||
 goda *B*, godæ *H* || mon *H* || ðri *aus* ðreo *B*, þry *C*, ðreo *H* || suna(n)
(das n von me. hd.) *E*, sunæ *H* 12 heoræ *H* || eal *CH* || mancynnes
BCH, mancynn *E* || all *H* 13 adranc (*acc. v. a. hd.?*) *C*, adronc *H* ||
 eal *C*, *f.* *H* || ðet *H* || eal *C*, al *H* || þam *C* 14 monnum *H* || ðære *B*,
 þære *CH* || arche *H* || generode *C*, *f.* *BH* || weron *H* || þa *BC* || siððan *C*
 15 se] ðe *H* || Nôe *C* || sune *H* || londes *H* 16 weald *H* || ahton *BC*,
 æhton *H* || hi *C*, heo *H* || gestryndon *BC*, -eondan *H* || bearnæ *H* ||
 heoræ *H* 17 ofspryncge *B*, ofsprince *C*, ofspruncge *H* || æft *H* ||
 unlytel *C* || dide *C*, dude *H*

deofol þa gyt, ealswa he â deð, mannum mycle dare: he gedwealde eft mænigne man to þam swyðe, þæt hy ofergeaton and forgymdon æt nyhstan heora drihten and wurdodon þurh deoffles lare mistlice gedwolþing and worhton fela gedwimera on anlicnessum and ðærto abugan ⁵ and hy ðærto gebædon and wendon, þæt heom of ðam come bôt and willa, þæs ðe hy þonne wynigende wæron. swa hy dwelode deofol and adwealde. hwæt, þa yrmingas nyston nâ, hu lytelice hy þonne deofol bepæhte, þe ma, þe þa witan, þe gyt on þa wisan deoffles willan dreogað ¹⁰ ealles to wide. deofol ah þurh godes geþafunge þæs geweald, þæt he mot manna fandjan, hwæðer heora geþanc aht sy, and hwæþer hi willan on godd anrædlice getruwjan, þe hy willan þurh deoffles lare awacjan. ælc yfel cymð of deoffle and ælc broc and nan bot; þonne deþ ¹⁵ he þeah swyðe lytelice, þær he ongyt unwære menn,

¹ deofel *H* || git *C* || al- *H* || a *B* || monnum *H* || micle *C*, swide micle *B* || ðære *H* ² gedwelde *H* || æft *H* || mænigne *E* || monigne *H* || mon *H* || swide *BC* || hi *C*, heo *H* ³ forgeaton *C*, ofergyton *H*, *über demofer schrieb eine gleichzeitige hd. for E* || -gimdon *C* || nextan *BH*, nihstan *C*, *darüber von me. hd. sone E* || drihtæn *H* ⁴ wurdodon *C* || mislice *BH* || gedwolþinge *C*, dweolþing *H* ⁵ wrohten *H* || dwimerae *H* || þærto *B*, þar- *C*, ðer- *H* || abugon *C*, bugan *H* ⁶ hi *C*, heom *H* || þærto *B*, þar- *C*, ðer- *H* || bedæn *H* || wendan *H* || þam *BC*, ðæt *H* ⁷ bot come *C*, bote come *H* || *über bôt als gl. von etwas späterer hd. help E* || willæ *H* || (alle) þæs (alle *vom 1. gl.?*) *E* || þe *C* || hig *C*, heo *H* || wilnjende *B*, wilnigende *H*, wilnende *E* || wæron *BC*, weron *H* ⁸ hi *C*, heom *H* || dweolode *H* || deoful *H* || *durch hwæt ein strich E* || yrmingæs *H* ⁹ niston *C*, nystan *BH* || nâ *BC* || litellice *C* || hi *C*, heom *H* || ðone *CH* || se deofol *E*, deoful *H* || mā ðe *B* ¹⁰ git *C* || ða *C* || deoffles *H* || dreogað *H* ¹¹ alles *H* || swide *aus* wide *E* || deoful *B*, -el *H* || geðaf- *B*, þafunge *H* || ðæs *B* ¹² mot *hinter* fandjan *H* || monnæ *H* || hwæder *C* || geðanc *B*, þanc *H* ¹³ æht beo *H* || *hinter sy üb. d. z. von gleichz. hd. odde naht E* || hwæder *B*, hwæþer *C* || hy w. *B*, heo wullan *H* || god *BC*, gode *H* ¹⁴ treowjan *H* || hi *C*, heo *H* || wullæn *H* || awacjan *BC*, *darüber von and. hd. god ascunjan E* ¹⁵ deð *BC* ¹⁶ þeh *B* || swide *C* || litelice *C* || þar *C*, þer *H* || ongit *B*, -gitt *C* || -ware *C*, -wære *H* || men *BCH*

sent sona on hy sylfe oddon hwilum on heora yrfe sum
 swidlic broce, and ðonne hwilum gehatað hy ælmessan
 þurh deoffles lare oðþon to wylle oddon to stane oðþon
 elles to sumum unalyfedum ðingum, and ðonne sona for
 5 oft byð þæt broce lidre. la, for hwy þonne bið hit
 swa, buton forðam, þe se mann byð þonne beswicen, and
 deofol ah ða saule, butan he geswice and ðe deoppor
 gebete þa misdæde? of deoffle ne cymð ænig oþer bôt,
 buton, þonne he hæfd þæs mannes sawle beswicen, þonne
 10 geswicð he þære dare, þe he þam menn elles ær mid
 derede, and, witod, se ðe his broces bote secd, buton to
 gode sylfum and to his halgum and to rihtlæcum, he
 dryhd deoffles wyllan and godes unwillan. leofan men,
 þa þa þæt wæs, þæt deofol þæt folc swa mistlice dwelede,
 15 swa ic eow ær rehte, þa wæs þeah an mægð, ðe æfre
 weorðode þone soðan godd, and seo asprang of Seme,
 se wæs Noes yldesta sunu; and of ðære mægðe com se
 mæra mann Abraham, þe man on bocum fela ymbe

~~~~~  
 1 sænt *C* || sonæ *H* || hi *C*, heom *H* || silfe *C* || oððe *CH*  
 2 swielic *B*, swilic *H* || broc *BC*, bróc *H* || þonne *BC* || gehatað *H* ||  
 hi *C*, heo *H* 3 oddon *jedesmal B*, oððe *jedesmal CH* || wille *C*,  
 welle *H* 4 ælles *H* || unlyfedum *C*, unalyf- (*das e von and. hd.*) *E* ||  
 þingum *BC* || þonne *C*, *f. BH* || sonæ *H* 5 bið *BC* || broc *BCH* ||  
 lidre *aus lydre E*, þe lipre *C* || hwi *BC* || þonne *hinter* bið hit *C*,  
*hinter* swa *H* 6 butan *B* || se] ðe *H* || man *BC*, mon *H* || bið  
*BC* || ðonne *C*, þenne *H* 7 deofel *H* || þa *C* || sawle *BCH* || buton  
*C* || þe *BC* || deopor *H* 8 æni (*acc. v. a. hd.*) *C* || oðer *BC* || bot *BC*  
 9 þenne *H* || monnes *H* 10 ðære *B*, þære *H* || ðære *H* || ðe *C* || men  
*BC* || ealles *C*, alles *H* 11 ðærede *H* || wito(e) *das e von and. hd.*  
*und durch das o ein strich (um es in d zu verwandeln?) H* || se]  
 þe *H* || þe *C* || butan *B* 12 (to) gode *E* || silfum *C* 13 drihd *BC* ||  
 willan *BCH* || men þa leofan *C*, leofæ mæn *H* 14 ða ða *C*, þa  
 þe *H* || deofel *H* || folc þa *H* || mislice *BH* || dwelode *BC* 15 ær *C* ||  
 ræhte *H*, *darüber als gl. von sp. hd.* sæide *E* || þeh *B*, þa þeah *H* ||  
*über mægð von me. hd.* folc *E* || þe *BC* 16 weorðade *B*, wurdodon *C*,  
 wurdode *H*, *darüber von sp. hd.* wurdade *E* || soðen *H* || god *BCH* ||  
 sêo *C*, þeo *H* || asprong *H* || Seme *BC* 17 se] þe *H* || Nôes *C* || synæ  
*H* || þære *B*, ðære *CH* || se] þe *H*, *darüber þe von sp. hd.* *E* 18 mære

rædeþ. and of ðam mæran Abrahame comon heahfæderas;  
 and of his mæran cynne eac coman þa witegan, þe cyddan  
 Cristes tocyme; and ðam sylfan cynne god sylf sette  
 lage and Moyse bebed, þæt he hy be ðære lage wisjan  
 scolde. se Moyses wæs godes sylfes gespeca, and se <sup>5</sup>  
 Moyses wæs eac þæs rihtcynnes. and of ðam sylfum  
 Abrahames cynne com eft Judea cynecynn; and ðara  
 cyninga sum hatte Daid, þe of ðam cynne asprang, se  
 weard swyde mære man ægðer ge for gode ge for worulde,  
 and of his cynne eft com Scā Maria, Cristes modor, and <sup>10</sup>  
 þæt Dauides cynn þeah wel oftost ââ, ealswa him to  
 gebyrede. and swaþeahhwædere sume þa, ðe his cynnes  
 wæron and æfter him ðæs rices weoldon, mishyrdan  
 gode swyþor, þonne hy beþorftan. sume hy wurdon æt  
 nyhstan swa þurh deofol ahyrde, þæt hi næfdon to gode <sup>15</sup>  
 naðer ne lufe ne ege, swa swa hy scoldan, ac ðurh

*H, darüber von me. hd.* muchel *E* || man *BC*, mon *H* || Habraham  
*B* || mæn *aus* man *C*, mon *H* || [fela ym-] ymbe fela þinga *C* || embe *H*  
<sup>1</sup> rædað *C*, redæþ *H* || þam *BC* || mære *H* || Abrahāme *C* || coman  
*C*, comen (-æn *H*) þa mæran *BH* || -fæderæs *H* <sup>2</sup> comen *H* || cyddon *B*  
<sup>3</sup> þam *BC* || silfan *C*, sylfe *H* || silf *C* ; <sup>4</sup> Moysi *H* || head *H* || hi *C*,  
 heom *H* || þære *B*, þare *CH* || lage *f. C* || gewissjan *C* <sup>5</sup> sceolde  
*H* || se] ðe *H*, *darüber von sp. hd.* þe *E* || silfes *C* || gespreca *BC*,  
 ispæcæ *H* || se] þe *H*, *darüber von sp. hd.* þe *E* <sup>6</sup> -cunnes *H* || þam  
*B* || silfum *C* <sup>7</sup> cynnes *H* || Judæa *B* || cynecyn *BC*, kinecūnn *H* ||  
 ðara (þ- *C*) *BC*, ðæræ *H* <sup>8</sup> cynincga *C*, -ngæ *H* || ðe *C* || þam *B* ||  
 asprong *H* || se] þe *H*, *darüber von sp. hd.* þe *E* <sup>9</sup> swide *BC* || mon  
*H* || *hinter* for gode *steht* ge for monne *H* || worlde *C*, weorlde *H*  
<sup>10</sup> æft *H* || moder *H* <sup>11</sup> cyn *B* || (ge)þeah (*das ge von einer etwas*  
*späteren hd.*) *E* || wel. o. ââ] selost ââ *und darüber von etwas sp.*  
*hd.* best æure *E* || ââ *f. H* || al- *H* <sup>12</sup> gebirede *C* || -ðeah- *B* <sup>13</sup> weron  
*H* || him] ðam *und darüber (von and. hd.?)* him *E* || þæs *BC* || weoldan  
*BH* || mishyrdon *B*, and mishirdan (*das and später nachgetr.?*) *C*,  
 mishyrdan (*das e vom 1. gl. und darüber hersumede von etwas sp.*  
*hd.*) *E* <sup>14</sup> swyðor (-i-*C*) *BC* || hi *C*, heom *H* || beðorftan (-þ-*C*) *BC*,  
 beþeorftan *H* || hi *C*, heo *H* <sup>15</sup> nextan *BH*, nihstan *C* || ðurh *C* ||  
 deofel *H* || ahyrde (*das a von and. hd. auf ras.*) *E* || hy *B*, heo *H* ||  
 næfdan *C*. <sup>16</sup> naðor *H* || nê êge (*acc. v. and. hd.?*) *C* || hi *C*, heo  
*H* || sceoldan (-on *H*) *BH*, scoldon *C* || þurh *BC*

deofles lâre unriht lufedon ealles to swyðe, and æt nyhstan  
 þæt folc ða weard swa wið god forworht, þæt he let  
 faran hæþenne here and forhergjan eall þæt land, and  
 ðone cyningc Sedechîam, þe þa wæs on Judea lande,  
 5 mân gebând, and ealle þa duguðe, þe on þam earde wæs,  
 man ofsloh oðþon gebænde and lædde hi út of earde,  
 and fullice lxx wintra syððan on ân wæs se ðeodscype  
 eall gedeowod under heora feonda gewearde, swa forð  
 hy wæron wið god þa forworhte. ac eft æfter þam  
 10 ymbe lxx geara, þæs ðe seo hergung wæs, Cyrus hatte  
 Persa cyning; se gefreode, ealswa god wolde, eal þæt  
 judeisce folc, þe þa on life wæs, and let hy faran ham  
 to heora earde, and hy ða syððan geornlice agunnan  
 rædes gyman, and hit agann mid heom godjan georne,  
 15 and of heora cynne syððan geboren weard ealra bearna  
 betst, þe æfre geboren wurde, þæt wæs ure drihten Crist,  
 þe eallum manncynne com to ðearfe of ðæs mæran  
 mædenes innode, Sancta Marian. and þa, ða þæt wæs,

<sup>1</sup> lare *BC* || -edan *B* || alles *H* || swiðe *BC* || nextan *BH*, nihstan *C*  
<sup>2</sup> þa *BC* || forwroht *H*    <sup>3</sup> faren *H* || hædene *BH* || eal *C*, all *H*  
<sup>4</sup> þone *BC* || cyning *B*, kining *H* || Sedechiam *H*, *f. E* || londe *H*  
<sup>5</sup> man geband *BC*, mon gebond *H* || alle *H* || duguðe *H*, *darüber*  
*(vom 1. gl.?)* men *E* || ðam *BC* || wes mon *H*    <sup>6</sup> oððon *B*, oððe  
*CH* || gebende and *B*, ::bendan *E* || hy *B*, heom *H* || ut *BC* || of  
 heora e. *C*    <sup>7</sup> hundseofontig *B* || wintræ *H* || siððan *C* || an *C* || se] ðe  
*H* || þeodscipe *BC*    <sup>8</sup> eal *C*, all *H* || gedeowad (-þ-*C*) *BC*, gedeowæd  
*H* || heoræ *H*, *f. C* || feondæ *H*    <sup>9</sup> hi *C*, heo *H* || weron *H* || þa *f. H* ||  
 forwrohte *H* || ac eft] and þa *BH*    <sup>10</sup> ymbe *f. H* || hundseofontig  
 (-seofen- *H*) *BCH* || geara *H* || þe *C* || seo] ðe *H* || Cirus *BCH* || hatte  
*hinter* Persæ king *H*    <sup>11</sup> cyningc *C* || se] þe *H* || gefreoda *E* || al *H* ||  
 wealde *H* || eall *B*, all *H*    <sup>12</sup> ða *B* || life *BC* || læt *H* || hi *C*, heom  
*H* || faren *H*    <sup>13</sup> heoræ *H*, *f. E* || and hy—<sup>18</sup> Marian] And of þam  
 timan, þe seo (þeo *H*) hergung wæs, ymbe (embe *H*) six hund  
 geara (-ræ *H*) and six and feowertig (feowertigæ *H*) geara (-ræ *H*)  
 Crist weard geboren (iboren *H*) eallum (alle *H*) middanearde to  
 miclum (mycele *H*) helpe. *BH* || hi *C* || þa *C* || siððan *C* || agunnon *C*  
<sup>14</sup> giman *C* || ongan *C*    <sup>15</sup> siðþan *C*    <sup>17</sup> manc- *C* || þearfe *C*, *darüber*  
*als gl. von and. hd.* helpe *E* || þæs *C*    <sup>18</sup> mædenes *das i von sp.*  
*hd. E* || þa þa *BC*, ða ðe *H* || þæt wæs þæt *f. BH*

þæt Crist geboren weard, þa wæs agan geargerimes fram  
 þam timan, þe Adam ærest gescapen wæs, feower þusend  
 and hundteontig and þreo and sixtig geara, þæs ðe bec  
 secgæð. nu is mænig ungelæred man, þe wile þencan,  
 hu þæt beon mæge, þæt se, ðe gescop on fruman ealle 5  
 gesceafta, þæt he weard þus late geboren, swa ic eow  
 nû areht hæbbe. ac ic wylle eow gyt cudlicor secgan,  
 þæt ge hit magon þe swutelicor ongytan. he wæs æfre  
 soð godd and is and ââ bið, and he gescop þurh his  
 godcundan mihte ealle gesceafta lange, ær he sylf ge- 10  
 boren mann wurde, forðam he næs na ær mann, ær he for  
 ealles middaneardes alysednesse sylfwilles menniscnesse  
 underfeng þurh þæt clæne mæden Scā Marian. seo  
 menniscnes is wundorlic ymbe to smeagenne: full mycel  
 wundor hit wæs, þæt þæt mæden gebær cild, þe næfre 15  
 nahte þurh hæmedþing weres gemanan. ac, se ðe hæfd  
 rihtne geleafan and understent godes mihta, he mæg ful  
 georne witan, þæt hit wæs gode yddæde, þa he hit swa

<sup>1</sup> iboren wæs *H* || agan *C* || -gerynes *E* || from *H* <sup>2</sup> timan  
*H* || þe] de *H* || gescapen *B*, isceapen *H* || feower — <sup>3</sup> geara] anni  
 ̅̅̅̅. & .c. lx .iij. *C*, anni ̅̅̅̅. milia & .c. lx .iij. *E*, ̅̅̅̅ .c. lx .iij.  
 geara *H* <sup>3</sup> vor þæs ðe *haben* and eac (êac *H*) god eaca *BH* || ðæs  
 þe *C* <sup>4</sup> secgæð *H* || monig *H* || unlæred *H* || mon *H* <sup>5</sup> mæge *das*  
 æ *aus* e *B*, mage *H* || se] ðe *H*, *darüber von sp. hd.* þe *E* || þe *C* ||  
 iscop *H* || alle isceafta on frummæ *H* || über fruman *von gleichz. hd.*  
 frumde *E* <sup>6</sup> weard þus l.] wæs nu þus niwan (-æn *H*) *BH* || ib- *H*  
<sup>7</sup> nu *BC* || iræht *H*, *am rande (vom 1. gl.?)* itold *E* || wille *BC* || git *C* ||  
 -licar *B* <sup>8</sup> þe *f. C* || swutollicor *C*, swytelucor *H* || -gitan *C*, -gytæn *H*  
<sup>9</sup> god *BCH* || â *B* <sup>10</sup> alle *H* || gesceafta longe *H* || silf *C* <sup>11</sup> man  
 geboren wurde *C*, iboren wæs to monne *H* || man *B* || forðan þe *H* ||  
 man *BC*, mon *H* <sup>12</sup> alles middæn- *H* || alesednesse *C*, *über dem y*  
*steht vom 1. gl. e E* || silfwilles *C*, sylfw. syddan he *B*, sylfw. syddan  
*H* || mænisc- *H* <sup>13</sup> -fenge *C* || þet *H* || mæidan Sanctæ Maria *H* ||  
 seo] þeo *H*, *darüber von sp. hd.* þeo *E* <sup>14</sup> menniscnesse *BH* ||  
 wunderlic embe *H* || über sm- *steht von me. hd.* þenchen *E* || ful  
*BCH* || micel *BC* <sup>15</sup> wunder *H* || mægdon *H* || child *H* <sup>16</sup> næhte  
*H* || þ. hæm. *f. BH* || -þinge *C* || wæres imanan *H* || se] ðe *II* || þe *C*  
<sup>17</sup> geleafæn *H* || -stont *H* || mihte *H* <sup>18</sup> über georne *steht von me.*  
*hd. wel E* || ðet *H* || yðdæde (*das e vom 1. gl.) E*, ful eddæde *II* || ða *B*

gedon habban wolde. ær he wæs soð godd on godcund-  
 nesse and næs na mann, ac nu he is ægðer ge soð  
 godd ge soð mann, and nis æfre æniges mannes mæð,  
 þæt he þa godcundnesse asmeagan cunne; ac us is þeah  
 5 mycel þearf, þæt we ââ habban rihtne gelêafan on god  
 ælmihtigne, þe us ealle gescop and geworhte; he wæs  
 æfre efenmihtig, and he gyt is, and he â swa byð buton  
 ælcum ende. la, hû mihte god ælmihtig wið manncynn  
 mildra gewurðan, þonne hê wæs, þa þa he asende his  
 10 agen bearn of heofonum nyðer to eorðan, and her weard  
 man geboren to þam þingum, þæt he mid his agenum  
 feore mancynn alyside of deofles gewælde and of helle  
 wite? ær ðam timan næs æfre ænig mann on worulde  
 swa mære, þæt he on ân ne sceolde to helle, swa he  
 15 forðfaren wæs; and þæt wæs ærest for Adames gewyrh-  
 tum. ac wundorlice swyde geeadmedde Crist hine sylfne,  
 þa he menniscnesse underfeng, and swa on þære men-  
 niscnesse wæs seo godcundnes bediglod, þæt he þurh  
 eadmetta on his menniscnesse eal adreah, þæt mann deð,  
 20 butan synne anre. ða he cild wæs, eall hine man fedde,

~~~~~

¹ gedôn *B*, idon *H* || god *BCH* ² nan *C* || man *BC*, mon *H*
³ god *BCH* || ge] and *H* || man *BC*, mon *H* || monnes *H* ⁴ cynne
H || ac *f. CE* || þeh *B* ⁵ micel *BC* || â *B* || habben *H* || geleafan *BC*
⁶ alm- *H* || alle *H* || isc- *H* || iwrohte *H* ⁷ git *C* || ââ *C* || bið swa
BH || bið *C* || butan *B* ⁸ æghwilcum ênde *O* || and la hû *E*, *M* hu
C || hu *B* || alm- *H* || mancyn *BC*, moncynne *H* ⁹ myldre (*das e auf*
ras.) *C*, mildræ *H* || geweorðan *B*, wurðan *H* || he *BCH* || þa ða *C* ||
 asænde *C*, sende *H* || hys *C* ¹⁰ agene sunu *H* || heofenum *BH* || niðer
B, nyðer *C* || her] he *H* ¹¹ mon ibor- *H* || ðam *B* || agene *H*
¹² mancyn *BCH* || alýsde (*das e vom 1. gl.*) *E* || deofle *B* || wealde *H* ||
 hælle *H* ¹³ þam *B* || man *BC*, mon *H* || worlde *C*, weorlde *H*
¹⁴ an *B* || scolde *O* || hælle *H* ¹⁵ -faran *C* || gewirhtum *C*, wrihtum *H*
¹⁶ wunder- *H* || swiðe *BC* || gêêadm- *C*, geeadmette *B*, geædmette *H* ||
 silfne *C* ¹⁷ þa he for ure neode m. *CE* || -fengc *C* || ðare *CH* || mæn-
 nisc- *H* ¹⁸ seo] ðeo *H* || -nesse *H* ¹⁹ ædmettæ *H* || al *H* || adreh
B, adrêh *H* || man *BC*, mon *H* ²⁰ buton *CH* || âne *H* || þa *C* || child
H || eal *B*, al *H* || mon *H* || fædde *H*

swa man odre cild feded; he læg on cradole bewunden,
ealswa odre cild dod, hine man bær, oð he sylf gân
mihte. ðurh ælc þing seo menniscnes adreah, þæt hyre
to gebyrede; hine þyrste hwylum and hwilum hingrode,
he æt and dranc, and ægðer he þolode ge cyle ge hætan. 5
eall seo menniscnes þolode, þæt menn to gebyrede,
fordam þe he wæs soð man þurh his medrengceynd;
and he þeah, swa hit mæð wæs, fægere forðwerd, swa
þæt hit com to ðam, þa he þære ylde wæs, þæt he
geceas him leorningcnihtas, þa he þæt wolde, and ða he 10
sylf gelærde and gewissode ymbe ealles folces þearfe,
swa his willa wæs, and heom bebead, þæt hy geond ealne
middanearð syððan bodjan scoldan rihtne geleafan; and
ðurh mænige wundra, þe he worhte, he eac geswutelode
þæt he wæs and is soðlice godes sunu, and syððan æfter 15
þam, þa se tima com, þæt he for eall manncynn þrowjan
wolde, þa sæde he his ðegnum fore eal, hu hit gewurðan
scolde, and hit sona æfter þam ealswa æode. judeisc
folc þurh deofles lare hine forrædde, and ân his agenra

1 oder C || child H || fæded H || cradule C || bewunden BC,
-dæn H 2 al- H || oder child H || mon ber H || oð ðæt C || silf C ||
gan BC 3 mæhte H || þing C, þing H || seo] þeo H || -nesse H ||
hire BC 4 -birede C, -burde H || þirste C || hwilum BC 5 ætt
C || ðolode C, -ade B || cile C, ceole H || hæte H 6 eal C || seo] þeo
H || -nesse H || ðolode B || men BH, m̄ C 7 -ðan H || mon H ||
med(d)rengceynd (*das zweite d von and. hd.*) C, modercynde H
8 þeah C || über mæð steht von me. hd. riht E || forðward B, and
fordweard C, forðweard H, am rande vom 1. gl. forðward E
9 þam C || ðære B, on ðære C, þære H || ylde *das e vom 1. gl. E*
10 ceas H || leorningcenn- C || ðet H || þa BC 11 silf C || lærde H || ge-
wisode C, wissode H || emben alles H 12 willæ H || bead H || hi C,
heo H || alne H 13 sidðan C || sceold- B 14 þurh B || monige
wundræ H || wrohte H || geswutelode C, swutelode H 15 sidðan C,
f. BH 16 þa f. C || timæ côm H || al H || mancyn BH, mancynn C
17 ða B || þegnum C, ðægn- H || foran C || eall BC, all H || geweorðan
B, iwurðan H 18 sceolde B || sonæ H || ðam B || æode B, oneode C,
über dem a steht von me. hd. forð E 19 lare BC || am rande von
me. hd. forðende E || an BC || agene H

cnihta hine belæwde to deaþe. hit wæs deah eall ge-
 worden, swa he sylf wolde, and þæt wæs swutol þæs
 driðdan dægges, þa he of deaðe arás, þa he cydde, þæt
 he ær mihte ful eaðe deað forbugan, gyf he swa wolde;
 5 ac he alydde ús þurh his deað of écan deaðe and ge-
 swutelode mid his æriste, þæt he hæfd us gerymed rihtne
 weg to ecan life; and he raðe eft þa gyt þæt furðor
 geswutelode; hit gewearð ymb .xl. daga, þæs þe he of
 deaðe aras, þæt him com of heofonum ongean mycel
 10 engla werod, and he mid þam werede to heofonum ferde,
 and ðarto gerymed hæfd us eallum rihtne weg, gyf we
 sylfe þæs earnjan willað, and ðanan he eft to his dome
 cymð. ðonne is us mycel þearf, þæt we eac þæt under-
 standan, þæt hit to ðam ðome nu georne nealæcð, þe
 15 he sylf to cymð; forðam þonne he wile æt us witan,
 hu we him geleanod habban eall, þæt he for ús þolode,
 and we witan to soðe, þæt hit þerto georne nealæcð,
 forðam þe we habbað geenawen fela þæra fortacna, þe

¹ cnyhta *C* || belæwede *EH* || deaðe *BC* || þeh *B* || eal *C*, al *H* ||
 iworden *H*, geworden for ure neode *CE* ² silf *C* || swutelod *H*
³ þrid- *B*, þryd- *C* || ða *B* || aras *B*, arás *C* || ða *C* || cudde *H* ⁴ ær
BC || -bugon *H* || gif *BCH* ⁵ alydde (*das e vom 1. gl.*) *E* || us *BC* ||
 ecan *BC* || geswutelode *C*, swutelode *H* ⁶ ariste *H* || gerimed *C*,
 rumed *H* ⁷ wæg *H* || raþe *C* || ða *B* || git *C*, gýt (*das e vom 1. gl.*) *E*
⁸ geswutelode *C*, swutelode *H* || hit gewearð *f. BH* || ymbe *B*,
 ymbon *C*, embe *H* || dagæ *H* || ðe *B* ⁹ arás *B* || þæt *f. BH* || heo-
 fenum *BH* || micel *BH* ¹⁰ engla *H* || werod *B* || werode *C* || heo-
 fenum *BH* ¹¹ þarto *B*, þarto *C*, ðerto *H* || irymed *H* || allum
H || wæg *H* || gif *BCH* ¹² silfe *C* || geearnjan *E* || willað *H* || þanan
B, -on *C*, ðonon *H* || æft *H*, *f. E* || hys *C* ¹³ cymð *H* || micel *BC*,
 éac mycel *H* || þearf] neod *H* || eac *f. H* || þæt *f. B* ¹⁴ -standen
H || þam *C* || dome *BC* || georne nu *H* || neahlæcð *H* ¹⁵ silf *C* ||
 forðan *H* || þonne — witan] ðe he wule witan æt us þonne *H*
¹⁶ geleanod] igolden *H*, *am rante von me. hd.* igeolden *E* || hæbben
B || eal *C*, al *H* || us *BC* || ðol- *B*, geþolode *C* ¹⁷ gelife se ðe wille,
 we witan *C*, gelyfe (*über dem y ein e vom 1. gl.*) se þe w. we
w. E || soðan *C* || georne þarto *B* || þarto *C*, ðer- *H* || -læcð *C*,
 genealæcð *B*, neahlæcð *H* ¹⁸ forðan *CH* || habbað icnawan *H* || ðara
 (þ- *C*) *BC*, þare *H* || -tacnæ *H*

Crist sylf foresæde, þæt cuman scolde; and eac he sæde for myclan egsan, þe gyt toweard is; he sæde, þæt æfter þisum fæce gewurðan sceall swa egeslic tima, swa æfre ær næs, syððan þeos woruld gewearð; Antecristes tima bið æfter ðysum, and nu swyðe raðe his man mæg wenan, and ðurh hine gewyrð swa micel gryre, swa næfre ær on worulde ne gewearð. eall middaneard bið þurh hine gedreht and gedrêfed, and eal hit forwurde, gyf god his hwile ne scyrte; ac godd hine fordeþ þe raþor, forðam þe he wile gebeorhgan þam, ðe him sylfum syn gecorene and gecweme. and raðe syððan æfter þam, þæs ðe us bec secgaþ, gewyrð se micla dôm, and ðeos woruld geendað; on þam dome witodlice sceal manna gehwyle habban swyle edlean, swyle he on life ær geearnode; ða, þe godes willan her wyrcað, þa sculan þonne habban ece blisse on heofona rîce, and ða, þe her nu deofle fyligað, and his unlarum, þa sculon þonne mid deofle faran on êce forwÿrd helle wites. eala, leofan men, utan

¹ silf C || cumen H || sceolde H || êac H ² miclan B, micclan C, vgl. *ann.* || egesan BH || get B, gÿt (*das e vom 1. gl.*) E, f. C || toward B
³ þysum B, þissum H || fæce git C, fæce gÿt (*das e vom 1. gl.; ich werde dieses e nicht mehr anführen*) E || sceal BCH || -lice H || timæ H || næfre C, (n)æfre E ⁴ næs aus nes E || siððan C || worold C, weorld H || timæ H ⁵ þisum BC, ðissum H || swiðe BCH || mō H
⁶ þurh BC || gewurð CH || grure H || nefre H ⁷ worlde CH || eal CH || -geard C ⁸ gedrefed BC, gedræfed H || eall B, all H || gif BCH ⁹ hwile] dages B || gescyrte BC || god BCH || -deð BC || raðor B || forðan H ¹⁰ gebyrgan B, gebeorgan C, geburgan H || þe BC || silfum C || sÿn C, beoð H || icorene H ¹¹ icwæme H || raðe syððan] sona B, sonæ H || siððan C || ðæs þe C ¹² bêc BH || sæcgað B, secgað C, -æð H || gewurð CH || se] þe H || micla C, micle H || dom BC || þeos BC || worold C, weorld H ¹³ -doð E || ðam C || witodlice f. BH || scal monne H || gehwile C ¹⁴ swyle edlean — ¹⁵ habban f. C || über edlean *steht von sp. hd. mede* E || swylce *das zweite mal* B || life ær B || and ða þe E ¹⁵ wurcæð H || scylan B, scolen H || habban þenne H ¹⁶ êce BH || -fena B, -fonæ H || rice C || þa ðe BC ¹⁷ fyljað B, filigað C, fylgjæð H || scylan B ¹⁸ ece C || forwÿrd BC, -wurd H || hælles H || wites H || eala l. m.] ac BH || uton CH

we don, swa us mycel þearf is, lufjan godd eallum mode and eallum mægene and healdan his bebodu georne, þonne geearnige we us ece blisse æt ðam sylfum gode, þe leofað and rixað a butan ende. amen.

III (2).

De fide catholica.

Leofan men, doð, swa eow mycel þearf is, understandað, þæt ælc cristen man ah micle þearfe, þæt he his cristendomes gescead wite, and þæt he cunne rihtne geleafan rihtlice understandan. wac bið þæt gedanc on
 10 cristenum men, gyf he ne cann understandan þurh rihtne geleafan þæne, þe hine gescop and geworhte, and gyf he nele geleornjan, þæt he cunne, þæt ælc cristen man huru cunnan sceal, pater noster and credan. forðam
 15 mid þam oðrum sceal ælc cristen man hine to gode gebiddan and mid þam oðrum geswuteljan rihtne geleafan. Crist sylf sang pater noster ærest and þæt gebedd his leorningnihtum tæhte; and on ðam godcundan gebede syn .VII. gebedu, mid þam se, ðe hit inwerdlice gesingð, gearndað to gode sylfum ymbe æfre ælce neode, þe man

~~~~~  
 1 ðon B || micel BC || þearf] nyd H || lufjan we C || god BCH || mid alle H 2 alle H || mægne BC || hys C || beboda B, bodum H || über georne (vom 1. gl.?) wel E 3 þenne earnige H || ðs H || ece BH || þam BC || sylfum gode f. B || silfum C 4 leofað and rixað H || à BH || buton CH || amen f. CE

III. von den drei hss. BCE sind alle varianten angegeben; in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt. 5 Item sermo de fide als überschrift E || fide B 6 micel BC 7 micle C 9 wac B || geþanc BC 10 gif BC || can BC || understandan (für understandan?) E 11 ðonè B, þone C || ðe C || gif BC 12 leornjan C 13 credo C 15 geswuteljan C 16 silf C || gebed BC 18 synd B, sind C || seofan B, seofon C || and mid þam CE || þe C || inweard- BC || gesincð C 19 gearndað B, he geerdað C || silfum C || æfre ymbe C || þe se man CE

bedearf, ador oddon for disum life oddon for ðam  
 towardan. ac hu mæg þonne æfre ænig man hine in-  
 weardlice to gode gebiddan, buton he inwerdlice on god  
 hæbbe rihtne geleafan. leofan men, ures drihtnes agene  
 leorningnihtas, ær hy toferdan, ealswa heom beboden 5  
 wæs, cristendom to bodjanne, hy geswutelodon rihtne ge-  
 leafan and sungon *credo in deum* for trymminge and  
 for mynegunge þæs soðan geleafan; and þæne geleafan  
 mot ælc ðæra rihtlice cunnan and anrædlice healdan, þe  
 geearnjan wile ece myrhðe æt ðam soðan gode, þe leofað 10  
 and rixað in ealra worulda woruld a butan ende, amen.

Leofan menn, understandað swyðe georne, þæt ge  
 æfre habban rihtne geleafan on ænne ælmihtigne god.  
 an is êce god, fæder ælmihtig, þe gescôp heofonas and  
 eorðan and ealle gesceafta. on þæne we gelyfað and 15  
 on his sunu, urne drihten Crist, and on þone halgan  
 gast: þæt is eall an soð godd, fæder and sunu and halig  
 gast. ealle þa ðry naman befehð an godcund miht, and  
 is untodæled an êce godd, waldend and wyrhta ealra  
 gesceafta. eac we gelyfað and georne witan, þæt Crist, 20  
 godes sunu, is ægðer ge soð godd on godcundnesse ge  
 eac soð man þurh ða menniscnesse, þe he underfeng  
 þurh his modor Scā Marian for ealles mancynnes neode  
 and for ealles middaneardes alysednesse. eal mancyn

1 beþearf BC || odðe *jedesmal* C || ðysum B, þisum C || life BC  
 3 inweardl-BC 4 leofan m. f. B || drihtenes C 5 leornincn- C || hi C  
 ferdon BC 6 w. c.] wæs wide to farenne and c. E || hi C || geswuteloden  
 B, -tulodon C 7 sungon and gesetton E 8 for f. C || myngunge B,  
 minegunge C || and f. B || þone C || geleafa E, f. B 9 þara BC  
 10 þam BC || soðan (*das a aus* e) E 11 in e. w. w. f. B || worlda  
 world C || â B || buton C || amen f. B

12 *als besondere überschriften sermo (davor ras. von 2 bchst.  
 de?) C, item sermo E || kein absatz B || men B, n̄ C || swide C, f. E*  
 14 ân C, forðan an E || ece C || gescop BC || heofenas B 15 ðone  
 C || gelifað C 17 and þæt E || eal C || god BC || hali C 18 þry BO  
 19 nutodæled C || ân ece C || god BC || wealdend B 20 gelefað B,  
 gelifað C 21 god BC 22 þa BC || -fengc C 23 Maria E 24 eall B

wæs þurh deofles lare ær þam beswicen and forworht  
 into helle wite; ac god ælmihtig ðurh his mildheortnesse,  
 þa þa he wolde mancynn of deofles gewearde ahreddan,  
 þa sende he his heahengel Gabriel to ðam mæran mædene  
 5 Scā Marian, and he hyre gecyðde, þæt heo scolde  
 geberan godes sunu. and, sona swa he þæt word gewæþ,  
 and heo hit mid geleafan underfeng, þa weard heo þurh  
 haligne gast on innode geeacnod and mid þam cilde  
 weard sona and þæt gebær, ða hit þæs tima wæs, eallum  
 10 middanearde to soðan helpe. hit weox þa syððan and  
 ðeah on menniscnesse, swa his sylfes willa wæs, oð se  
 tima côm, þæt he furdor openlice cydde þurh ða wundra,  
 þe he worhte, þæt he wæs soðlice godes sylfes sunu.  
 hit is on hrædinge earfodrece, hwæt he gesawenlicra  
 15 wundra geworhte, ær þæt mæste gewurde. he hælde  
 blinde and deafe and dumbe and mistlice gebrocode and  
 arærde mænigne man of deaþe and æt nyhstan let on  
 him sylfum þæt mæste wundor gewurðan, þæt is, þæt  
 he geþafode, swa he sylf wolde, þæt hine man to deaþe  
 20 forrædde; hine man band, and hine man swang and æt  
 nyhstan on rode aheng and him ægðer þurhðraf mid isenum  
 næglum ge fet ge handa; and swa ða Judeas þurh deofles  
 lare þa menniscnesse to deaðe acôman. and hine man

1 ðam C 2 þurh BC || mildh. — 4 his f. C 3 -cyn B ||  
 (an)wealde (*das an von and. hd.*) E 4 -engel BC 5 hire B || sceolde B  
 6 gecwæð BC 7 and f. C || geleafan] gefean C || -fengc C 8 geêac-  
 nod C 9 þa BC || þæs f. CE 10 hinter helpe steht ðæt (þ- C) was  
 ealra bearna betst, þe æfre geboren wurde (*über* wurde *von me. hd.*  
 was E) CE || siððan C 11 þeah BC || silfes C || oð ðæt C 12 com  
 BC || gecyðde C || þa B 13 soðlice f. C || silfes C 14 hrædinge B,  
 rædinge C || gesewen- C 15 hinter gewurde *haben* he gehwyrfe  
 (*darüber als gl. vom 1. gl. turnde E*) wæter to wine CE 16 mislice B  
 17 mæni(g)ne (*das g von and. hd.*) E || deaðe BC || and f. E || nextan B,  
 nihstan C 18 silfum C || -wurðon C 19 silf C || deaðe BC 20 and  
 he geðafode (-þ- C) þæt hine m. b. and þæt hine man sw. CE  
 21 nextan B, nihstan C || hine on C || ahengc C || ðurh- C 22 þa B  
 23 lare BC || acoman BC

syddan on eorðan bebyrigde. hu mihte æfre mare wundor  
gewurðan, þonne þæt wæs, þæt se, ðe ah gewæld heofones  
and eorðan and ealra gesceafta, se let hine sylfne for  
ure neode þam earmlicestan deaþe lichamlice acwellan?  
ac hit weard þeah mancynne to mycelre þearfe, forðam 5  
þe we ealle wurðan þâ alyseðe mid his deorwurðan blode  
of deofles gewælde, and he þæt ðurh his godcundan  
mihte eac þa geswutelode. on þam sylfum fæce, þe se  
mennisca lichama on byrgene læg, he abræc þurh his  
godcundan mihte helle geata and ðone deofol gewylde 10  
and of helle ut gelædde ealle þa, ðe him sylfum gecweme  
wæron; and ðæs þridðan dæges of deaðe aras and  
mænige eac arærde, þe lange ær deaðe wæron. ða he  
geswutelode, þæt he ah ægðer gewæld ge lifes ge deaþes,  
and eac þær wæs þa swytol, þæt he ær mihte wið deað 15  
gebeorgan and deað forbûgan, gyf he swa wolde. ac  
he ahredde us þurh his deað of ecan deaðe and gerymde  
us wêg to ecan life. we agan nu gewæld, hwæþer we  
geearnjan willan þe êce lif and êce blisse, þe êcne deað  
and endelease yrmðe. witodlice witan we moton, hu 20  
we Criste geleanjan eal, þæt he for ús and for ure lufan  
þáfode and ðolode. leofan men, æfter his æriste, syddan  
he of deaðe arisen wæs, he com to his ðegnum and hy

1 sidðan C || bebirgde C 2 gewyrðan B || þe C || heofonas *alle*  
*hss.* 3 hyne silfne C 4 earmlicast CE || deaðe BC 5 þeh B ||  
micelre BC || -þon C 6 wurdon C || þa C, f. B || alyseðe C || blode  
BC 7 þurh C 8 ða C || geswutelode C || ðam C || silfum C  
9 men(n)isca (*das zweite n später nachgetragen*) C || byrgenum B,  
byrgenne C 10 þone BC || gewilde C 11 (ge)lædde E || silfum  
C || gecweme and gecorene CE 12 þæs C || eac of deaþe (-ðe C) CE  
13 ðe C || þa C 14 geswutelode C || ægþer B || deaðes BC 15 þar  
C || swutol BC 16 gebyrgan B || -bugan BC || gif BC 17 aredde B,  
arærde C || of þam C 18 weg BC || to ðam C || hwæðer B, hwæder C  
19 êce lif B, ece lif C || ece C || ecne B, ece C 20 -lêase C || witodl.  
f. B || motan B 21 eall B || us BC || uran CE 22 þafode B,  
geþafode C || þolode BC || leofan men f. E || hys C || sidðan C  
23 þegnum BC || hi C

gegladode and feowertig daga her on eorðan wunode and  
hine sylfne ywde swa oft, swa he wolde, and his aposto-  
lum bebead, þæt hy syððan faran scoldon geond ealne  
middaneard bodjende and lærende rihtne geleafan, and  
5 þæt hy fulljan scoldon þa, ðe rihtne geleafan underfon  
woldon; cwæð, þæt ælc dæra, þe on rihtan geleafan  
þurhwunode and fulluht underfenge, gehealden wurde wið  
deofles dare. and on ðam .xl. dæge he astah to heofonum  
and ðær on his wuldre wunað and rixað. leofan men,  
10 we gelyfað, þæt halig gelaðung sy ealra cristenra manna  
to anum rihtan gelêafan, and þæt ða sÿn gode leofe, þe  
þurh anfeald-gedanc hine lufjað and herjað. and we  
gelyfað, þæt haligra gemana sy; halige men habbað  
gemanan her on life on godum dædum, and hy habbað  
15 eac gemânan on þæm towardan þurh ða edlean, þe heom  
þonne god gyfd. and we gelyfað, þæt synna forgyfenes  
sy ærest þurh rihtne geleafan and ðurh fulluht and eft  
þurh synna behreowsunge. and we gelyfað, þæt ærist  
sy on domesdæge ealra manna. and we gelyfað, þæt  
20 ece lif sÿ; forðam, ealswa þa godan habbað ece lif on  
myrhðe, swa habbað þa yfelan and þa forwyrhtan êce

~~~~~

¹ .xl. C ³ hi C || siððan C || sceoldan B, scoldan C ⁵ hi C ||
sceoldan B, scoldan C || þe C || -fôn B ⁶ woldan BC || þara BC
⁷ -wunode B || fulwiht C ⁸ hinter dare steht and wið helle wite
CE || feowerteogedan (-godan C) BC || heofenum B ⁹ þær B,
þar C || wunað acc. v. and. hd. C || l. m. f. C ¹⁰ wê acc. v. and.
hd. C || gelifað C || hâli acc. v. and. hd. C || sy f. C ¹¹ anum acc. v.
a. h. C || geleafan C || þa B, þa acc. v. a. h. C || syn BC ¹² ânfeald
acc. v. a. h. C || gepanc BC || herigað C || and we — ¹³ sy] and haligra
huslung is and on cristendome haligra gemâna CE ¹⁴ gemânan
acc. v. a. h. C || life BC || dædum BC || hi C ¹⁵ gemanan BC || þam
BC || êdlean acc. v. and. hd. C, darüber als gl. v. and. hd. mede E
¹⁶ gifð BC || gelifað C || sinna C || -gifennes B, -gifnes C ¹⁷ þurh das
zweite mal BC ¹⁸ sinna C || gelifað C ¹⁹ sy f. C || -dæg C || gelifað C
²⁰ êce acc. v. a. h. C || lif jedesmal BC || sy BC ²¹ mirhþe C || ifelan
acc. v. a. h. C || forworhtan BC, darüber von a. h. forðemde E ||
ece B, êce acc. v. a. h. C

lif on yrmðe, and ðæs æfre ænig ende ne cymð. ðam
 yrmingan wære micle betere, gif hit beon mihte, þæt hi
 swa deade wæron, þæt hy ða yrmða leng næfdan, þonne
 hi swa lif hæfdon, þæt hi þoljad êce yrmðe. heora lif
 nis naht, buton seo mæste yrmð, þe æfre gewearð, and 5
 is rihtor to taljanne to êcan deade, þonne to ænigum
 life. eala, leofan menn, hwæt, we georne geseoð and
 gelomlice gecnawað be ðam tacnum, þe Crist sylf foresæde,
 þæt hit nu georne nealæcð to þam dome, þe he sylf to
 cymð, and we witan, þæt ðærto gesamnod wyrd eall 10
 heofonwaru and eall eordwaru and eall hellwaru, and
 sceall þonne manna gehwyle gescâd agyldan ealra þæra
 dæda, þe he her adrêah ær on life. ne wyrd þær bedîhlad
 þæt dihlyste geþanc, þe æni man æfre gedohte, buton
 hit ær geandet and gebet wære. eall middaneard bið 15
 þonne on dæg byrnende, and eall mancyn sceall þænne
 of deade arisan and ðurh þæt fýr to ðam dome faran;
 and se bið swyðe clæne ælcere synne, se ðe þæne bryne
 ðurhfærd unbesenged. ðær bið þonne on dæg gryre se
 mæsta, forðam þurh godes mihte bið eal astyred ge 20
 heofonwered ge eordwered ge hellwered, and eal hit bið

1 lif BC || yrmþe C || þæs BC || æ. æ.] næfre C || ênde acc. v. a.
 h. C || þam C 2 yrmingan acc. v. a. hd. C || micle C || betere acc. v.
 a. h. C || hy B 3 þæt] þonne C || hi C || þa BC || næfdon B, hæfdon
 (das h aus n) C 4 hy B, hi æfre C || lif BC || hy B || adoljad B || æfre
 þa êce C, æfre êce E || lif BC 5 butan B 6 taljenne BC || êcan
 acc. v. a. h. C 7 life BC || geseoð] ongytað E 8 þam C || silf C ||
 foræ- C 9 þæt] and C || hyt C || nu f. B || nealæcð acc. v. a. h. C || ðam
 B || hê silf tō acc. v. a. h. C 10 witon B || þær- B, þar- C || eal C
 11 eal jedesmal C || and e. hellw. f. E || helwaru C 12 sceal BC ||
 gehwile C || gescead B || agildan C || þara BC 13 dæde E || adreah
 BC, am rande (vom 1. gl.?) dude E || þar C || bediglod (-ad C) BC
 14 digleste BC || ænig B || gepohte BC || butan B 15 eal C 16 eal C ||
 sceal BC || þonne BC 17 þurh BC || fyr B, fir C || þonne to
 þam d. C 18 bið] bið þonne CE || swide C || sinne C || þe C || þone
 BC || brýne (das u vom 1. gl.?) E 19 þurh- BC || unbesenged C,
 -senced E || ðar C || grire C 20 eall B || astired C || ge f. C 21 heofen-B,

bifjende and cwacjende. ac ðær gewyrð ðurh godes
 mihte raðe toscaden þæt wered on twa, and sculan þa
 forwyrhtan, þe her on life gode noldan hyran, ac deofle
 fyligdon, þonne eac habban, þæt hy ær gecuron: ðæt is,
 5 þæt hy þonne sculon to helle faran mid saule and mid
 lichaman and mid deofle wunjan on helle witum. ðær
 is êce bryne grimme gemencged, and ðær is êce gryre,
 þær is wanung and granung and a singal sorh. wa þam,
 þe þær sceal wunjan on wite; him wære betere, þæt he
 10 æfre on worulde man ne gewurde, þonne he gewurde.
 nis se man on life, þe areccan mæge ealle þa yrmða,
 þe se gebidan sceal, se þe on ða witu ealles behreosed;
 and hit is ealles þe wyrse, þe his ænig ende ne cymð
 æfre to worulde. ðyder sculan mannsлагan, and ðider
 15 sculan manswican; ðider sculan æwbrecan and ða fulan
 forlegenan; ðider sculan mânsworan and mordwyrhtan;
 ðider sculan gitseras, ryperas and reaferas and woruld-
 struderas; ðider sculon þeofas and ðeodscadan; ðyder

hêofonawerod *acc. v. a. h. C* || êordanwerod *acc. v. a. h. C* || hêll-
 werod *acc. v. a. h. C* || eal *f. B*

¹ bifj- *acc. v. a. h. C* || cwacjende *acc. v. a. h. C* || þær *B*,
 þar *C* || þurh *BC* ² -scaeden *B* || werod *C* || scylan *B*, sculon *C*
³ -worhtan *C* || life *BC* || n. gode hyr- (gehyran *C*) *CE* || noldan *B*,
 noldon *C* || heran *B* ⁴ fyligden *B*, filigdon *C* || eac *f. C* || habban
 hig *C* || heo *B*, hig *C* || þæt *C* ⁵ þ. hy þ.] þonne þæt hy *B* || hi *C* || scylon
B || sawle *BC* ⁶ -hamon *C* || deoflum *E* || þar *C* ⁷ ece *B*, êce *acc. v. a.*
h. C || brine *C*, *über dem y ein u von and. hd. E* || gemænged *C* || þær
B, þar *C* || êce *acc. v. a. h. C* || grire *C* ⁸ ðar *C* || wân. a. grân.
acc. v. a. h. C || â *acc. v. a. h. C* || singol *E* || wâ *acc. v. a. h. C* ||
 ðam *B* ⁹ þar *C* || he *f. C* ¹⁰ næfre *C* || worlde *C* || þ. he gew. *f. B*
¹¹ life *BC* || *über areccan (vom 1. gl.?)* tellen *E* ¹² ðe *das zweite mal B* ||
 þas *C*, ðã *B* || witū *B* || ealles to swyðe *E* || bereosed *BC* ¹³ êni ênde
acc. v. a. h. C ¹⁴ worlde *C* || ðider *B* || scylan *B*, cumeð *aus cymð C* ||
 mansl. *B*, mânsl. *acc. v. a. h. C* || þider *BC* ¹⁵ scylan *B*, cumað *C* ||
 þider *C* || scylan *B* || æwbr. *acc. v. a. h. C* || þa *BC* || fûlan *C*, fule *E*
¹⁶ forlêgenan *acc. v. a. h. C* || þider *BC* || scylan *B*, sculon *C* ¹⁷ þider
B, ðyder *C* || scylan *B* || gitseras and *acc. v. a. h. C* || rýperas *acc. v. a.*
h. C || worldstruderas *C*, þas woruldstruderas *B* ¹⁸ þider *das 1. mal B*,

sculon wiccan and wigleras and, hrædest to secganne,
 ealle þa manfullan, þe ær yfel worhton and noldan geswican
 ne wið god þingjan. wa heom þæs sides, þe hi men
 wurdon. ac do nū manna gehwyle, swa him mycel þearf
 is, geswice yfeles and bete his misdæda þa hwile, þe he 5
 mage and mote: god is swyðe mildheort and wile swyðe
 gemildsjan and mycel forgyfan þam, þe mid inwerdre
 heortan yfeles geswicad and geornlice betad. ac wa
 ðam, þe on yfele þurhwunjad and nan þing ne betad:
 hi sculan witodlice mid ealle forweorðan. eala, eala, 10
 gesælig bið þæt wered, þe þonne on domesdæge asyndred
 wyrð fram deofles gemānan: þæt syn þa gesæligan, þe
 god lufjad and his bebodu gehealdaþ; hi sculon þonne
 þæs êce lean habban; heom þonne on dæg Crist sylfa
 to clypað and luflice geþancad, þæs þe hi on life him 15
 rihte gehyrdon. and he raðe æfter cweð oðrum worde to
 ðam, þe his willan ær gefremedan: 'farad nu', he cwæð,

þyder *C* || scylan *B* || þeofas *acc. v. a. h. C* || þeodsceaðan *B*, þeod-
 scapan *acc. v. a. h. C*, darüber vom 1. gl. utlawas *E* || ðider *das 2. mal B*

¹ scylan *B* || wigleras *B*, wigleras *acc. v. a. h. C* || rādost *das*
a aus æ und acc. v. a. h. C || (is) to *E* ² mānf. *acc. v. a. h. C* || ðe
C || ær *BC* || noldon *C* ³ über þingjan vom 1. gl. bidden *E* || wā
acc. v. a. h. C || siþes *C* || þe] þæt *E* || heo *B*, hī *acc. v. a. h. C*
⁴ nu *BC* || gehwile *C* || him] hit *CE* || micel *BC* ⁵ gesw. y. and
f. B || ælces yfeles *C* ⁶ mæge *C* || swiðe *das 1. mal B*, jebesmal *C*
⁷ mildsjan *B* || micel forgyfan *BC* || ðe *C* || inweardre *C* ⁸⁻⁹ wā þam
 ðe *acc. v. a. h. C* ⁹ yfele *acc. v. a. h. C* || -wunað *CE* || pingc *C* ||
 betad *acc. v. a. h. C* ¹⁰ hy *B* || scylan *B*, sculon *C* || -wurðan *C* || eala
 jebesmal, *acc. v. a. h. C*, über dem zweiten a jebesmal ein o vom
 1. gl. *E* ¹¹ gesæli *acc. v. a. h. C* || werod *C* || þonne *acc. v. a.*
h. C || domdæge *E* || asindred *C* ¹² gemanan *B* || synd *B*, sind *C*
¹³ gehealdað *C*, healdað *B* || hy *B* || scylan *B* ¹⁴ þæs *f. B* || ece *B*,
 êce *acc. v. a. h. C* || über lean vom 1. gl. mede *E* || dæg *acc. v. a.*
h. C ¹⁵ tō *acc. v. a. h. C* || cleopað *B* || luflice *acc. v. a. h. C* || ge-
 þancad *acc. v. a. h. C* || ðe *B* || hy *B*, hig *acc. v. a. h. C* || life
acc. v. a. h. C ¹⁶ rihtlice *C* || hraðe *B* || cweð æfter *C* ¹⁷ þam *C* ||
 ær gefremodon *acc. v. a. h. C* || nū *acc. v. a. h. C* || cweð
B, cweð *C*

'mid me into heofona ríce, þæt eow is gegearwod to ecan
 edleane eowres geswinces, þe ge for minum lufan ær on
 worulde adrugan'. and hy ðonne farað mid gode sylfum
 and mid his englum on êcne gefean heofona rices, ðær
 5 is mærd and myrhð and êce blis. nis æfre ænig man,
 þe sylf gefencan cunne oðþon oðrum areccan mæge,
 hwylce þa mærdða and ða myrhða syn, þe god on heo-
 fonum gegearwod hæfd þam, ðe his willan gewyrcd her
 on life; and, se ðe to þam gesælig bið, þæt he to ðam
 10 mærdum and to þam myrhðum cymð, ne ateorjað hy him
 æfre, ac he hy symle hæfd mid gode sylfum and mid
 his englum. nu ic hæbbe eow areht rihtne geleafan.
 se, ðe hine aht þisses tweoð and his gelyfan nele, ne
 cymð he æfre to godes ríce, gyf he on þam geendað;
 15 and se, ðe ðonne rihtne geleafan hæfd and his ealles
 gelyfd, þæs ðe ic rehte, þæt ðurh god gewearð and gyt
 gewurðan sceal, gif he þurhwunað on þam rihtan geléafan
 and god georne lufað and his bebodu gehealded, he þæs
 habban sceal êce edlean on godes ríce. utan forðam
 20 don, swa us micel þearf is, habban ââ on ân on urne

1 *mê acc. v. a. h. C* || heofena *B* || rice *BC* || eow *acc. v. a. h. C* || êcan *acc. v. a. h. ? C* 2 *über* edleane *vom 1. gl. mede E* || lufan *acc. v. a. h. C* || ær *B*, ær *acc. v. a. h. C* 3 *wôr*lde *acc. v. a. h. C* || adrugon *B* || hi *C* || þonne *BC* || sylfum *C* 4 *hys C* || êcne *acc. v. a. h. C* || gefean] geleafan *C* || heofena *B* || ðar *C* 5 *mâ*rd *acc. v. a. h. C* || êce *B*, *acc. v. a. h. C* 6 *c.]* mæge oððon cunne *B* || oððon *B*, oððe *C* 7 *hwilce C* || þa *BC* || mirhða *C* || synd *B* || heofenum *B* 8 *-gearwad B*, *-gêarwod acc. v. a. h. C* || þe *B* || gewyrcað *E* || hêr *acc. v. a. h. C* 9 *life BC* || ðam *BC* 10 *ðam BC* || ateorad *acc. v. a. h. C* || hi *C* 11 *æ.]* þanan forð æfre *acc. v. a. h. C*, þanan *f. æfre E* || hê *acc. v. a. h. C* || heo *B*, hi *C* || simble *B* 12 *leofan men nu C* || eow hæbbe *E* 13 *þe C* || âht *acc. v. a. h. C* || þyses *B*, þises *acc. v. a. h. C* || tweonað *C* || gelefan *B*, gelyfan *C* 14 *næfre C* || rice *BC* || gif *BC* || ðam *C* || geendað *acc. v. a. h. C* 15 *þe C* || þonne *BC* 16 *gelifð C* || ðæs *C* || *über* rehte *vom 1. gl. tolde E* || þurh *BC* || get *B*, git *C* 17 *geweordan B* || þam *f. C* || geleafan *BC* 18 *healded B* 19 *êdlean acc. v. a. h. C* || rice *C* || leofan men uton *C* 20 *micel f. E* || on — 29¹ drihten *f. B*

drihten rihtne geleafan and lufjan hine eallum mode and eallum mægene and healdan his bebodu georne and dôn to gôde þæne dæl, ðe we þurh godes fultum magan, and ælces yfeles georne geswican; and ænig man oðrum ne bêode butan riht: þæt is, þæt gehwa oðrum beode, þæt 5 he wille, þæt man him beode. se byð wel cristen, þe þis gehealded, and, gyf we þis gehealdaþ, þonne geearnige we, þæt we habban motan ece lif on ðam toweardan life and êce blisse mid gode sylfum a butan ende. amen.

IV (7).

Incipit de baptisma.

10

Primo necesse est, ut paganus caticûminus sît, accedensque ad baptismum ut abrenuntiet maligno spiritui et omnibus damnosis eius operibus et pompis. catecûminus grece, instructus dicitur latine. catecûminus enim instrui debet, quatinus unitatem fidei agnoscens sacrosanctum baptismatis 15 misterium percipere ualeat. in cuius quoque facie a sacerdote per exsufflationem signum crucis sît, ut effugato diabolo Cristo, domino nostro, preparetur intrôitus. exorcizatur etiam idem malignus spiritus, ut exeat et recedat ab illo plasmate, quod iam dudum per peccatum primi hominis possi- 20 debat, dans locum spiritui sancto, quia non est iuxta

¹ hine] god *B* ² mægne *BC* || beboda *B* || don *C* ³ gode *B* || þone *BC* || þe *BC* || magon *BC*, über dem g steht (vom 1. gl.?) w *E* ⁴ geswicen *E* || ænig *acc. v. a. h. C*, nan *B* || oðrum *acc. v. a. h. C* ⁵ beode *BC* || buton *C* || gehwâ *acc. v. a. h. C*, hwa *B* ⁶ bið *BC* || se þe *C* ⁷ gif *BC* || gehealdeþ *E*, -að *B*, mid rihte healdad *C* || -earnjan *acc. v. a. h. C* ⁸ moton *C* || êce *acc. v. a. h. C* || lif *BC* || life *BC* ⁹ ece *B*, êce *acc. v. a. h. C* || silfum *C* || â *BC* || buton ende *acc. v. a. h. C*

IV. enthalten in *CWX*; nur sinnvarianten sind angegeben; in der schreibung bin ich *C* gefolgt. Inc. de. b. f. *X* || baptismo (o auf ras.) *W* ¹² -nuntiat *WX* ¹⁷ effugatio *X* ²¹ et quia die *hss.*

apostolum conuentio Cristi ad Belial nec societas luci ad tenebras. et idcirco, qui baptizandus est, sal in sacramento accipit, ut gustum sapientie percipiat, neque a sapore Cristi désidet, et sit insulsus et fatuus. sal enim sapientiam
 5 significat, unde dominus in euangelio ad discipulos: 'uos', inquit, 'estis sal terre'. traditur ei symbolum, id est uere fidei integra confessio, ut domus prisco habitatore derelicta fide ornatur preparareturque habitatio deo. tangit quoque sacerdos desputo oris sui nares et aures, ut audiendo atque odorando
 10 percipiat sanctitatis dulcedinem. perungitur etiam pectus, sed et scapule sacro crismate ad tutamen mentis et corporis, ut undique muniatur scuto fidei, sicut dicit apostolus: 'sumentes scutum fidei, in quo possitis omnia tela nequissimi ignea extingueret'. unctio forinseca ostendit, quid intus
 15 operetur spiritus sanctus ad inuocationem sacerdotis. unctione peracta, abrenuntiatione et credulitatis confessione ad percipienda baptismatis sacramenta cum omni mentis deuotione properandum est. baptismum grece, unctio latine interpretatur; in baptismate igitur fit peccatorum remissio, per
 20 unctionem uero sanctificatio spiritus. in consecratione baptismatis prima oratio deprecatur dominum ad eternum, ut ex ipsa oratione possumus cognoscere. 'omnipotens', inquit,

² salem X ⁴ dissidet W || et] ut W || insulus W ⁵ dominus ait X ⁶ inquit CWX, über dem d ist ein t nachgetr. C ⁸ ornet.] cor(o)netur C ⁹ sui oris W || odor.] orando X ¹¹ tutamen mentis] tutamentis WX ¹² ut] et X || apost. dicit X || sūmentes C ¹⁴ hinter extingueret steht crismatis unguentum Moyses primum in exodo iubente domino et composuit et confudit, quo Aâron et filii eius in testimonium sacerdotii peruncti sunt. deinde et reges crismate sacrabantur. postquam autem dominus noster, uerus rex et sacerdos eternus, a deo patre celesti ac mistico unguento est delibutus, iam non solum pontifices et reges, sed et omnis ecclesia unctione crismatis consecratur pro eo, quod membrum est Cristi, eterni regis et sacerdotis. in niceno autem sinodo crisma fuit constitutum ad baptisma. in caticumino quoque a baptismate et confirmatione unus potest esse, si necesse est. W (hinter unus ist wohl pater zu ergänzen; vgl. anm. und Thorpe, Ancient Laws, II, s. 58 § 22, wo dieser satz sich findet) ¹⁶ (et)abre- C ¹⁷ -cipiendo W ²¹ ad dom. ad eter. C ²² cogn.] agn. W

'sempiternae deus, adesto magne pietatis tuae mysteriis', et reliqua. per insuflationem sacerdotis monstratur immundus spiritus expelli, ut illud inpleatur, quod dominus dixit: 'nunc princeps mundi huius eicietur foras'. clamante autem uoce sacerdotis, ut descendat uirtus spiritus sancti in aquam, cereus 5 benedictus deponitur in aquam. quare hoc, nisi ut demonstraretur modo cereus significare spiritum sanctum? legitur unam columnam fuisse in itinere filiorum Israel, quando egressi sunt ex Egipto per mare rubrum, quae eis lux esset in nocte et protectio nubis in die. habuit ergo mare formam aquae, nubes uero spiritus sanctus. aqua igitur baptismatis exhibet sacramentum forinsecus, et spiritus sanctus operatur intrinsecus beneficium gratiae. baptizatur autem sub trina mensione in nomine sanctae trinitatis, id est, patris et filii et spiritus sancti; et recte, ut homo, qui ad imaginem 10 dei conditus est, per inuocationem sanctae trinitatis ad eandem renouetur imaginem et, qui trino lapsu peccati, id est, consensu, suasionem, delectationem, cecidit in mortem, trino gradu eleuatus de fonte per gratiam resurgat ad uitam. induiturque candida ueste. quare, nisi ut demonstraretur per 20 baptismum recipere, quod per primum hominem in paradiso perdidimus, id est, uestem inreprehensibilem? uestimenta candida et inreprehensibilia sunt spiritalia uirtutes anime. peranguitur et caput sacro crismate et mistico tegitur uelamine, ut intellegat se diadema regni et sacerdotii dignitatem 25 portare iuxta apostolum: 'uos estis genus regale et sacerdotale offerentes uosmet ipsos deo uiuo, hostiam sanctam deo placentem'. communicatur corpore et sanguine dominico, ut illius sit capitis membrum, qui pro eo passus est et resurrexit. traditurque per inpositionem manus episcopi 30 spiritus paraclitis, cum frontem sacro crismate signauerit et orauerit dicens: 'emitte in eum, deus, septiformem spiritum tuum', et reliqua, quae secuntur; haec enim sunt uesti-

menta, quibus ornari oportet filium regis, ut possit stare in aula celesti.

V (7).

Sermo de baptisate.

Leofan men, eallum cristenum mannum is mycel þearf,
 5 þæt hy heora fulluhtes gescead witan; and gehadedum
 mannum gebyrēd swyðe rihte, þæt hi geornlice under-
 standan huru, þæt manna gehwylc, gyf he þære ylde and
 ðæs andgytes hæfd, þæt he hit understandan mæg, hwæt
 him man to ðearfe segð, þonne mot he beon ærost ðinga
 10 gemynegad and gewisod, þæt he cunne, hu he of hæpen-
 dome mæge to cristendome ðurh rihtne geleafan and
 ðurh fulluht cuman. þonne is ærost se fruma, þæt man
 gedô þurh gôde wissunge, þæt he his drihten ongyte
 rihtlice, and þæt he eac wiðsace anrædlice deofles ge-
 15 manan: þæt is, þæt he forsace and forbuge his unlara,
 þæs ðe he æfre mæge, and ðæt he geswutelige eac, þæt
 he hæbbe and æfre habban wille anræde gedanc and
 anrædne geleafan on ænne soðne and ealmihtigne godd,

V. in BCEH enthalten. in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt; von BC sind alle varianten angegeben; bei H sind unbedeutende abweichungen in der schreibung nicht berücksichtigt worden. ³ überschr. f. C || baptsim E ⁴ Leofe H || ealle H || manne H || micel BC || þ.] neod H ⁵ hi C, heo H || gescad C, sc- H || -hadodum C ⁶ -birad C || swide BC || hy (heo H) rihtlice and g. BH ⁷ huru f. H || -hwilc C || gif BC || þære C ⁸ þæs BC || -gites BC || :wæt (ras. von h) C ⁹ þearfe B || sægd B || ðonne B || mod H || ærest BC || þinga BC ¹⁰ -myngad BH, -minegod C || iwissod H || hæð- B, þam hæð- C ¹¹ þurh BC || ant H. ¹² þurh BC || cum.] cunnan E || ðonne BC, ðone H || ærest BC ¹³ gedo BC || gode BC || -gite BC ¹⁴ rihtlice vor ongitte C || eac f. H || andrædl- H ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ imānan H ¹⁶ (æfre) ü. d. z. (v. and. hd.?) C || þæt BC || geswutolice C, swutelige H ¹⁷ wylle B || anrædne H || -þanc BC ¹⁸ and f. CH || eall- B, æl- C, ealmihtiga H || god BC

and leornige, þæt he cunne, þæt ælc cristen man huru
 cunnan sceal, pater noster and credan. mid þam pater
 nostre man sceal to gode gebiddan and mid þam credan
 geswuteljan rihtne geleafan. and, syððan se man þæt
 can and rihtne geleafan hæfd ariht understanden, þonne ⁵
 bið he wyrðe, þæt he fulluht underfo, gif he þis huru
 ærest, ealswa ic cwæð beforan, geded, ðæt is, þæt he
 deofol and his gemanan ealne forsæcð and him mid ealle
 fram byhð and Crist gecyst and him to gebyhð and on
 hine anrædlice gelyfd. se gelyfd anrædlice and rihtlice ¹⁰
 on hine, se ðe hine rihtlice lufað, and se hine lufað
 rihtlice, ðe his beboda and his laga gehealdeað. elles ne
 byð seo lufu naht, and elles ne fremeað eac þæt fulluht
 na swyðe, butan man godes beboda gyme þe geornor,
 and man his lara and laga þe rihtlicor healde. ¹⁵

Leofan men, on ðære cristnunge, þe man deð ær
 ðam fulluhte, is mycel getacnung; þonne se sacerd crist-
 nað, þonne orðaþ he on þone man, þonne hit swa ge-
 byrað, *in modum crucis*, and ðonne wyrð þurh godes
 mihte sona deofol swyðe geyrgeð, and mid þæs sacerdes ²⁰
 halsunge se deofol wyrð aflymed fram þære menniscan

1 geleorn. BC || cristene H || hure H 2 credon CE 3 nræe E ||
 sceal him H || biddan H || credon C 4 swut- H || sið- C 5 cann C ||
 ariht f. BH || -standan BCE 6 wurðe H || -fô B || þis f. C || hure H
 7 eals. ic cw. f. E (an dessen stelle ist eine ras. von einer halben
 zeile) || beforan swa rihtes C || deð BH || þæt B 8 im- H 9 buhð B,
 bihð C, byhþ H || gecysd B, -cist C, -cust H || to him H || ge-
 buhð BH, -bihð C 10 gelifð aus gebihð C || sê B || gelifð C || anr-
 C, andredl- H 11 þe C, dahinter ras. von 2 bchst. E 12 þe BC,
 se ðe E || boda H || healdað C, gehealdeað mid rihte B 13 bið
 BC || ðeo H || fremað C 14 swiðe BC || -ton C || boda H || gime C
 15 laga] ê H 16 kein absatz in den hss.; vor L. m. steht Item
 mit roten bchst. E || das L von Leof. grün CE || Leofe H || þære B,
 ðære C 17 þam B || micel BC || tacn- H || forþam þonne C || cristneð B
 18 orðað BC, eorðeþ H || ðone C 19 -hyred B, -birad C || immodum
 (darüber on rode tacen) C || þonne BC || wurð CH 20 -ful B || swiðe
 C || geirged C, -yrgd E 21 wurð CH || aflim- C || þære B

gesceafte, þe ær ðurh Adam forworht wæs, and ðam
 halgum gaste byð sona eardungstow on þam menn
 gerymed. twa ðing syndon þurh godes mihte swa mycele
 and swa mære, þæt æfre ænig man ne mæg ðæron ænig
 5 ðing awyrdan ne gewanjan, fulluht and huslhalgung.
 nis se mæssepreost on worulde swa synfull ne swa fracod
 on his dædan, gyf he ðæra þenunga aþere ded, swa swa
 ðærto gebyred, þeah he silf ælc unriht dreoge on his
 life, ne byð seo þenung þæs na þe wyrse. ne eft nis
 10 ænig swa mære ne swa haliges lifes, þæt aþor ðæra
 þenunga gegodjan oððon gemyceljan mæge; do swa hwylc,
 swa hit do, godes sylfes miht byð on þære dæde þurh
 halig geryne. ac se earma synfulla man hearmað þeah
 him sylfum egeslice swyde, se þe geþristlæcd to mæss-
 15 janne oððon husl to ðicganne and wat hine sylfne on
 synnum to fulne and swyde forwyrhtne and nele ær hit
 geandettan and betan, ær he to ðam geþristlæce. his
 dyrstignes witodlice dæred him sylfum, ac þæt ne dæred

1 þurh *BC* || *Adam C* || -wroht *H* || wæs *vor þ.* A. *BH* || þam *BC*
 2 halgan *B*, -ge *H* || bið *BC* || ðonne (*þ-E*) sona *CE* || -stéowe *H* ||
 ðam *C* || men *BC* 3 gerimed *C*, irymed *H* || þing *B*, þing *C* || sindon
C, beoð *H* || micle *B*, micle *C* 4 þærón (-o-*C*) *BC* 5 þing *B*,
 þing *C* || awerd- *B*, awird- *C*, awurd- *H* || wanjan *H* || husel- *BC*
 6 *hinter* -preost *steht* þe mæssjan mot (*mote C*) and to mæssjane
 (-jenne *C*) ah *CE* || weorlde *H*, wolde *C* || sinful *C*, mistlic *E* 7 on
 h. d. g. he] þe *BH* || dædum *C* || gif *C* || þara *B*, þa:: (*ras. von*
2 bchst.) *C* || -unge *C* || aþere *B*, *f. C* (*in C ras. von etwa 5 bchst.*)
 8 þær- *B*, þar- *C* || -birad *C*, -bured *H* || sylf *B* || ælc *f. CE* 9 bið
BC || þeo *H* || ðen- *B* || ðe *BC* || wirse *C*, wurse *H* 10 æn-] nan *H* || aþor
H, :: on (*das n aus r und ras. von 2 bchst.*) *C* || þæra *B*, þara *C*
 11 gegôd- *B*, godjan *H* || 'odde *CH* || gemicl- *B*, gemicel- *C*, mycel-
H || mage (*vor gegodjan C*) *CH* || hwilc *C* 12 silfes *C* || bið *BC* || ðære *C*
 13 halige *BCH* || geryno *C*, rune *H* || þeh *B*, *f. H* 14 swide *C* || se]
 þe *H*, *f. C* || ðe *B* 15 odde *CH* || husel *B*, -ol *C* || þicg- *C*, þicgeanne
H, halgjende *B* || silfne *C* 16 swide *C* || -worhtne *B*, -wrohtne *H*
 17 andettan *H* || þristl- *H*, geþristl. þæt he mæssjan aginne *E*
 18 dirst- *C* || witolice *H* || derað *C* || silfum *C*, sylfne *H* || derað *C*

elles þam na þe swyðor, þe þa ðenunga underfoð mid rihtum geleafan. forðam ne mæg ænig man godes mihta ne his mærða geminsjan ne ænig ðing awyrðan. þæt sealt, þæt se sacerð þam men on muð deþ, þonne he cristnað, þæt getacnað godcundne wisdom; and ealswa 5 se lichama þonne gefeld þæs sealtas scearpnesse, swa sceal seo sawul ongytan wisdomes snotornesse. and ðonne se sacerð him ætforan singð *credo in deum*, þonne trymed he his geleafan and mid ðam geleafan gefrætewað and gewædað his hus, þæt is; þæt he gegearwað his 10 heortan gode on to wunjanne. and ðonne se sacerð æthrinð mid his spatle þæs mannes nose and earan, þonne tacnað he mid þam, þæt he sceal ægðer ge þurh stenc ge ðurh hlyst underfon godcunde halignesse and gesceadwisnesse. and ðonne se sacerð smyred mid þam halgan 15 crisman breost and sculdru, þonne befehð he þæne man mid godes scylde on ægðre healfe, þæt deofol ne mæg ænig his ættenra wæpna him on afæstnjan, naðor ne beforan ne widæftan, gif he þanonford þurhwunað anrædlice on rihtan geleafan and godes lagum folgað. and 20 ðonne þis gedon bið eal fullice wel, swa to ðære cristnunge gebyred, þonne is æfter eallum þisum mid rihtum

1 ðe *das erste mal* BC || swið- BC || :: þa (*ras. von etwa 2 bchst.*) B || þen- C || -fehð E, -fohd H 2 rihtan C, rihte H || ænig f. E 3 þing B, þinge C || awird- C, awurd- H || ðæt B 4 þan C || muðe H || deð BC 5 -cundne (*das e aus g*) B 6 -hamæ H || ifelæð H 7 sawl B, sawle C, sawla H || -gitan BC || snoter- B 8 þonne BC, þone H || ætforen him singþ H || deum patrem BH 9 trīmed C || ileafan *das erste mal* H || þam BC || gefrætwað C, frete- wað H 10 gewe:dað (*ras. von 1 bchst.*) E || hūs C || gearewað H 11 þonne BC 12 ætrinð C, rinæð H || nase B 13 getacn- B || ge f. H || stenc C 14 ge| and H || þurh BC, þurð H || hlist C, lūst H || -fou B || gescād- C, scead- H 15 þonne BC || smyrad C || mit halgan *schliesst H, einblatt (bis 40²⁵) verloren.* 16 sculdra C, -dran E || þone BC 17 scelde B, scilde C || ægðere B 18 ættenra B, ættrena C || naðer BC 19 þanan- B 21 þonne BC || eall B || þære C 22 -birad C || ðonne BC || eallum f. C || þisum B || rihtan C

geleafan to efstanne wið fontbædes georne. and ðurh þa fonthalgunge þær gewyrð sona godes ælmihtiges mid-wist. and ðurh ða ordunge, þe se sacerd on þæt wæter orðað, þonne he font halgað, wyrð deofol þanon afyrsad.

5 and ðonne se sacerd gehalgodne tapor in þæt wæter deð, þonne wyrð þæt wæter mid þam halgan gaste ðurh-goten, and, hrædest to secganne, eal, þæt se sacerd deð þurh ða halgan þenunge gesawenlice, eal hit fulfremeð se halga gast gerynelice. þa ðreo dyfinga on fontbæde

10 getacnjad, þæt we beoð geedcennede þonne to ecan life ðurh þa halgan þrynesse *patris et filii et spiritus sancti*, þæt is eal an soð godd. and þæt hwite hrægel, ðe man mid þæne mann befehð, þonne he gefullod bið, þæt getacnað þæne gastlican wlite, þe se man ðurh godes gife

15 habban sceal, þæt sýn þa godan and ða clænan dæda, þe he on cristendome þanonford began sceal. and mid þam crismale, þe man him onufan þæt heafod deð, man tacnað þæne cristenan cynehelm, þe he on heofonum ah, gyf he þanonford his cristendom mid rihte gehealdeð

20 and on rihtan geleafan rihtlice þurhwunad. forðam, gyf he þæt gehealdeð, he bið Criste to bearne geteald, and he bið cynehelmes swyðe wel wyrðe, gif he mid rihte gehyrð his fæder, þæt is, heofonlicum cyninge.¹ he is ure ealra fæder, and þæt we swuteljad, þonne we singað,

¹ (geleaf-) B || (þæs *ii. d. z. v. a. hd.*) fontb. B || þurh BC
² ða C || þær gewirð C ³ þurh BC || orþ- B ⁴ wurð C, (sona *am rante v. and. hd.*) wyrð (se *ii. d. z. v. a. hd.*) B || -soð B, afirsod C
⁵ þonne BC || on C ⁶ wurð C || þam f. CE || halgum CE || þurh- BC
⁷ -goten (*das t aus c*) C || radost C || eall B ⁸ ðen- B, þenunga C || -sewen- C || eall B ⁹ haliga C || ða B || þreo C || (þam *ii. d. z. v. and. hd.*) font- B ¹⁰ þa getacn- CE || -edcænn- C ¹¹ þurh (*das u aus a C*) BC || ða C || þri- C ¹² eall B || god BC || hrægl B, rægl C || þe BC ¹³ þone C || man BC || -fullad C ¹⁴ þone BC || þurh BC ¹⁵ synd B, sindon C || ða C || þa *das zweite mal* B ¹⁶ þanan- B || began C ¹⁷ man *das zweite mal*] þæt C ¹⁸ getacn. B || þone BC || heofen- B ¹⁹ gif BC || þanan- B ²⁰ gif BC ²² swiðe C
²³ his f. gehired C

Pater noster, qui es in celis sanctificetur nomen tuum et reliqua. ðonne eac æfter ðysum he bið wel husles wyrðe, and him gebyreð þæt swyðe rihte, þæt he þonne picge Cristes lichaman and his blôð, forðan he bið þonne Cristes lima ân. 5

Leofan men, understandað, þæt Crist is cristenra heafod, and ealle cristene men syndon to Cristes limum getealde. ðonne is mycel dearf, þæt cristenra manna gehwyle þæt understande, and þæt he his cristendom mid rihte gehealde. se gehealt his cristendom rihtlice, se 10
 ðe Criste mid rihte gehyrð, þæt byð se, ðe his bebodu gehealdeð and deoffles unlarum eornostlice wiðstandeð, ealswa man behet, þæt man don wolde, þa man fulluhtes gyrnde. understandað godes beboda georne. godes agen þæt forme bebod is, þæt man lufige godd sylfne ærest 15
 eallum mode and eallum mægene; and oðer bebod is, þæt man lufige his nyhstan, swa swa hine sylfne. ælc cristen man is oðres nyhsta, forðam we synd þurh cristen-
 dom ealle gebroðra, and we syndon Cristes agene bearn, gyf we sylfe willað. and ðy hit is rihtlic dom, þæt 20
 æni cristen man oðrum ne beode, butan þæt he wille,

¹ es *BC* || celis *BC* ² *hinter* reliqua *steht* Be ðysum (þis- *C*)
 we magon gecnawan, þæt we sÿn (syn *C*) þurh cristenðom (-dom *C*)
 ealle gebroðra, þonne we ealle to anum heofonlicum fæder swa oft
 clypjad (clip- *C*), swa we pater noster singað *CE* || þonne *C* || eac
 sona *CE* || þysum *B*, þi- *C* || he bið] bið se man *CE* || husles wel *C* ||
 wel *f. E* ³ -bireð *C* || swiðe *BC* ⁴ blod *BC* || -ðam *B*, -ðon *C*
⁵ an *C* ⁶ *die* *hss.* haben keinen absatz, das *L* von Leofan ist rot
 in *E* || *hinter* cristenra am rande von *sp. hd.* ðm *E* ⁷ sindon *C*
⁸ mic. þe. *BC* || þæt *f. E* ⁹ -hwile *C* || þæt he (þæt) under- *E* ||
 and *f. B* || (his) *B* ¹⁰ -hylt *C* ¹¹ bið *BC* || þe *C* || -boda *B*
¹² -healdað *C* || unl.] larum *B* ¹⁴ girnde *C* || godes (*das erste mal*)
auf ras. *B* ¹⁵ godd — ¹⁷ lufige *f. B* || god *C* || silfne *C* ¹⁶ mægne *C*
¹⁷ nextan *B*, nihstan *C* || silfne *C* ¹⁸ nehsta *B*, nihsta *C* || we synd
 am rande *v. and. hd.* *E* || syn *C* ¹⁹ syndan *B* ²⁰ gif *BC* || silfe
C || þy *B*, þi *C* ²¹ ænig *B* || buton *C*

þæt man him beode; and se byð swyde gesælig, þe þæne dom rihtlice gehealded.

Leofan men, we motan swyde wærlice on ælce wisan us healdan, gyf we us sculan wið deofol gescyldan, 5 forðam he byð æfre ymbe þæt ân, þæt he wyle us beswican and gedon, gyf he mæg, þæt we aléogan þæt, þæt we behetan, þa we fulluht underfengon. ac utan understandan, hwæt ða twa word mænan, *abrenuntio* and *credo*, þe man æt fulluhtþenunge on gewunan hæfd. 10 *abrenuntio*, þæt is on englisc, ic widsace heononford æfre deofles gemanan. *credo*, þæt is on englisc, ic gelyfe on god ælmihtigne, þe ealle ðing gescop and geworhte. nage we nane ðearfe, þæt we ðyses weorðan lease; ac utan don, swa us þearf is, gelæstan hit georne. and 15 ðeah þæt cild to ðam geong sy, þæt hit specan ne mæge, þonne hit man fullað, his freonda forspæc forstent him eal þæt sylfe, swylce hit sylf spæce; and, butan hit gelæste, ðonne hit ylde hæfd, eal, þæt on his geogode for hit gode wæs behaten, hit mot forweorðan æt his 20 endedæge, gyf hit godes lage forgymde, syððan hit ða ylde and þæt andgyt hæfde, þæt hit godes lage gyman mihte. þonne agan þa ylðran eac on cristenum folce ðæs oferþearfe, þæt hi heora gingran gode gestrynan and hi deofle ætwænjan, forðam eal, þæt hi to unrihte

~~~~~  
<sup>1</sup> bið swi- *BC* || ðone (*p-C*) *BC*    <sup>2</sup> healdad *B*    <sup>3</sup> *die hss.* *haben keinen absatz, in E ist das L von Leof. grūn* || moton *C* || swide *BC*    <sup>4</sup> us heald.] behealdan *E* || gif *BC* || scylan *B*, sculon *C* || gescildan *B*, gebeorgan *C*    <sup>5</sup> bið *BC* || an *BC* || wile *BC*    <sup>6</sup> gif *BC* || aleog. *BC*    <sup>7</sup> -heton *C* || uton *C*    <sup>10</sup> heonan- *BC*    <sup>11</sup> -life *C*    <sup>12</sup> -mihtine *C* || þing *B*, þingc *C*    <sup>13</sup> nagon *C* || þearfe *BC* || ðæt *C* || þysses *B*, þises *C* || wurðan *C*    <sup>14</sup> uton *C* || ðon *B*    <sup>15</sup> þeh *B*, þeah *C* || þam *C* || jung *B* || spreca *C*    <sup>16</sup> fore- *B*, -spræc *C*    <sup>17</sup> eall *B* || silfe *C* || swilce *C*, swylc *E* || silf *C* || spece *B*, spræc *C* || buton *C*    <sup>18</sup> þonne *BC* || hafad *C* || eall *B* || þæt hit *C* || -gude *C*    <sup>19</sup> for hit] forhilt *C* || þe gode *C* || -wurð- *C*    <sup>20</sup> gif *BC* || -gimde *C* || sið- *C* || þa *BC*    <sup>21</sup> -git *BC* || giman *C*    <sup>22</sup> ðonne *BC* || agon *B*, age we micelc þearfe and eac *C* || eac *f.C*    <sup>23</sup> þæs *BC* || -strÿn- *C*    <sup>24</sup> hy *B*, hīg *C* || -wenjan *B* || eall *B* || hy *B*

gedafjad heora gingran, eal hit byd ongean þæt, de hy gode behetan, þa hy him fulluht begeatan, and ealles dæs hy motan stið wite ðoljan æfter godes dome, butan hy hit gebetan, þæs de hy don magan. cristenra manna gehwylc ah swyðe mycle þearfe, þæt he rihtne geleafan 5 on ænne godd habbe, and þæt he his fulluhtes gescad wite and þæt symle rihtlice healde and his gingran georne tihte to ðam ylcan. and æfre swa þæt cild radost ænig ðing specan mæge, tæce man him sona ealra þinga ærest pater noster and credan; þonne sceal him ðananford 10 a þe bêt gelimpan. and eac ic on godes naman bidde and beode, gyf ænig cristen man, þe ylde hæbbe, swa sy forgymed, þæt he hit ne cunne, leornige hit georne; and ne sceamige ænigum men for his ylde, ac do, swa him þearf is, helpe his sylfes, forðam he ne bið wel cristen, 15 þe þæt geleornjan nele, ne he nah mid rihte æniges mannes æt fulluhte to onfonne ne æt bisceopes handa, se de þæt ne cann, ær he hit geleornige, ne he rihtlice ne bið husles wyrðe ne clænes legeres, se de on life þæt geleornjan nele, huru on englisc, buton he on læden 20 mæge. ac dô manna gehwylc, swa swa him ðearf is, leornige his þearfe and hine sylfne wærlice beðence and

~~~~~  
¹ gepafjad (*das d aus n B*) BC || gingrum BC || eall B || bið BC || (þe) B, f. C || hig C ² -heton BC || heo B, hi C || -geaton BC ³ þæs BC || hi C || moton C || stide C || þol- B, geþol- C || buton C ⁴ heo B, hi C || -beton C || þe C || hi C || gedon C || magon BC ⁵ -hwilc C || swiðe BC || micle B, micle C ⁶ god BC || æfre hæbbe (-a- E) CE, hæbbe B || and f. C || -scead B ⁷ simble B ⁸ geornlice tihte B, tihtan georne C || þam B || ilcan B ⁹ þing B, þingc C || spreca BC || tæce C || him man CE ¹⁰ ærost C || credo C || þanan- B, þanon- C ¹¹ a CB || de B || bet BC || limpan E ¹² gif BC || þe is þæt C || ilde C || þe swa E || sy gyt (git C) CE ¹³ -gimed C || hit f. E ¹⁴ scam- BC || ænige m. E, ænigne man B, nanum men C ¹⁵ silfes C ¹⁷ bisceopes BC ¹⁸ þe C || can BC ¹⁹ þe C ²⁰ butan B || leden B ²¹ do BC || -hwilc C || him] his CE || þear C ²² dearfe B || silfne C || wærlice f. B, *darüber als gl. von a. h. i. georne E* || -þence B

his cristendôm clænlice healde and ælcne hæþendôm mid ealle aweorpe.

Leofan men, beorgað eow georne wið deofles lara. ne beon ge naðor ne to swicole ne to ficole ne lease
 5 ne luderfulle ne fule ne fracode ne on ænige wisan to lehterfulle; ne ge ahwar ne beon, þæs ðe ge betan magan, gewitan ne gewyrhtan æniges mordres oððon manslihtes, stala ne strudunga, ac strynað mid rihte. scyldað eow wið gitsunga and wið gifornessa, and ðæt ge ahwar ne
 10 beon manswican ne mansworan, wedlogan ne wordlogan, ne on leasre gewitnesse ahwar standan. scyldað eow wið galscypas and swyðe georne wið æwbrecas, and wið oferfille beorgað eow georne. and ne gyman ge galdra ne idelra hwata ne wigelunga ne wiccecrafta;
 15 ne weorðjan ge wyllas ne ænige wudutreowu, forðam æghwylce idele syndon deofles gedwimeru. ne beon ge ofermode ne to weamode ne to niðfulle ne to flitgeorne ne to felawyrde ne ealles to hlagole ne eft to asolcene ne to unrote. ne beon ge to rance ne to gylpgeorne
 20 ne færinga to fægene ne eft to ormode. ne beon ge to slapole ne ealles to sleace, ac scyldað eow georne wið deofles dare. ealle undeawas aweallað of deofle, and he þæt unsæd saweð to wide. ac utan don, swa us ðearf is, helpan ure sylfra and ðæs huru efstan, nu we
 25 fyrst habbað þa hwile, ðe god wile, þe læs ðe we forweorðan, þonne we læst wenan, and utan ðurh æghwæt

1 -dom BC || hæðendom BC 2 awurpe C, hiermit schliesst die homilie in C 3 kein absatz in den hss., das L von Leof. in E rot 4 nawdor B || fic. ne to swic. B 5 lyðer- B 6 ahwær B || ne das 2. mal f. E || gebetan B 7 gewit.] ne witan B || -slihtas BE 8 scildað B 9 gifer- B || þæt B || ahwær B 10 manswic. B || mǎnswor. B || word-] wer- E 11 scild. B, and scyld. E 12 -scipas B || swiðe B || -brycas B 14 -crafta E 15 -treowa B 16 idela B || -dwimera B 17 flitg.] feohgeorne (ne to flitgeorne ü. d. z. von and. hd.) E 20 fægne B || and ne beon E 21 scildað B 22 unþ. B || awealled B 24 þæs B 25 mit hwile fängt H wider an (s. var. zu 35¹⁵) || þe B 26 -wurðan H || wænon H || þurh B

godes willan wyrcean, swa we geornost magan: þonne geleanað he hit us, þær we betst beðurfon. him symle sy lof and wuldor in ealra worulda woruld, a butan ende, amen.

VI (13, 14).

Incipit de uisione Isaie prophete, quam uidit ⁵
super Judam et Jerusalem (Is. 1, 1).

In diebus illis dixit Isaias propheta: audite, celi, et auribus percipe, terra, quoniam dominus locutus est. filios enutriui et exaltaui, ipsi autem spreuerunt me (Is. 1, 2). dereliquerunt dominum, blasphemaucrunt sanctum Israel, ¹⁰ abalienati sunt retrorsum (Is. 1, 4). ideo terra uestra, ait dominus, deserta, ciuitates uestre succense igni; regionem uestram coram uobis alieni deuorant (Is. 1, 7). et cum multiplicaueritis orationem, non exaudiam, manus enim uestre iniquitate sunt plene (Is. 1, 15). hæc dicit dominus, ¹⁵ deus exercituum, conuertimini ad me et salui eritis (Is. 45, 22).

Item Isaias dicit.

Ve impio in malum, retributio manuum eius fiet ei. populum meum exactores spoliauerunt (Is. 3, 11—12). rapina pauperis in domo uestra (Is. 3, 14). hæc dicit ²⁰ dominus, deus exercituum, et reliqua.

Item Isaias dicit.

Pro eo, quod eleuate sunt filie Sion, et ambulauerunt extenso collo et nutibus oculorum ibant et plaudebant et in

¹ wyrcean B, wurcan H || magon BH || þenne H ² læned H || best H || symble B, sylfe H ³ sy] beo H || weorlda weorld H

VI. enthalten in CE; in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt. bei der lat. einleitung habe ich nur sinnvarianten, beim englischen text alle varianten angeführt. bei citaten aus der bibel sind die verweisungen im text gleich hinter dem betreffenden citat in runden klammern angegeben. ⁵ qua C ²¹ deus f. C || et reliq. f. E

²² Item Is. d. f. C

pedibus suis incedebant composito gradu, decaluabit dominus uerticem filiarum Sion, et dominus crinem illarum nudabit. in die illa auferet dominus ornatum calciamentorum et lunulas et torques et monilia et armillas et cetera (Is. 3, 5 16—19). hæc dicit dominus deus, exercituum, et reliqua.

Item Isaias dicit.

Ve, qui coniungitis domum ad domum et agrum agro copulatis usque ad terminum loci. numquid habitabitis soli uos in medio terræ? in auribus meis sunt hæc, dicit dominus, 10 deus exercituum, et reliqua (Is. 5, 8—9).

Item Isaias dicit.

Ve, qui consurgitis mane ad bibendum et estis viri fortes ad ebrietatem sectandam et potandum usque ad uesperam, ut uino estuetis (Is. 5, 11 & 22). cithara et 15 lira et timpanum in conuiuuiis æstris, et opus domini non respicitis. ideo captiuus ductus est populus meus, quia non habuit scientiam (Is. 5, 12—13). hæc dicit dominus, deus exercituum, et reliqua.

Item Isaias dicit.

Ve, qui sapientes estis in oculis uestris et coram uobismetipsis prudentes (Is. 5, 21). qui iustificatis impium pro muneribus et iustitiam iusti auferetis ab eo (Is. 5, 23.) hæc dicit dominus, deus exercituum, et reliqua.

Item Isaias dicit.

Ve, qui dicitis bonum malum et malum bonum, ponentes amarum dulce et dulce in amarum, ponentes lucem tenebras et tenebras lucem (Is. 5, 20). hæc dicit dominus, deus.

Item Isaias dicit.

Audite audientes et nolite intelligere, et uidete uisionem 30 et nolite cognoscere (Is. 6, 9).

⁵ ex. et rel. *f. E* ⁸ copul.] cupulans *E* || habitatis *E* ¹⁰ deus ex. et rel. *f. E* ¹⁴ ut] et *die hss.* ¹⁸ deus ex. et rel. *f. E* ²³ deus ex. et rel. *f. E* ²⁷ deus *f. C* ²⁹ intellere *E*

Item Isaias dicit.

Exceca cor populi huius et aures eius adgraua et oculos eius claude, ne forte uideat oculis et auribus suis audiat et corde suo intellegat et conuertatur, et sanem eum. et dixi: usque quo, domine? et dixit: donec desolentur ciuitates absque habitatore et terra relinquatur deserta (Is. 6, 10—11). hæc dicit dominus, deus exercituum, et reliqua.

Item Isaias dicit.

Ve, qui condunt leges iniquas et scribentes iniustitiam scripserunt, ut opprimerent in iudicio pauperes, et ut essent uidue preda eorum, et pupillos diriperent (Is. 10, 1—2). hæc dicit dominus, deus exercituum, et reliqua.

Item Isaias dicit.

Ve, qui descendunt in Egiptum ad auxilium, in equis sperantes et habentes fiduciam super quadrigis, quia multe sunt, et super equitibus, quia preualidi nimis, et non sunt confisi super sanctum Israel, et dominum non exquisierunt (Is. 31, 1). hæc dicit dominus, deus exercituum.

Item Isaias dicit.

Lauamini, mundi estote, auferte malum cogitationum uestrarum ab oculis meis; quiescite agere peruerse, discite benefacere; querite iudicium, subuenite oppresso, iudicate pupillo, defendite uiduam. uenite et arguite me, dicit dominus, et reliqua.

Incipiunt uerba Hieremiæ prophetæ. 25

Audite uerbum domini, domus Jacob et omnes cognationes domus Israel. hæc dicit dominus: quid inuenerunt patres uestri in me iniquitatis, quia elongauerunt a me et ambulauerunt post uanitatem et uani facti sunt? (Jer. 2, 4—5). hæc dicit dominus: arguat te malitia tua, et auersio tua

² cor] tor *E* ⁴ et (das erste mal) *f. C* ⁵ desol.] delentur *E*
⁷ exerc. et rel. *f. E* ¹² et rel. *f. E* ¹⁷ confusi *C* ¹⁸ exerc.]
 conuertimini ad me et salui eritis *C* ²² iudicante *E* ²³ dicit *f. E*
²⁵ In. u. H. p.] Item Isaias dicit *C* ²⁶ cogn.] cogitationes *E*

increpet te; et uide, quia malum et amarum est reliquisse dominum, deum tuum, et non esse timorem eius apud te (Jer. 2, 19).

Item Hieremias propheta dicit.

- 5 *Conuertimini filii reuertentes, dicit dominus (Jer. 3, 14). state super uias et uidete et interrogate de semitis antiquis, que sit uia bona, et ambulate in ea, et inuenietis refrigerium animabus uestris (Jer. 6, 16).*

Item Hieremias dicit.

- 10 *Audite uerbum domini. hec dicit dominus: bonas facite uias uestras et studia uestra, et habitabo uobiscum, et reliqua (Jer. 7, 3). quoniam, si bene direxeritis uias uestras et studia uestra, si feceritis iudicium inter uirum et proximum eius, aduene et pupillo et uidue non feceritis*
 15 *calumpniam, nec sanguinem innocentem effuderitis, et post deos alienos non ambulaueritis in malum uobismetipsis, habitabo uobiscum in terra, quam dedi patribus uestris, a seculo et usque in seculum, ait dominus omnipotens (Jer. 7, 5—7).*

De uisione Isaie prophetæ.

- 20 *Fela is on bocum þæs, ðe mæg to bysnan, gyme se, ðe wille, him sylfum to ðearfe. an wæs on geardagum gode wel gecweme, Isaias se witega, þe Judea folce fela foresæde, swa swa hit syððan soðlice aeode, and þæt mæg to bysne æghwylcere þeode. Isaias se witega ge-*
 25 *seah on gesyhðe, swa him god uðe, hu þære þeode for heora synnum scolde gelimpan. ongan þa singan and ðus seegan: audite, celi, et auribus percipe, terra, quoniam dominus locutus est. gehyrad nu, he cwæð, heofonwaru*

⁴ It. H. p. d.] Item Isaias dicit C ⁵ reuert.] reuerentes C
⁹ Hierem.] Isaias C ¹¹ habito C ¹² direx.] dixeritis CE ¹⁴ uidue] indue E
¹⁶ malum f. C ¹⁹ De u. I. p. f. C ²⁰ þe C || bisnan C || gime C
²¹ þe C || sylfum C || pearfe C, dahinter eine halbe zeile leer E
²³ siððan C || æode C || and f. E ²⁴ bisne C || æghwylc- C
²⁵ -sihde C || geude C || þære C ²⁶ ða C ²⁷ þus C || terram C
²⁸ -hirad C || hefen- C

and eordwaru, hwæt god sylfa sæde swytellicre segene. bearn ic afedde, he cwæð, and up hy arærde, ac hi me forletan and swyðe ofersawan. hy hyrwdan mid wordan, þæt hy sceoldan herigean, and forletan on dædan, þæt hy scoldan healdan, and naman heom to ðeawan ælðeodige 5 gewunan and on bæc hwyrfdan ealle heora wisan, and forðam sceal geweordan, he cwæð, to soðe ic eow secge, eower eard weste and eac eowre burga mid fyre forbærnde; ælðeodige men eow sculon hergjan, and, ðonne ge gebiddaþ and to me clypjað, nelle ic eow gehyran, forðam 10 þe ge syndon mid mane afyllede ealles to swyðe and mid unrihte. gyt Isaias furdor sæde, ealswa hit aeode on forsyngodre þeode.

Be manfullum.

Ve impio in malum et reliqua. wa mânfullan, he 15 cwæð, for his misdædan: edlean his weorca eal he sceal habban. min folc is beryped, he cwæð eac, þurh gytsjende reaferas; and wræccena reaflac is on heora hamum, and wa þæs gestreones þam, ðe his mæst hafað. gyt Isaias furdor sæde, ealswa hit aeode on forsyngodre ðeode. 20

Be idelum rencum.

Pro eo, quod eleuate sunt filie Sion, et reliqua. for ofermettan, he cwæð, and idelan rencan eowra leoda, þe spiljað and plegað and rædes ne hedað, god bereafað and reaflan læteð eowere dohtra heora gyrla and to 25

¹ sylfa C || swutel- C ² hi (*das erste mal*) C ³ -leton C || swiðe C || -sawon C || hi C || hirw- C || wordum C ⁴ hig C || scoldon C || herjan C || -lætan C ⁵ hi C || þeawan C || ælþ. C ⁶ hweorf- C ⁷ -wurðan C || soðan (*das s nachgetr. und das a aus e*) C ⁸ eower C ⁹ ælþ. C || þonne C ¹⁰ -dað C || clipjað C || -hiran C ¹¹ mæne C || afill- C || swiðe C ¹² Issaias C ¹³ forsin- C ¹⁴ Be m.] Be reaflacum E ¹⁵ manfullum C ¹⁷ -riped C || eac vor he cw. C || git-sigende C ¹⁹ þe C || Issaias C ²⁰ oneode C || forsyng.] synfulre C || þeode C ²¹ rencum] weorcum C ²³ -mettan] -modum C || rencan C ²⁴ rædas C ²⁵ lætað C || eowre C || heore C || gegirla C

oferrancra heafodgewæda, and andfexe weorðað ðæra swyðe manege, þe mid ofference glengdan hy sylfe. gyt Isaias furðor sæde, ealswa hit aeode on forsyngodre þeode.

Be gitsunge.

5 *Ve, qui coniungitis domum ad domum, et reliqua.* wa eow, he cwæð, þe lecgad togædere hamas and æhta on unriht begytene on æghwilce healfe. wene ge, þæt ge sylfe wealdan and wunjan swa lange, swa ge willan, on ðam, þe we nu syn? ac soð is, þæt ic secge, ge hit
10 alætað, þonne ge læst wenað. gyt Isaias furðor sæde, ealswa hit aeode on forsyngodre þeode.

Be oferfyllle.

Ve, qui consurgitis mane ad bibendum, et reliqua. wa eow, he cwæð, þe lufjad untidfylla and ær on morgen
15 oferdrene dreogað and beotlice lætað, þæt ge mare magan, þonne hit gemet sy. hearpe and pipe and mistlic gliggamen dremað eow on beorsele; and ge godes cræfta nan ðing ne gymað, and ðy is folces forfaren ealles to wide mare, þonne scolde oððe þearf wære, and forðam
20 hit weard swa rædleas, þe hit godes beboda forgynde to swyðe and wisdomes ne hedde, swa swa hit scolde. gyt Isaias furðor sæde, ealswa hit aeode on forsyngodre þeode.

Be swidome.

25 *Ve, qui sapientes estis coram oculis uestris, et reliqua.* wa eow, he cwæð, þe taljad eow sylfe to ðeodwitan and witan, þæt ge syndan æbere mannsवान; ge fylstað on

1 -feaxe C || -ðað C || para C 2 swiðe C || manega C || glæng-
C || hi C 3 Issaias C 4 Be g. f. C 7 -gitene C 10 Issaias C
11 forsyng- C 12 -fille C 14 untidfylla and to ærdæges and ær morgen C
15 -drync C || beotlic CE 18 nan ð. ne] hwonlice C || gimað C || þi C
20 þe] þæt C || hit] hig (das g aus t) C || forgyndo(n) (das 2. o
aus e) C 21 swiðe C || heddon C || swa swa hi scoldon (erst am
rande nachgetragen) C 23 þe(ode) C 25 estis f. C || et rel. f. C
26 he cw. f. C || þeod- C 27 witon C || syndon C || æbere C || filstað C

unriht oftost wið sceatte and nellad̄ to rihte, butan man gebicge. gyt Isaias furdor sæde, ealswa hit aeode on forsyngodre þeode.

Be unrihtwisnesse.

Ve, qui dicitis bonum malum et malum. wa eow, he 5
cwæð, þe taljad̄ ungôd to gôde and gôd þing to yfele,
biter d̄ing to swête and swête belâþad̄, hwÿrfad̄ niht to
dæge and dægweorc to nihte and fyligeað eowrum luste
ealles to swyðe. gyt Isaias furdor sæde, ealswa hit
aeode on forsyngodre þeode. 10

Be andgytleste.

Audite audientes et nolite intellegere, et reliqua. hlystað
nu georne, he cwæð, and nytad̄ na de mare, locjad̄ brade
and nan þing gecnawað mid ænigean gerade, þæs de
eow þearf sy, nu ge riht nellad̄ habban ne healdan on 15
eowran heortan, swa swa ge scoldan. gyt Isaias furdor
sæde, ealswa hit aeode on forsyngodre þeode.

Be heardheortnesse.

Exceca cor populi huius, et reliqua. ablend þisse
þeode, he cwæð, andgyt mid ealle nu for heora synnum, 20
þæt hi ræd̄ ne aredjan, oð þæt heora burga weorðan ælæte
and weorðan heora eardas swyðe aweste. gyt Isaias
furdor sæde, ealswa hit aeode on forsyngodre þeode.

Be unlagum.

Ve, qui condunt leges iniquas, et reliqua. wa þam, 25
he cwæð, þe ræred̄ unriht to rihte and undom demed̄

~~~~~  
<sup>1</sup> buton C <sup>2</sup> Issaias C <sup>3</sup> -syngodre C <sup>5</sup> (qui) mit roter tinte  
*ü. d. z. E* || malum (*das erste mal*) f. CE <sup>6</sup> -god C || gode C || god  
 C || þinge C || yfele C <sup>7</sup> þinge C || to (*das erste mal*) || for E || swetan  
 (*über dem an ein e*) C || swete C || -lædað C || hwyrfað C <sup>8</sup> filigað C  
<sup>9</sup> swiðe C || Issaias C <sup>10</sup> forsyn- C <sup>11</sup> angitliste C <sup>12</sup> -lligere C  
<sup>13</sup> nitad̄ C, nytan E || locygað C <sup>14</sup> d̄yngc C || ænigum C || þe C  
<sup>15</sup> nu] ne E <sup>16</sup> scoldon C || Issaias C <sup>17</sup> forsyn- C <sup>19</sup> cor] tor E ||  
 ablænd C <sup>20</sup> -git C <sup>21</sup> ræd̄ C || dæt C || wurðan C <sup>22</sup> swiðe C ||  
 awæste C || Issaias C <sup>25</sup> lege C || ðam C <sup>26</sup> arærað C || undom C

earnum to hynde and wudewan and steopcild oftost  
ahwæned; and forðam he sceal drefan dimne and deopne  
hellewites grund, helps bedæled. gyt Isaias furðor sæde,  
ealswa hit aeode on forsyngodre þeode.

5 Be ofertruwan.

*Ve, qui descendunt in Egiptum, in equis sperantes, et  
reliqua.* wa þam, he cwæð, þe ofertruwað mægne and  
mænege and on god ne behiht, swa swa he scolde, ne  
his fultum nafað, swa his þearf wære, ne his earnjan  
10 nele, swa swa he beþorfte. ðas ðing gewitegode Isaias  
propheta be Judean and fela hertoeacan, and eal hit aeode,  
swa swa he sæde. and eac hit mæg to bysne æghwylcere  
þeode, gyme se, ðe wille, his agenre ðearfe. and ongean  
þas ðing, þe beforan standað, he lærde þa þeode god-  
15 cundre lare, þæt hy scoldan bugan georne to rihte. he  
cwæð godes wordum eac to us eallum: *hec dicit dominus:  
lauamini, mundi estote, auferte malum cogitationum uestrarum  
ab oculis meis, et reliqua.* ælmihtig god soðlice þus cwæð:  
adweað eow, ic lære, and clænsjað eow georne and  
20 afyrjsað of minre gesyhðe þa ungedanc eowra heortena.  
geswicað eowra misdæda and gewunjað to gôdan dædan.  
spyrjað æfter rihtan lagan and rihtwisan doman. helpað  
earnum and hæfenleasum; beorgað steopcildum and werjað  
wudewan and biddað me syððan, cwæð ure drihten, þæs,  
25 þe ge willan, and ic eow getidige þæs, ðe eow ðearf  
bið. god us gehealde, amen.

~~~~~  
1 wuduwan C 2 dymne C 3 helw. C || Issaias C 6 in
equis] nequis C 7 ðam C 8 mænege] mægne E || -hiht] -hit C
9 hys (*das erste und dritte mal*) C 10 þinge C || witegode C ||
Issaias C 12 bisne C || æghwilc- C 13 gime C || þe C || þearfe C 14 ðas
þyng C || standeð CE || ðeode C 15 hy f. C || scoldon C || bugon C
18 et rel. f. E 19 aþw- C 20 afirs- C || of] on C || mynre C || -þanc C
21 gôdan] gôdre E 22 spirjað C 23 hafen- C 24 wuduwan C ||
sið- C || ðæs C 25 getid-] geadige C || þe C

Uerba Hieremiæ prophetæ.

Hieremias se witega mynegode to þearfe godes folc
georne and hit ðus lærde: *audite uerbum domini, domus*
Iacob, et reliqua. gehyrad, he cwæð, godes word nu ða,
Jacobes hired and eal Israhela cyn. god acsað eow þises 5
nu and ðus cwæð to eow eallum: hwæt onfundon eowre
yldran þurh ænig ðing on me, þæs ðe heom ðuhte, þæt
ful riht nære, nu hy swa swyðe awendan hy fram me
and ferdon on unriht and unræde fyligdon and unriht
lufedon and unnytte wurdon nu lange him sylfum. ðy 10
ic ðe secge, he cwæð, þæt ðin agen þwyrnes þe sceal
geþregean, and ðin frambige þe sceal gederjan. ac beseoh
mid gerade and gecnawað swyðe georne, hu biter þe
sceal weorðan, butan þu gecyrre, þæt ðu forlete to
lange þinne drihten and næfdest, swa ðu scoldest, ege 15
þines drihtnes. he cwæð sona þæræfter froferlicum
wordum þus to us eallum: *conuertimini, filii, reuertentes,*
dicit dominus. eala, leofan cild, cwæð ure drihten, gecyrred,
ic lære, and wendað hider to me, weorðaþ on rihtwege
and beseoð to eowrum drihtne, acsjað georne, hu betst 20
sy to farenne, and farað æfter þam wege; þonne wyrðe
ge geborgene gyt, gif ge willað, þæt ge ne forweorðað.
ðus Hieremias lærde þa ðeode, and oft and gelome he
myngode hy georne. he æt sumum sæle stod æt ðam
tempelgeate and openlice sæde and ðus feng on spæce: 25
audite uerbum domini. hæc dicit dominus: bonas facite uias
uestras et studia uestra et habitabo uobiscum, et reliqua.
gehyrad, he cwæð, godes word nu ða and doð, swa ic
lære, godjað georne eowre agene wegas and ealle eowre
dæda; lufjað rihtwisnesse and unriht ascunjað. and gyf 30

1 -emie C || -phete C 2 myngode C 3 þus C || domini f. C
4 -hirað C 5 hyred C || Israela C || axað C || dises C 6 þus C
7 ðyngc C || þe C || (h)eom C || þuhte C 8 hi C || swiðe C || awænd-
C || hi C || :ram (*ras. von f*) C 9 ferdan C || filig- C 10 ði C
11 þe C || þin C 12 geþreagan C || þin C || (ge)derjan C 13 swiðe C
14 wurðan, *dahinter lücke von einem (?) blatt (der schluss dieser*

ge þonne swa doð and rihtlice demað and on unriht ne tregjað ne earne ne tyrewjað ne unscyldig blod ahwar ne ageotað ne hædenscipes gymað on ænige wisan eow sylfum to hearne, þonne weorðe ic mid eow, cwæð ure drihten, æfre æt ðearfe and eow ne forlæte æfre æt neode. ðus ure drihten cwæð be us eallum. he ure helpe and us geunne, þæt we magan and motan his willan aredjan. amen.

VII (15).

De septiformi spiritu.

- 10 *Spiritus sanctus pro septenaria operatione, Isaia propheta testante, septiformis esse creditur in bono; spiritus etiam nequam septiformis designatur. spiritus bonus spiritus sapientie, cui e contrario malus opponitur spiritus insipientie, alter peior simulatio sapientie. spiritus bonus spiritus intellectus, malus autem spiritus stultitie, alter peior simulatio discipline. spiritus bonus spiritus consilii, malus autem spiritus inprovidentiae, alter peior simulatio providentiae. spiritus bonus spiritus fortitudinis, cui opponitur malus aperte ignaviae spiritus, alter peior infirmitas fallens ob-*
 15 *umbratione virtutis. spiritus bonus spiritus scientie, cui contrarius malus spiritus ignorantie, nequior autem usurpatio scientie. spiritus bonus spiritus pietatis, malus uero spiritus impietatis, alter peior false pietatis obtentus. spiritus bonus spiritus timoris dei, cui contrarius est spiritus temeritatis,*
 20 *alter peior dolus fecte religiositatis.*
 25

~~~~~  
 hom. und der anfang der folgenden bis s. 52<sup>23</sup> fehlt) C || forlæte die hs.

VII. diese homilie ist in E ganz, in C nur zur hãlfte enthalten; die erste hãlfte fehlt in folge einer lücke von einem (?) blatt; in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt. diese lateinische einleitung ist auch in den hss. HORST enthalten, vgl. s. 56; ich gebe hier die sinnvarianten auch aus diesen an. <sup>9</sup>-forme E <sup>11</sup> testante] attestate H || credatur T, credatur die übr. <sup>17</sup> inpro-] prouidentie R || prouidentis T <sup>19</sup> aperte] autem H <sup>22</sup> uero] autem R



## Be ðam seofanfealdan godes gyfan.

Isaias se witega awrât on his witegunge be ðam halgan gaste and be his .vii.fealdum gifum. Þa seofonfealdan gyfa synd þus genamode: *sapientia* on leden, þæt is wisdom on englisc; *intellectus* on leden, andgyt 5 on englisc; *consilium* on leden, þæt is rædgedeht on englisc; *fortitudo* on leden, modes strengð on englisc; *scientia* on leden, god ingehýd on englisc; *pietas* on leden, arfæstnyss on englisc; *timor domini* on leden, godes ege on englisc. ðas seofanfealdan gyfa soðlice wæron on 10 urum drihtne be fullum ðingum, and se halga gast hi todæld dæghwamlice gyt cristenum mannum, ælcum be his mæde and be his modes geornfulnesse, ealswa biscopas on biscpunge to gode sylfum wilnjað georne. and witodlice se man hæfd wisðom þurh godes gyfe, þe wislice leofað 15 and symle smeað, hu he gode gecweman mæge. and se hæfd god andgyt þurh godes gyfe, þe hit gewent to his drihtnes willan mid godum weorcum symle. and se hæfd godne râd þurh godes gyfe, þe him gerædað æfre, hwæt him to donne sy and hwæt to forlætenne. and se hæfd 20 modes strençde ðurh godes gyfe, þe mycel mæg forberan and gedoljan and on eallum earfodnyssum æfre bið geðyldig and eft on godum gelimpum ne forlæt his anrædnesse, ac bið ââ gefædd on æghwylce wisan, swa þæt he ne bið ne on gefean to fægen ne on wean to ormod. 25 and se hæfd gôd ingehýd þurh godes gyfe, þe godnyse and bilewitnyse lufað and bið betera widinnan, þonne he widutan sy geðuht, and can him gescead betweox soðe and unsode. and se hæfd arfæstnyssse þurh godes gyfe, þe arfæst byð and mæde cann on oðrum mannum, 30 on his gelicum ge on læssan mannum and nele forseon ne gescyndan oðerne ne mid worde ne mid weorce. and þonne is godes ege seo seofode gifu þissera gast-

<sup>4</sup> -fealda E <sup>6</sup> ræd::: (rasur von etwa 3 bchst.) E <sup>30</sup> mæd E

licra gifa, and seo gifu is angin ealles wisdomes. and  
 se ðe godes ege fullice hæfd, ne forlæt he na fela þæs,  
 þe his sawle þearf bið to hæbbenne and to healdenne.  
 and se man, þe bið bedæled ealra ðissa seofan gifa, nis  
 5 he na gode wyrd ne to gode belimpd, ne he næfre gode  
 ne geþyhð, butan he ær his ende gearnige þæt betere  
 and godes willan þurh sum ðing gewyrce. nu hæfd se  
 yfela gast and se ungesawenlica feond herongean seofon-  
 fealde ungifa, þæt syn unþearfa manegra manna, and ða  
 10 syndan widerræde mid ealle on ælce wisan þyssum godum  
 godes gyfum, þe we herbeforan ymbe sædan; and ða  
 he dæld dæghwamlice þam mannum, þe ungesælice him  
 gehyrsumjad and godes gyfa ne gymað ne godes ege  
 nabbad ne godes lage healdad, ac fyligeað heora luste  
 15 and idelum gewille. and þa yfelan ungifa þæs arleasan  
 deofles syndan þus genamode on ledengereorde: *in-*  
*sipientia*, þæt is unwisdom; *stultitia*, þæt is stunnys;  
*inprovidentia*, þæt is receleasnys; *ignavia*, þæt is wac-  
 modnys; *ignorantia*, þæt is nytennys; *impietas*, þæt is  
 20 arleasnys; *temeritas*, þæt is dyrstignys. ælc riht wisdom  
 is cumen of gode, forðam þe god sylf is se soða wisdom,  
 and ælc man bið gesælig and eadig, þe hæfd þæne  
 wisdom, þe of godes agenre gyfe cymd, and ðurh þæt  
 his agen lif gelogað mid wisdomes. se wisdom is, swa  
 25 we ær cwædon, þæs halgan gastes gifu; and deofol sæwd  
 þærtogeanes unwisdom and swicdom and geded swa  
 þurh þæt, þæt unsælig man wisdomes ne gymeð ne  
 wislice his lif ne fadað and gyt eac geded, þæt forcudre  
 is, þæt he talad þeh hwilum hine sylfne wærne and  
 30 wisne, and bið eac for oft swa gehiwod licetere, swylce  
 he wis sy, byð þeah smeagende oftor ymbe swicdom,

---

4 gifu *E* 9 ungifu *E* 14 healded *E* 23 mit þe of fängt *C*  
 wider an || gife *C* || þurh *C* 26 þarto- *C* || ded *C* 27 ungesælig *C* ||  
 gimed *C* 28 git *C* 29 þeah *C* || silfne *C* 30 gehiwod *C* || swilce *C*  
 31 wis *C* || bid *C* || ymbon *C*

þonne ymbe wisdom. and ongean þam andgyte, þe of godes agenre gyfe cymð, se deofol sæwð angytleste and eac geded, þæt gyt wyrse is, þæt se man þurh licetende hiwunge ded, swylce he andgytful sy, þe lytel can to gerade and to gode on ænige wisan. and ongean 5 þam wislican ræde, þe of godes agenre gyfe cymð, se widerræda deofol sæwð receleasnesse and eac gemacað, þæt gyt wyrse is, þæt se man þurh lease hiwunge ded, swylce he rædfæst sy, þe rædes ne gymed mid ænigum gerade. and ongean modstadolnysse and modes strence, 10 þe of godes agenre gyfe cymð, se mânfulla deofol sended wacmodnesse and lyðerne earhscepe, swa þæt se man abryð æt ælcere þearfe; and eac, þæt gyt wyrse is, gemacað, þæt se man hywad hwilum hine sylfne þeh mihtine and unforhtne, þe nah on his heortan ænigne 15 cæfscepe. and ongean þam ingehyde and gearawitolnesse, þe of godes agenre gife cymð, se hetola deofol sæwð and sended nytennesse and, þæt gyt wyrse is, geded, þæt se man hiwad þeh hine sylfne, swylce he deop ingehyð hæbbe, þe nat na mycel gescad æniges grades. 20 and ongean þa arfæstnysse, þe of godes agenre gyfe cymð, deofol sæwð and sended arleasnesse and gelærd swa, þæt ungesælig man ne arige ahwar, þær hine to onhagige, ne eac mæde ne geseo on his underþeoddum ne on his efengelican; and gyt eac gelærd, þæt wyrse 25 is, þæt he ðeah swicollice hiwige, swylce he arfæstes modes sy, and under þam leaslican hiwe swidost gederige.

~~~~~  
¹ *hinter þam ras. von 2 bchst. C* || -gite *C* ² gife *C* || an-
gitleaste *C* ³ ded *C* || git *C* ⁴ swilce *C* || -gitful *C* || litel *C*
⁶ ðam *C* || gife *C* ⁸ git wirse *C* ⁹ swilce *C* || gimed *C* ¹⁰ -stadol-
fæstnesse *C* || strengde *C* ¹¹ ðe *C* || gife *C* || sænd- *C* ¹² liðerne
C || -scipe *C* ¹³ abrid *C* || git þæt *C* || wirse *C* ¹⁴ hiwad *C* || þeah *C*
¹⁵ mihtigne *C* || þe nah] þeah *C* || ænige *E* ¹⁶ -scipe *C* ¹⁸ sænd- *C* ||
git *C* ¹⁹ hywad þeah *C* || swilce *C* ²⁰ ingehyd *C* || micel *C* | -scad *C*
²¹ -nesse *C* || gife *C* ²² sænd- *C* ²³ -gesælige ñ *C* || þar *C* || him *C*
²⁵ git *C* || wirse *C* ²⁶ þeah *C* || swilce *C* ³⁷ hiw:e (*ras. von 1 bchst.*) *E*

and ongean þam anfealdan godes ege, þe of godes agenre
 gife cymð, se grimlica deofol lærd dyrstignysse and ge-
 bringð recelease men on unstæddignesse wordes. and
 weorces and hwilum eac on ðam, þe gyt wyrse is, ge-
 5 macað, þæt sume men beoð swa gehiwode liceteras,
 swylce hy godes ege habban, and bið eal heora ingeþanc
 mid fracode afylled.

Nis næfre nan wyrse yfel ne gode ladre, þonne
 þæt gehiwode yfel, forðam deofol sylf hit gefadað and
 10 gehywað to þam, þæt þæt ðincð for oft ærest ful god,
 þe eft wyrð full yfel and full biter on ende. and to
 fela manna wyrð þeah mid þyllican wrencan þurh deofol
 forlæred swa, þæt hy eal oðer specað and oðer hiwjað,
 oðer hy þencað; and þa beoð rihtliceteras, þe to ðam
 15 gewunjað. and mid ðam unwrencan eallan bið huru se
 earmscapena man, Antecrist, eal afylled. his word and
 weorc beoð gôde geduhte unweran mannum, and eal hy
 beoð yfele and swicole; ac se þeodlicetere hit gehiwað
 þeah swa, þæt læst manna wat, hu he him wið þone
 20 ðeodfeond gescyldan sceal; forðam ne weorþeð on worulde
 ænig wordsnotera ne on wordum getingra ne on heortan
 wyrsa and lytelice swicolra, þonne he wyrðeþ. and to
 fela manna eac is nu on ðissere swicelan worulde, þe

¹ and ong-] andgean C || andf- E ² dirstignesse C ³ -leasan C || unst- (das un auf ras.) E || and] ne C ⁴ git C || wirse C ⁵ swilce C || hig C ⁶ afilled C ⁷ kein absatz in den hss.. von Nis næfre an ist die hom. auch in B enthalten, wo sie aber an eine ganz andere predigt ohne absatz angefügt ist; vgl. hom. 3=43. die varianten von B sind hier angeführt || Leofan men, nis B || (n)æfre E ⁸ silf C ⁹ -hiwað BC || ðam BC || þingð BC || full B ¹⁰ ful jedesmal C ¹¹ þill- C || wrænc- C ¹² hi C || eall B ¹³ hig C || and f. B || ða B ¹⁴ mid f. B || þam BC || -wræncan C ¹⁵ -scaepena B || eall BC || afilled C ¹⁶ gode C || -þuhte BC || -wæran B, -warum C || mannan B || eall BC || hi BC ¹⁷ -licetere (ras. von r) B ¹⁸ þeh B ¹⁹ þeod- BC || -scildan BC || wurdað C, -ðeð B || worolde C ²⁰ wordsn-] worldsn- C, woruldsn- E || hinter getingra ras. von einer zeile B ²¹ litellice C || ðonne B || wurdeð C, -eð B ²² þyssera (ð- C) BC || swicolan C, f. B || worlde C ²³

ealswa to swyde þurh hiwunge eal oðer specað, oþer hy
 þencað and lætað þæt to wærscype, þæt hy oðre magan
 swa swicollice pæcan; ac eal þæt cymd of deofle, ðeah
 hy swa ne wenan, and ægðer hy derjað mid swa geradan
 dædan ge ærest him sylfum ge syddan to manegan. 5
 and swa gerade manswican, þe on ða wisan swæslice
 swicjað oftost on unriht and ðurh þæt derjað for gode
 and for worulde, þæt syndan forbodan and Antecristes
 prælas, þe his weg rymað, þeah hy swa ne wenan.
 Crist ælmihtig lærde georne soðfæstnysse and anfeald- 10
 nesse, and þæt gehwa synnluste fæste widstode; and
 Antecrist lærd unsodfæstnysse and swicolnesse, and þæt
 gehwa his luste georne fulgange, and mid swylcan un-
 laran he forlæred and forlæded ealles to manege. and
 swa doð þa þeodlogan eac, þe taljað þæt to wærscype, 15
 þæt man cunne and mæge lytelice swicjan and mid un-
 soðe soð oferswidan, and lætað eac, þæt man mote to
 forð æfter luste nytenlice libban, and gyman ne ðurfe
 na oferlice swyðe pæs, ðe bec beodað, ne forhæfednesse
 habban lichamlices lustes, ac cweþað þæt to worde, þæt 20
 se bið on geþance wærast and wisast, se ðe oðerne can
 raðost asmeagean and oftost of unwæran sum ðing ge-
 ræcan. cweþað eac to worde þa, ðe syndan stunte, þæt
 mycel forhæfednes lytel behealde, ac þæt mete wære
 mannum gescapen to ðam anum, þæt men his scoldan 25

1 swiðe C || eall B || sprecað C || oðer BC || hig C 2 ðencað C ||
 -scipe BC || hi C || oðere B, oðerne C || magon BC 3 -li(ce) C || ac
 and B || eall B || þeah B, and þeah C, :: ðeah (*ras. von 1 oðer 2 behst.*) E
 4 hi *jedesmal* C || and f. CE 5 hym B || sið- C 6 mǎnsw- BC
 7 þurh BC 8 worlde C || sindon C 9 þeh B || hi C 10 ælce
 soðf- CE, -nesse BC 11 syn- BC 12 læred C || -fæstnesse BC || and
 swicol- f. B 13 swilcan C 14 manega C 15 deod- B || nu eac B ||
 -scipe BC 16 litellice C 17 mote C 18 nytèn- B, niten- C || giman
 C || þurfe C 19 swiðe C || þe C || beodan C || forhæfd- C 20 -hamlice
 CE || lustas C || cweðað BC || þæt (*das erste mal*) f. C 21 (se) B || þe C
 22 asmeagan BC || -waran C || þing B, þingc C 23 cweðað BC || sindon C
 24 micel BC || forhæfd- C || litel C 25 -scaþen B || men f. B || -lðon C

brucan, and wimman eac to hæmede þam, ðe þæs lyste. and soð is, þæt ic secge: mid eal swylcan laran Antecrist cwemed and ladlice forlæred ealles to manege. forðam nis æfre ænig lagu wyrse on worulde, þonne hwa folgje
 5 eallinge his luste and his lust him to lage sylfum gesette. and a swa nyr ende þissere worulde, swa wyrd fyren-
 lusta and synlicra dæda â ma and ma mannum gemæne þurh deofles dara and his unlara; ac se bið gesælig, se ðe gewarnað huru hine sylfne be ænigum dæle. god
 10 ure helpe. *sit nomen domini benedictum et reliqua.*

VIII (15a).

Isaias se witega awrat on his witegunge be ðam halgan gaste and be his seofonfealdum gifum. þa seofon-

1 wifman *B* || eac *f.* *B* || liste *C* 2 sæcge *B* || eal *f.* *B* || swilcan *BC* 3 manega *C* 4 næfre *C* || æni *C* || wirse *C* || worlde *C* || gehwa *C* || fylige *B*, filige *C* 5 ealling *B*, -inga *C* || silfum *C* 6 â *B* || nÿr *C* || ènde *C* || þyssere *B*, þisse *C* || worlde *C* || wurð *C* || firen- *C* 7 sin- *C* || mâ *jedesmal* *C* 8 dare *B* || -lare *E* 9 þe *C* || silfne *C* || god — et reliqua] eala, leofan men, utan don, swa us þearf is, beorgan us georne wið ealle unþeawas and helpan ure sylfra þa hwile, þe we magan and motan, þe læs we forweorðan, þonne we læst wenan. ac utan lufjan god ofer ealle oðre þing and his willan wyrcan, swa we geornost magon, þonne geleanað he hit us, swa us leofost bið, þonne we æfre þæs betst beþurfon. him simble sy lof and wuldor in ealra worulda woruld â butan ende, amen. *B*

VIII. *enthalten in HORST; in der schreibung bin ich T gefolgt; bei H sind unbedeutende abweichungen in der schreibung nicht berücksichtigt worden, sonst sind sämtliche varianten angeführt. der engl. homilie geht eine latein. einleitung voraus, die sich s. 50 gedruckt findet; am schluss dieses lat. stückes steht her is þæt ylce on ænglisc O, þæt ilce on englisc S, am rande von moderner hd. (XVII. jhd.?) authore Ælfrico ut liquet ex ejusdem ad Siguerdum præfatione in tractatu de veteri Testamento S 11 se] þe H, H hat þe regelmässig für se, ich führe es in zukunft nicht mehr an || witegæ H || awrat OS, wrat H || þam RS, þan O 12 halgum S, halga H || ant H || seofanfealdam O, -fealde H || seofan- O*

fealdan gifa synd þus gehatene: *sapientia* on leden, þæt is wisdom on englisc; *intellectus* on leden and andgit on englisc; *consilium* on leden, þæt is ræd on englisc; *fortitudo* on leden and modes strengð on englisc; *scientia* on leden and god ingehyd on englisc; *pietas* on leden ⁵ and arfæstnyss on englisc; *timor domini* on leden, godes ege on englisc. þas seofonfealdan gifa soðlice wunodon on urum hælende Criste eall be fullum þingum æfter þære menniscnyss swiðe mihtiglice, and se halga gast hy to-dælþ dæghwamlice git godes halgum mannum be ðam, ¹⁰ þe him gewurð, ælcum be his mæðe and his modes geornfulnyssse. se man hæfð wisdom, þe wislice leofað; and se hæfð andgit, þe hit awent to gôðe and to his drihtnes willan mid gôðum weorcum symble. and se hæfð gôðne ræd, þe him geredað æfre, hwæt him to ¹⁵ donne sy and hwæt to forlætenne. and se hæfð modes strengðe, þe micel mæg forberan and on eallum earfoðnyssum æfre bið gedýldig and eft on gôðum gelimpum ne forlæt his anrædnysse. and se hæfð gôð ingehyd, þe gôðnyssse lufað and bið betera wiðinnan, þonne he ²⁰

~~~~~  
<sup>1</sup> -fealde *H* || gyfa *O* || beoð *H* || ihaten *H* || læden *S* <sup>2</sup> itellectus *H* || læden *S* || and] þæt is *T* || -gyt *O* <sup>3</sup> læden *HS* || ræd *S* <sup>4</sup> læden *S* || strængðe *H* <sup>5</sup> læden *S* || gôð *O*, gôðd *RS* || ingehýd *O* || læden *S* <sup>6</sup> -nys *ORS*, -nesse *H* || læden *S* <sup>7</sup> ðas *R*, ða *H* || seofan- *O*, -en- *S*, -fealde *H* || gyfa *OS* || soþl- *S* || wunodon *HOS* <sup>8</sup> ure *H* || e(a)ll *T*, all *H* <sup>9</sup> swyðe *R*, swiþe *S* || mihtilice *O*, mihtelice *R* || halega *O* || hi *ORS*, heom *H* <sup>10</sup> -dæld *RS* || gyt *HR*, *f. T* || god(es) *T* || monnum *H* (*statt* man *hat H* *regelmässig* mon) || þam *OS* <sup>11</sup> gewyrð *HORS* || meþe *S* <sup>12</sup> mann *R* || wisd- *S* <sup>13</sup> -gyt *O*, *dahinter* *ras. von 2 bis 4 bchst. T* || awend *H* || and *f. OST* <sup>14</sup> drihtenes *H* || mid *g. w. f. R* || gode *H* || symle *HOR* <sup>15</sup> godne *HO*, gôðne *R* || ræd *S* || geredað *OS*, rydað *R*, rædað *H* || hwet *S* <sup>16</sup> beo *H* || hwet *S* || forlæt- (*das æ aus e*) *T* <sup>17</sup> strengþe *S*, stregðe *O* || mycel *HRS* || alle *H* || arf- *H* <sup>18</sup> bið æfre *H* || byð *R* || gepýldig *ORS*, ðýldig *H* || godum *O*, gôðdum *R*, gode *H* || gelimpe *H* <sup>19</sup> andrædnysse *H* || gôðd *RS* || ingehýd *OS* <sup>20</sup> gôðd- *R*, gôðnesse *S* || lufjað *S*, lyfað *H* || biþ *O*, byð *R* || penne *H*

widutan bið gesewen, and can him gescead betwux sod  
 and leas. se hæfd̄ arfæstnysse, þe arfæst bið him sylf  
 and mæðe cann on mannum on his modes gôdnysse, ge  
 on his gelîcum ge on læssum mannum, and nele forseon  
 5 ne gescyndan oderne. godes ege is seo seofode þissa  
 gastlicra gifa, and seo gifu is anginn ealles wisdomes,  
 and se ðe godes ege hæfd̄, ne forlet he nan þing. sê  
 man, þe bið bedæled eallum þissum gifum, nis he na  
 godes mann ne to gode ne belimpd̄, butan he get ge-  
 10 earnige godes gife æt him. nu hæfd̄ se yfela gast and  
 se ungesewenlica feond seofonfealde ungifa widerræde  
 þissum gifum, þa he dæled̄ his mannum, þe him ge-  
 hyrsumjad̄ and godes gifa ne gymad̄ ne godes ege nabbað.  
 þa yfelan ungifa þæs arleasan deofles syndon þus gehatene  
 15 on ledenspræce: *insipientia*, þæt is dysig odðe dwæsnys;  
*stultitia*, þæt is stuntnys; *inprovidentia*, þæt is receleas-  
 nyss butan foresceawunge; *ignauia*, þæt is abroðennys  
 odðe nahtnys; *ignorantia*, þæt is nytenys; *impietas*,  
 þæt is arleasnyss; *temeritas*, þæt is dyslic dyrstignys.  
 20 ælc wisdom is of gode, forðam þe god sylf is wisdom,

<sup>1</sup> widuton isægen hið *H*, bið widuten gesegen *S* || byð *R* || cann  
*S* || -twyx *H*, -twuhs *R* || soþ *O* <sup>2</sup> l̄æt̄ *H* || -nesse *S* || byð *R* || syl-  
 fum *H* <sup>3</sup> mæþe *OS* || can *O* || m. g.] modes godes godnesse *H* || god-  
*O*, gôôd- *R*, -nesse *S* <sup>4</sup> ilice *H*, gelicum *ORS* <sup>5</sup> scend- *H*,  
 gescend- *S* || oþerne *OS* || seo] þe *H* || seofope *S* || þissera (-y-*S*) *HOS*,  
 dyssera *R* <sup>6</sup> -liceræ *H* || gyfa *O* || þeo *H* || gife *H*, gyfu *O* || angin  
*HORS* <sup>7</sup> þe *OS* || -læt *HO* || se *ORS* <sup>8</sup> mann *R* || byð *R*, biþ *S* ||  
 þysum (-i-*S*) *ORS* || gyfum *O*, gife *H* <sup>9</sup> man *OS* || -limpæð *H* || buton  
*ORS* || he hit *S* || gyt *HOR* <sup>10</sup> earnige *H* || gyfe *O* <sup>11</sup> -gesegenlica  
 (-lice *H*) *HS* || seofan- *O*, -en- *S* || ungifa *T*, -gifæ *H* || wiþer- *OS*  
<sup>12</sup> þisum (-y- *R*) *ORS* || gyfum *R* || dæld̄ *HORS* <sup>13</sup> hysumjad̄ *H* ||  
 gyfa *OR* || gemed̄ *H*, gymed̄ *O* <sup>14</sup> ða *R* || yfela *H* || ûng- *S*, ungyfa  
*O*, ungifu *H* || beoð *H* || þuss *R* || ihâtene *H* <sup>15</sup> læden- *S*, -spêce *H* ||  
 dusig *H* || dwæsnys *O*, dûsigness *H* <sup>16</sup> stuntny *O*, -nyss *RS*, -ness  
*H* || -denti(a) *T* || reace- *H*, rec(h)e- (*das h von sp. hd.*) *R* <sup>17</sup> -nys  
*O* || buton *S* || -ðenyss *S*, -nnyss *O* <sup>18</sup> nahtnys *O* || nytennyss (-ys *O*)  
*ORS*, nutennes *H* || imp(i)e- *T* <sup>19</sup> -leasnyss *O* || dyselic *O* || -nesse *H*,  
 -nys *O*, -ness *S* <sup>20</sup> ælc] al *H* || -þam *R*, -don *S*, -þan *H* || ðe *R*



and ælc man bið eadig, þe hæfd þone wisdom, gif he his agen lif gelogað mid wisdom. se wisdom is halig, þæs halgan gastes gifu, and se deofol forgifð þærtogeanes dysig, þæt he wisdomes ne gyme ne wislice ne libbe, and gyt þæt forcupre is, þæt he telle hine wisne, 5 and bið swa gehiwod, swylce he wis sy. ongean þam andgyte se deofol forgifð stuntnyse, and eac þæt he hiwige, swylce he andgitful sy. ongean þam wislican ræde se widerræda deofol sylð receleasnyse his underþeoddum and eac, þæt he hiwige, swylce he rædfæst 10 sy. ongean þæs modes strengde se mânfulla deofol forgifð abroðennysse, þæt se man abreode on ælcere neode nahtlice æfre, and eac þæt he hiwige hine sylfne mihtigne. ongean þam ingehýde se hetela deofol syled nytennyse nahtlicum mannum, and eac þæt hy hiwigon, þæt hy 15 ingehyd habban. ongean þære arfæstnyse he sylð arleasnyse, þæt he ne arige ne eac ne mædige his underþeoddum ne his gelicum, and eac þæt he hiwige, swylce he arfæst sy. ongean godes ege se gramlica deofol syled dyrstignysse mid dwæslicum gebærum receleasum mannum 20

~~~~~

¹ and ælc — wisdom *f. S* || mann *R*, *f. H* || byð *R* || þæne *R*
² gelogað *S*, logað *H* || mid (*das d aus s*) *R* || wisdom *T* ³ gyfu *HO* ||
deoful *O* || gifð *H* ⁴ dysig *O* || wislice *S* || ne (*das dritte mal*) *f. H* ||
⁵ þæt (*das erste mal*) *f. H* || -cupre *ORS* ⁶ byð *R* || ihiwod *H* ||
swilce *O*, swylc *H* || sie *O*, sy (*darüber von and. hd. beo*) *R*, si *S*
beo *H* ⁷ -gite *S*, angite *H* || gifð *H* ⁸ hiwige *O* || -gytful *OR*,
-gitfull *S* || beo *H* || wislice *H*, *hinter wisl. eine ras. von etwa 5 bchst. R*
⁹ ræde *HOS* || wiper- *OS*, -ræda *HORS* || selð *O* || reace- *H* ¹⁰ he
(*das erste mal*) *f. H* || hiwege *H* || swilce *O*, swulc *H* || read- *H*
¹¹ beo *H* || þæs] þam *H* || -ngþe *OS* || man- *HOS*, -ffulle *H* || forg-]
gifð *H* ¹² abroþenn- *S* || dæt *R* || mann *S* || abreope *S*, abrepe *O*
¹³ hewige *H* ¹⁴ innge- *R*, -hyde *HORS* || hetela *HORS* || sylð
HORS || -enyse *O*, -enese *H* ¹⁵ heo *H*, hi *ORS* || hiwjon (-jan *H*)
HORS || heo *H*, hi *ORS* ¹⁶ habbon *HR* || arfæstnesse *S* || arleas-
nesse *S* ¹⁷ arje *R* || gemædige *R*, mædgige *S*, mægdige *T* ¹⁸ ilic-
H || hewige *H* || swilce *O*, swylc *H* ¹⁹ beo *H* || sylð *HORS*
²⁰ durstig- *H*, -nesse *HS*

mid modes unstæddignysse, and eac þæt hy hiwjon, swylce hy habban godes ege. be ðisum þeawum man mæg þæne man tocnawan, hwæder him godes gast on wunige odde þæs gramlican deofles.

IX (8, 40).

De cristianitate.

5

A Cristo enim cristiani sunt nominati, Cristus autem caput nostrum est, et nos membra eius. verumptamen non se gloriatur cristianum, qui nomen tantum habet et facta non habet. cristianus igitur ille est, qui Cristum in omnibus
 10 *imitatur, ut ait apostolus: qui se dicit in Cristum credere, debet ambulare, sicut et ipse ambulavit; et qui se dicit in deum credere et mandata eius non custodit, mendax est. mandata igitur legalia dominus Moysi et israhelitico populo*
 15 *de monte Sinai ostendit, ita dicens: ego sum dominus, deus tuus, qui eduxi te de terra Aegypti. non habebis deos alienos coram me. .II. non adsumes nomen domini, dei tui, in uanum; nec enim habebit insontem dominus eum, qui adsumpserit nomen domini, dei sui, frustra. .III. memento, ut diem sabbati sanctifices. .III. honora patrem tuum et*
 20 *matrem tuam. .V. non occides. .VI. non mechaberis. .VII. non furtum facies. .VIII. non loqueris contra proximum falsum testimonium. .IX. non concupisces uxorem proximi tui. .X. non domum, non agrum, non seruum, non ancillam, non*

¹ unstæddinesse (-ðþ- O) HO, unscæddig- T, -nesse S || hi HORS
² heo H, hi ORS || habbon R || þis- OS, dys- R, diss- H || mann RS
³ tocnawan þæne mann R || þone OS || hwæper OS, hwæder H || h:: god:: g:st (die fehlenden bchst. in folge zweier löcher ganz verschwunden) O

IX. die lat. hom. findet sich in CE; in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt; nur sinnvarianten sind angeführt. in C folgt sie ohne absatz auf gesetzte. ⁸ fac(tum) C

*bouem, non asinum et uniuersa, que illius sunt. hec namque
 decem precepta scripsit dominus digito suo in duabus lapideis
 tabulis et Moisi precepit, ut doceret ea filios Israel. in
 euangelio quoque dominus dicit: omnia ergo, quecumque
 uultis, ut faciant uobis homines, ita et uos facite eis. hec 5
 est enim lex. et item ipse dominus in euangelio ait: si
 diligitis me, mandata mea seruate. et item: si quis diligit
 me, sermonem meum seruabit, et qui non diligit me, sermones
 meos non seruat. igitur, fratres, oportet nos super omnia
 deum diligere, colere et adorare et mandatis eius obedire 10
 sanctamque ecclesiam uenerari; nam spiritaliter deus pater
 noster est et ecclesia mater nostra, quos debemus semper
 honorare. ecclesia enim sponsa Christi est et omnium domina,
 ideòque decet, ut inconcussa atque inoffensa ab omnibus
 obseruetur cristicolis nec in aliquo dehonestetur ab ipsis. 15
 omnia igitur, que ecclesie sunt, Christi esse probantur et,
 que ab ea auferuntur, a Christo procul dubio tolluntur.
 quid ergo inuat eos esse cristianos, qui Christi lacerant
 ecclesiam? omnis itaque, qui ecclesiam dei expoliat uel in
 aliqua rê nocuerit, sacrilegii reus existit. inimicus enim 20
 Christi efficitur omnis, qui ecclesiasticas res iniuste usurpare*

1 asinam C 3 ut doceret] docere C 7 quis dil.] diligitis C
 8 seruabit] seruate C 12 ecclesia — 62¹conatur] von dieser stelle
 findet sich in E am rande von gleichzeit. hd. und mit verweisung
 auf die stelle vor ecclesia eine ae. übersetzung. dieselbe lautet (am
 ende jeder zeile sind vom buchbinder einige buchst. weggeschnitten
 worden; ich habe sie in eckigen klammern ergänzt): seo halga cyrce
 is soðlic[e] Cristes bryd and ealra þing[a] hlæfdig, and forðig hit
 gedafnað, þæt heo sy gehea[l]den fram eallum cristenum mannum
 untoseacan and [un]forspurnon, and eac hit gerist, þæt heo ne sy
 fram na[unum] menn geunwurdod. e[or]nostlice ealle þa þing, [þe]
 to ðære circan gebyr[jað], þa syndon Cristes gec[we]dene, and ealle
 þa þin[g], þe beoð fram þære circ[an] afyrsode, buton tweon h[i]
 beoð Criste ætbrodene. hwæt fremað þam ma[n]num, þæt hi cristene
 syn, þa[þe] Cristes cyrcan toslitað? witodlice ælc þara ma[unna], þe
 Cristes circan bereaf[ad] oððe on ænigon þinge [dared], he is mordres
 scyldig. [soð]lice ælc þara manna, þ[e] þa Cristes aran unhrih[t]lice
 him to getihð, he [is] Cristes feond gecweden. 19 ecclesia (das 2. mal) C

conatur. de quo et Gregorius dicit: si quis æcclesiam dei
 denudauerit uel sanctimonia uiolauerit, anathema sit; ad
 quod respondentes omnes dixerunt amen. oportet igitur cri-
 stianos semper Cristum imitari, in quantumcumque preualent,
 5 æcclesiamque Cristi semper uenerari et, sicut spiritus sanctus
 per scripturam sanctam ammonet, facere; hoc est deuertere
 a malo et facere bonum. quid est deuertere a malo, nisi
 diabolum cum omnibus operibus suis despiciere et derelin-
 quere? opera igitur diabolica octo principalia uitia sunt,
 10 cupiditas, gula, fornicatio, ira, tristitia, accidia, uana gloria,
 superbia, ex quibus et peccata multa oriuntur. de cupidi-
 tate enim dominus dicit: non concupiscas ullam rem proximi
 tui, et reliqua. itaque, fratres, cauete et gulam, per quam
 primus homo de paradiso eiectus est. et nemo fornicationem
 15 faciat. nullus iracundiam contra proximum teneat. tristi-
 tiam quoque seculi despiciate. nemo otiositate uacet. uanam
 gloriam contempnite. superbiam fugite. nullus homicidium
 faciat. nemo adulterium committat. legitimum coniugium
 nullus separare presumat. nemo incestis coniunctionibus se
 20 inquinat. nullus auarus sit. usuras nullus presumat accipere.
 nemo mensuras dupplices nec stateras iniustas habeat. homi-
 nem captiuare non presumite. per uim uel rapinam nullus
 aliquid alicui tollat. furtum non facite. nullus iniuste
 iudicet. nolite iniuste iniuriam alicui facere. nemo periuret.
 25 falsum testimonium nullus presumat dicere. non blasphe-
 mate. omne mendacium non dicite. nemo sit facilis ac
 promptus in risu. nullus detrahat proximum suum. nemo
 maledicat. nemo decipiat proximum suum. inuidiam contra
 proximum suum nullus habeat. nemo hominem odio habeat,
 30 sed uitia. nolite lites et scandala concitare. nolite man-
 ducare morticinum. abstinete a suffocato et sanguine. nullus
 se inebriet. nullus ueneficia faciat. nolite adorare idola.
 cum excommunicatis nolite communicare. diem dominicum
 nolite contempnere. decimas ex omnibus fructibus nemo

³ cristianis C ¹⁴ ei-] iectus C ³² se f. C

retineat uel peccoribus. ieiunia statuta et festa sollempnia diligenter obseruate. uotum, quod uouit deo, nullus tardet reddere. nemo cum capitalibus criminibus, antequam confessionem suam donet et ueram penitentiam agat secundum ordinem ecclesiasticum, corpus et sanguinem Christi communi- 5
 care presumat. confitemini et saluemini; penitemini et conuertimini, ut delcantur uestra peccata. admoneo quoque uos, quicumque cristianus post baptismum criminalem culpam fecit, puram confessionem sacerdoti donet et penitentiam agat et absolutionem episcopalem percipiat et post ea com- 10
 munitet. multum enim utile ac necessarium est, ut peccatorum reatus episcopali supplicatione et absolutione soluantur. mediator enim dei et hominum Iesus Christus prepositis ecclesie potestatem tradidit ligandi uidelicet atque soluendi, conuertimini igitur, conuertimini ad dominum in toto corde 15
 uestro et ne differatis de die in diem. in euangelio enim scriptum est: penitentiam agite, adpropinquabit uobis regnum celorum. quiescite igitur agere peruerse; discite benefacere; legem domini caute custodite; sepe per annum ad communionem corporis Christi uos preparate. nolite, fratres, nolite 20
 tardare conuerti ad dominum; sed, qui fuit cupidus, sit in elemosinis largus; qui fuit ebriosus et gulosus, sit sobrius et abstinens; qui fuit fornicator, sit purus et castus; qui fuit iracundus, sit patiens; qui fuit tristis pro secularibus causis, sit hylaris et gaudens; qui fuit tediosus, quod est 25
 otio uacans, sit propriis manibus operans uel deo seruiens qui pro uana gloria aliquid faciebat, incipiat soli deo placere; qui fuit superbus, sit humilis; qui fuit latro, sit idoneus; qui fuit somnolentus, sit uigil; qui fuit bilinguis, sit boniloquus; qui fuit detractor, sit benignus; qui fuit in uerbis 30
 otiosus, sit eloquiis bonis intente perseuerans; qui in causis iniustis se implicabat, orationibus sanctis se occupet; qui fuit incredulus, sit fidelis. sic et contra singula uitia uel peccata

¹¹ ac necess. — ¹⁶ in diem f. E ²⁰ corpus CE ²⁶ proprius C
²⁸ über idoneus als gl. uel utilis E

pugnandum est, quia prius oportet derelinquere malum et deinde facere bonum.

Credite ergo, karissimi, patrem et filium et spiritum sanctum, unum deum in trinitate et trinitatem in unitate, et diligite eum semper et colite ex toto corde. sed et proximos uestros diligite, sicut et uosmetipsos; et prout uultis, ut faciant uobis homines, ita et uos facite illis. pacem inter uos habete et ueritatem diligite. nemo suum circumueniat fratrem; dolum non tenete. deum timete et ecclesiam dei in omnibus honorate, adiuuate et defendite. sine intermissione orate. lectiones sanctas libenter audite. ad ecclesiam sepissime conuenite. uigilate et orate. incensum, cereolos et oleum ad ecclesiam dei donate. decimas deo reddite. sacerdotibus honorem impendite et eis obedite, ut dominus ait: qui uos audit, me audit. elemosinas indigentibus distribuite. esurientibus date manducare; sitientibus date bibere. hospites colligite; nudos uestite; dolentes consolante; infirmos uisitate; mortuos sepelite. uiduas et orphanos adiuuate; pauperibus et omnibus oppressis adiutorium prestate; iudicium rectum conseruate. seruuli, fideliter dominis uestris subditi estote; domini, quod iustum est, seruis prestate. omnes in Cristo unum sumus; misericordiam in omnibus facite. filios, quos in baptismo suscepistis, docete, castigate et corripite. symbolum et orationem dominicam memoriter tenete et filios uestros docete. ueritatem ex corde et ore dicite. castitatem tenete; sobrietatem et parcitatem habete. corpus castigate; ieiunium amate. seniores honorate, iuniores diligite. errantibus uiam ueritatis ostendite; neglegentes arguite. patientes estote ad omnes. caritas, gaudium, pax, patientia, benignitas, bonitas, spes, fides, mansuetudo, continentia, castitas et dilectio sit in cordibus uestris. humilitatem ante omnia custodite; totam spem in deum ponite. diem iudicii timete; gehennam expauescite; uitam

~~~~~  
<sup>3</sup> eine halbe zeile leer C, kein absatz E <sup>4</sup> unum deum]  
 :: un :: ù E

*æternam desiderate; transitum uestrum de hoc mundo omni die sperate. precepta dei adimplete et de dei misericordia numquam desperate. caritatem autem, que est dilectio dei et proximi, in omnibus conseruate. et quicumque post baptismum mortalia crimina commisit, ueram penitentiam agat, et non solum per penitentiam culpas deus dimittit, sed etiam post culpas penitentibus premia promittit. ideo, fratres, festinemus iam emendare uitam nostram, ut sobrie et iuste et pie uiuamus, et conseruemus nos in bona uoluntate et cogitatione recta cum uerbis et operibus sanctis auxiliante et gubernante nos domino nostro Iesu Cristo, qui uiuit et regnat cum coeterno patre et spiritu sancto per omnia secula seculorum. amen.*

## X (8, 40).

## Her ongynd be cristendome.

Leofan men, eallum cristenum mannum is mycel 15 þearf, þæt hy heora cristendomes gescad witan, and þæt hy heora cristendom rihtlice healdan. be Cristes agenum naman syn cristene genamode, forðam Crist is cristenra heafod, and ealle cristene men syndon to Cristes limum getealde, gyf hy heora cristendom gehealdað mid rihte. 20 lytel fremað þeah cristen nama butan cristenum dædum, ac se bið rihtlice cristen, þe Cristes larum and his lagum folgað, ealswa se apostol cwæð: *qui se dicit in Cristum credere, debet ambulare, sicut et ipse ambulauit.* se þe secge, þæt he on Crist gelyfe, fare se þæs rihtweges, 25

<sup>12</sup> omnia — <sup>13</sup> amen f. C

X. *enthalten in BCEI; in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt.*

<sup>14</sup> Her ong. f. I || ongynd B, ongynded C <sup>15</sup> L. m. f. CE || micel BCI <sup>16</sup> hi C || gescead B <sup>17</sup> hi C || agenum f. C <sup>18</sup> synd B || -ðan B, -þam I <sup>19</sup> syndan B, sindon C, sindan I <sup>20</sup> gif BCI || hi C <sup>21</sup> and litel C, and l. (*das and später nachgetr.*) I || buton C <sup>24</sup> debet — ambulauit] et reliqua CE || ðe B <sup>25</sup> gelife C || rihtweges] weges C

þe Crist sylf ferde. and, deah hwa cwæde, þæt he on  
 Crist rihtlice gelyfe, and nele his larum ne his lagum  
 folgjan, he lihð him sylfum; and Crist sylf eac on his  
 godspelle swytollice þus cwæð: *si diligitis me, mandata*  
 5 *mea seruate.* gyf ge me lufjan, he cwæð, folgjad minum  
 larum. forðam se me ne lufað na, þe nele minum larum  
 rihtlice fyligean. nu age we þearfe, þe cristene syndon,  
 þæt we georne his larum and his lagum fyligean.

Leofan men, hit gewearð on geardagum, þæt god  
 10 sylf spæc hludre stefne of Synai munte to Moyse, þam  
 heretogan, and to Israhela folce, and ðus cwæþ be him  
 sylfum and be his agenum lagum: *ego sum dominus, deus*  
*tuus, et reliqua.* ic eom ðin drihten, he cwæð, þe gelædde  
 þe ut of Egyptum. ne weorða þu fremde godas, ne  
 15 þu þines drihtnes naman ne namje on idel. wite, þæt  
 ðu þæne restedæg freolsige georne. weorþa geornlice  
 fæder and modor. ne beo ðu ænig manslaga. ne afyl  
 þe mid forligere. ne sceapþa ðu. ne leoh þu. ne gyrn  
 ðu oðres mannes wifes. ne æniges þinges, þe oðer man  
 20 age, ne gyrn þu on unriht. ðas tyn beboda god sylf  
 gedihte and awrat and Moyse befæste; and Crist on his

~~~~~  
¹ silf C || þeah BCI || cweþe I ² gelife C || nelle BCI || laga C
³ fyljan B, filgean C, fylgean I || lyhð I || silfum C || silf C, f. B
⁴ swutollice CI, f. B || cwæð þus B || cw.] spæc E, spræc C || mand.
 mea seru. f. C ⁵ gif BCI || lufjad B || he cwæð vor gif ge B || fyljad B,
 filgad C, fylgead I ⁶ -þam I || se] se ðe B || nā I || ðe B ⁷ fyljan B,
 filgean (fy- I) CI || sindon C, syndan I ⁸ fyljan B, filgan C, fylgean I
⁹ kein absatz in den hss. || Leof. m.] Nu leofan men, gif ge witan
 willað, hwæt ða laga syndon, ic eow wille cyðan C || gear- B
¹⁰ silfa C || spræc C || hludre C || stæfne C || of] on B || Sinay B,
 Sinai CI ¹¹ Israela C || þus BCI || cwæð BI, cū C ¹² silfum C
¹³ þin BCI || cwæþ I ¹⁴ ðe B || Egiptum, BCI || wurða C || ðu C
¹⁵ ðu BC || drihtenes C || ne f. B || genamige B, name E ¹⁶ þu
 BCI || þone BC || über rested- als gl. von and. hd. uel sunnan E ||
 freolsje I || weorþa — 67⁹ wæran] et reliqua C, f. E || weorða B
¹⁷ moder B ¹⁸ ðe B || sceada þu B || ðu (das zweite mal) B ||
 girn B ²⁰ girn B || tyn B ²¹ awrāt B || bef.] betæhte B

godspelle eft hy geswutelode, and he georne eac lærde,
 þæt manna gehwile oðrum beode þæt, þæt he wille, þæt
 man him beode. ðæt is rihtlic lagu, and se bið gesælig,
 se þe hy gehealedð. þas beboda and fela hertoeacan we
 sculon healdan, be þam þe us Cristes bec gelomlice 5
 lærað, gif we gode willaþ rihtlice hyran, swa swa us
 þearf is, and eal þæt gelæstan, þæt þæt we behetan,
 þa we fulluht underfengan, oððon þa, þe æt fontbæpe
 ure forespecan wæran.

Eala, leofan men, us is swyde mycel þearf, þæt we 10
 ofer ealle oðre þing god huru lufjan and his larum and
 lagum geornlice fyligean and his halgan cyrican syn-
 gallice weorðjan. ealle we habbað ænne heofonlicne
 fæder and ane gastlice modor, seo is *ecclesia* genamod,
 þæt is godes cyrice, and ða we sculan æfre lufjan and 15
 weorðjan and næfre hyre derjan wordes ne weorces, ac
 gridjan hy symle and healdan unwemme and a butan
 glemme. la, hwæt fremað cyrichatan cristendom on
 unnyt; forðam ælc þæra bið godes feond, þe bið godes
 cyrcena feond, and ðe godes cyrcena riht wanað oððe 20
 wyrdeð. and egeslice spæc Sanctus Gregorius be ðam
 þa ða he þus cwæð: *si quis ecclesiam dei denudauerit
 uel sanctimonia uiolauerit, anathema sit; ad quod respon-*
dentes omnes dixerunt, amen. se ðe godes cyrican, he

2 gehwylc *B* || beode *B* 4 ðe *B* || hi *B* || ðas *B* || fæla *I*
 5 scylan *B* || be þam] þæs *B* || ðe *B* 6 willað *B* || hiran (*das* i
aus e) *B* 7 eall *B* 8 ðe *B* || fontb.] fulluhte *B* 9 -sprecen wæron *B*
 10 *kein absatz in BEI* || swide *BC*, swyþe *I* || micel *BCI* || ðearf *B*
 11 þingc *C* || god huru] â god *C* 12 fyljan *B*, filgean *C*, fylgjan *I* ||
 cyrcan (-i-*C*) *BCI* || sing- *BCI* 13 wurdjan *C* || hefen- *CI*, -lice *E*
 14 *am rande hinter modor steht von and. hd.* deus pater noster est
 et æcclesia mater nostra *E* 15 cirice *C*, cyrce *I* || þa *BCI* || sceolon *B*,
 -on *I* 16 wurd- *C*, weorþ- *I* || hire *BC* 17 griþjan *I* || hi *C* || simle
BI || unwemme a. a b. gl.] butan (-on *C*) womme *CE*, *darüber als*
gl. uel glemme *E* || (a) *I* 18 ciric- *C* 19 þara *BC* 20 ciricena *C* ||
 þe *BCI* || cyrcana *B*, ciricena *C* || oþþe *I* 21 -deþ *I* || spræc *BC* || Sanctus
f. CEI || þam *CI*. 22 þa þa *I* || cwæp *I* 24 þe *CI* || cyrcan (ci- *C*) *BCI*

cwæð, rype odde reafige odde halignessa grid brece,
 â he forwyrde; and Romana witan him andwyrðan sona
 and anmodlice cwædon, amen, ealle; þæt bið on englisc,
 swa hit geweorde. eala, rihte gedafenad cristenum
 5 mannum, þæt hi Crist sylfne geefenlæcan georne, þæs
 ðe hy don magon, and Cristes cyrican weorðjan and
 werjan and swa don eac georne, swa se halga gast lærd,
 þæt we don sculon, ðæt is, þæt gehwa georne unriht
 forlæte and inwerdre heortan hwyrfe to rihte for gode
 10 and for worulde. la, hu mæg man eadost gehwyrfan fram
 yfele and fram unrihte, butan þæt man deofol georne
 forbuge and his undæda ealle oferhogje and wið his
 unlara geornlice scylde and wið þa deoffican eahta leahtras
 dæges and nihtes warnje symle? ðæt is gitsung and
 15 gifernes, galnes and weamodnys, unrotnys and asolcennys,
 gylpgeornys and ofermodignys. of ðyson eahta deoffles
 cræftan ealle unþeawas up aspringað and syðþan tobrædað
 ealles to wide. ðonne syndon eahta healice mægnu þurh
 godes mihte mannum gescyfte; ðæt is rumheortnys and

1 cwæþ I || ripe C || reafje I, inne odde ute reafige C || oppe I ||
 gr. br.] scyrde odde wirde C, grid scyrde odde wyrde I 2 a CI ||
 -weorde BI, -wurde C || -wirdan C, -werdan I 3 anm- I || cwædan
 BI || bið] is C 4 gewurde C 5 hec B, hy I || silfne C 5-6 þ. ðe
 hy d. m. f. E 6 þe I || hig C || gedon C || magan I || circan (cy- I)
 BCI || wurð- C 7 eac BCI || georne f. C 8 sceolan B || þæt *das zweite*
mal CI 9 inweard- C || hweorfe C 10 worlde CI 11 buton C 12 ofer-
 hogige C, forhogje B 13 scilde BC || da C || heafodleahtras C,
 synna B, *am rande von and. hd.* heafud E 14 warnige BC || simble
 B || þæt C || gits- und darüber als gl. cupiditas E 15 gifer- darüber
 als gl. gula E || gal- darüber als gl. fornicatio E || -modnes BC,
 darüber als gl. ira E || -rotnes BC, darüber als gl. tristitia E || and
 f. C || asolcennes BC, darüber als gl. accidia E 16 gilp- C, -geornes
 BC, -geornnys I, darüber als gl. uana gloria uel idel wuldor E ||
 -ignes BC, dar. als gl. superbia E || þyssan B, þisan (þy- I) CI ||
 eahtan C 17 undeaw- B, -was (*das a aus e*) C || aspringed C || syðð-
 B, siðð- C, syþþ- I || -bredað C 18 þonne C || sindon C, -dan I ||
 heahta E || mægenu CI 19 mihta E || gescifte B || þæt C || -heortnes
 BC, dar. als gl. largitas E

syfernys, clæennes and modþwærnes, glædnes and anrædnys,
 sybgeornes and eadmodnes. mid þysan mægenan we us
 sculon werjan and ðurh godes fultum deofol oferwinnan
 and his unþeawan fæste wiðstandan. leofan men, ure
 drihten spæc to Moyse hwilum and be ðære gitsunge 5
 þus cwæð: *non concupiscas ullam rem proximi tui.* ne
 gyrn ðu on unriht, he cwæð, æniges þinges, þe oder
 man age; and se apostol cwæð: *radix omnium malorum
 est cupiditas.* gitsung is wyrtruma, he cwæð, æghwylces
 yfeles. leofan men, doð, swa ic lære, scyldað wið þa 10
 gitsunge æfre swyðe georne and warnjað eac symle wið
 gyfernesse georne. ðurh gifernesse Adam forlêt ærest
 paradisum. and eac ic lære georne manna gehwylcne,
 þæt ænig ne afyle mid fulan forligere æfre hine sylfne.
 ne ænig ne healde yrre on his heortan ealles to lange. 15
 ne ænig ðurh worldhoge forsorgje to swyðe, ac hihte on
 his drihten. ne æfre ænig man idelnesse lufige ealles to
 gelome. ne æfre ænig man unnyt lof and idel gylp lufige
 to swyðe. ne æfre ænig man ofermetta lufje, ac æfre
 hy ascunje; and scylde man eac wið mansliht æfre swyðe 20

¹ syfernes *BC*, *darüber als gl. sobrietas E* || *über clæennes als gl. castitas E* || *modhwærnes und darüber als gl. patientia uel gedýld E* || *über glæd- als gl. spirital setitia (für spiritalis letitia?) E* || -rædnes *BC*, *darüber instantia boni operis E* ² sib- *BCI*, -geornnys *I*, *darüber caritas dei et proximi E* || -modnys *I*, *darüber humilitas E* || þisan *C* || mægnan *BC* ³ scylan *B*, sculan *C* || þurh *BCI* ⁴ und- *BC* ⁵ spræc *BC* || þære *C*, þære *I* ⁶ cwæþ *I* || rêm *B* ⁷ girn *BC* || þu *BI* || he cw. *hinter þinges C* || oþer *I* ⁹ wyrtruma *C*, wirtruma (*das a von and. hd.?*) *I* || -hwilces *C* ¹⁰ eow lære *C* || scildað *BC* || ða *C* ¹¹ -sunga *B* || swiðe *BC*, swyþe *I* || wearn- *B* || simble *B* ¹² gifer- *BCI* || þurh *C* || -let *BCI* || ærest *f. CE* ¹³ manna gehw. *f. CE* || gehwilcne *I* ¹⁴ æni *C*, ænig man *E* || afyle *BI*, afile *C* || fulum *B* || silfne *BC*, syl(f)ne *I* ¹⁵ ænig man *B* ¹⁶ ænig man *B* || þurh *BI* || woruld- *B*, -hogu *C* || -sorgige *C*, -sorghje *E* || swiðe *C*, swyþe *I* ¹⁷ lufje *I* ¹⁷⁻¹⁸ eal. to gel.] ealles to swiðe and ealles to gelome *B*, ac æfre hi ascunige *C* ¹⁸ gelp *B*, gilp *C* || lufje *I* ¹⁹ swiðe *C*, swyþe *I* || lufige *BC* ²⁰ hi *C* || ascunige *BC* || scilde *BC* || swiðe *BC*, swyþe *I*

georne. and scylde man wið galnysse and wið æwbryce
georne; and wið ælc woh gestreon beorge man georne,
ac stryne mid rihte. unrihte gemeta and woge gewihta
aweorpe man georne, and æfre ænig man oðrum ne
5 swicje ealles to swyðe. ne ænig man oðerne to nearwe
ne hæfte ne on unriht ne geþeowige. ne ænig man
þurh reafac oðerne ne rype. ne ænig man oðerne on
unriht ne fordeme. ne ænig man oðerne ne tyrje ne
ne tyne ealles to swyðe. ne ænig man hine sylfne mid
10 mane ne forswerje. ne on leasre gewitnesse ænig man
ne stande. ne ænig man ne gewunje, þæt he huxlice
onhisce, ne ðurh hyrwnesse god ne gegremje. ne ænig
man to hlagol sy ne færinga to fægen ne eft ne beo
to ormod. ne ænig man oþerne bæftan ne tæle ne
15 hyrwe to swyðe. ne ænig man andan ne healde on his
heortan ealles to fæste. ne ænig man oðerne ne hatje
to swyðe. ne ænig man ne gewunje, þæt he mid yfelum
wordum to wyrjende weorðe. ne ænig man ne sy to
sacfull ne ealles to geflitgeorn. ne ænig man ne lufige
20 druncen to swyðe ne fule oferfyllle. ne ænig man

~~~~~

<sup>1</sup> and sc. — <sup>2</sup> georne (*das erste mal*) f. I, am rande aber steht von and. hd. (*die fehlenden am rande abgeschnittenen buchst. ergänze ich in eckigen klammern*) [7] scylde man wið[ga]lnesse 7 wið æw[b]ryce georne I || scilde BC || -nesse BC || -brece C <sup>2</sup> byrge B <sup>3</sup> ac] and B || gemetta C <sup>4</sup> aworpe B, awurpe C, aweor(pe) I || georne] æfre C || æfre] næfre C || æni C <sup>5</sup> swicige BC || swiðe C, swyþe I || ne ænig — <sup>6</sup> geþeowige f. C <sup>6</sup> geþeowje I || æni C <sup>7</sup> oþerne (*das erste mal*) I || ripe C || æni C <sup>8</sup> ne (*das erste mal*) f. E || æni C || oþerne I || tyrige BC, tyre (*ras. von i*) I <sup>9</sup> swiðe C || silfne C <sup>10</sup> mane B || -swerige BC || leasere C <sup>11</sup> gewunige B, wunige C <sup>12</sup> onhysce B, onhnisce C || þurh BCI || hyruwnesse BI, hyrwnesse blasphemian C, blasphemiam und darüber als gl. hyrwnesse E || ne f. B || gegremige B, græmige C || ne ænig — <sup>14</sup> ormod f. C <sup>13</sup> færinga I <sup>14</sup> oðerne BCI <sup>15</sup> unhyrwe C || swiðe C, swyþe I <sup>16</sup> hatige BCI <sup>17</sup> swiðe C, swyþe I || gewunige BCI <sup>18</sup> wyrjende BCI || wyrde B, wurde C || ne (*das zweite mal*) f. EI <sup>19</sup> -ful BC <sup>20</sup> dru(n)cen I || swiðe C || -fille C

myrtenes æfre ne abite ne bloddes ne abyrige. ne ænig  
 man wiccecræft æfre begange. ne ænig man idola weordje  
 æfre. ne ænig man gemanan wid amansode hæbbe.  
 sunnandæges weordunge nænig man forgyme. ælc man  
 his teodunga gelæste mid rihte. freolsa and fæstena 5  
 healde man georne. ðæt man gode behate, ne alege  
 man æfre. ne ænig man mid unandettan heafodleahtrum  
 husles ne abyrige, ac andette and bete, ær he husel  
 ðige. eac ic lære georne manna gehwilene, þæt he his  
 synna andette gelome and mid dædbote clænsje hine 10  
 sylfne and bletsunge æt biscope and mildsunge gyrne;  
 forðam understande, se ðe wille, eal hit mæg to ðearfe,  
 ealswa þæt godspel cwæð: *penitentiam agite, adpropinquabit*  
*uobis regnum celorum.* doð dædbote eowra synna, and  
 eow sona wyrð heofona rices duru geara untyned. leofan 15  
 men, on eornost ic lære, cyrrað fram yfele and fram  
 unrihte, and doð to gôde a swa leng swa mare. gymað  
 georne godes lage and healdað hy fæste and gelome

1 myrtenes æ. ne a. ne] nytenes C || ne (*das erste mal*) f. EI ||  
 ne (*das dritte mal*) f. B || abirige C || æfre ænig B 2 wicce- C ||  
 weordige (wu- C) BC 3 gemānan CI || amansumode B 4 wurð-  
 C || ænig BC, *darüber von and. hd. fyrdrige I* || forgime C, ne for-  
 gyme B, gyme I 6 healde *über der zeile, hinter* fæstena ras. von  
*einem wort* C || þæt BI || leoge B 7 næfre C || ûnand- I || -lehtum I  
 8 husl (*das erste mal*) C || byrige B, abyrige I || husl (*das zweite mal*) CI  
 9 þicge BCI || georne f. C || -hwylcne B 10 sinna C || gel-] georne E  
 georne his scriftan B || and mid — 11 sylfne f. I || clænsige BC  
 11 silfne C || miltsunge æt biscope and bletsunge C || biscope B ||  
 georne C 12 þe CI || eall B || þearfe BCI 13 eals. þ. g. cw.] *eine*  
*zeile ist in I ausradiert worden, nur einzelne behst. sind noch zu*  
*lesen :: s::þ gods::: cwæð I || cwæð E, dahinter* multum utile ac  
 necessarium est, ut peccatorum reatus episcopali supplicatione soluatur.  
 mediator enim dei et hominum Iesus Christus prepositis ecclesie  
 potestatem tradidit ligandi atque soluendi C 14 -bota CE 15 wyrð]  
 bit C || heof. r. d. g. unt.] heofona rice (hefenrice C) fulgeara CE ||  
 hefenrices I || geara] rade B || *hinter* untyned *steht* gif ge sylfe þæs  
 gearnjan willað I 16 eornast I || cirrað C || and fram unr. f. CI  
 17 gode C || lengc BC || gimað C 18 hi C

on gearfæce gearwjað eow to husle. eala, leofan men,  
 ne latjað na, ne latjað, ac ofstlice efstað and to gode  
 wendað; and se ðe wære gitsjende odra manna þinga  
 and æhta, weorðe of his agenan rihte begytenan ælmes-  
 5 gyfa georne. se þe wære gifre, weorðe se syfre; and se  
 ðe wære galsere on fulan forligere, weorðe se clænsere  
 his agenre sawle. se þe wære weamod, weorðe se ge-  
 þyldmod. se ðe wære hohmod, weorðe se glædmod.  
 se ðe wære idelgeorn, weorðe se notgeorn. se ðe wære  
 10 lofgeorn for idelan weorðscipe, weorðe se carfull, hu  
 he swyþast mæge gecweman his drihtne. se ðe wære  
 ofermოდ, weorðe se eadmod. se ðe wære scadjende,  
 weorðe se tiligende on rihtlicre tilde. se ðe wære slapol,  
 weorðe se ful wacor. and se ðe wære full slaw, weorðe  
 15 se unslaw to cyrican gelome for agenre þearfe. Se ðe  
 wære leassagol, weorðe se soðsagol. se ðe wære bæc-  
 slitol, weorðe se wærsagol. se ðe wære stuntwyrde,  
 weorðe se wiswyrde. and se ðe on unriht abysgode hine  
 sylfne, se on halgum gebedum abysgje hine symle. and  
 20 se ðe wære ungeleaful rihtes geleafan, weorðe se ge-

2 nâ I || ofestlice I 3 gewændað C || þe CI || gitsjend B, git-  
 sigende C || opera I 4 wurde C || agenum CI || begitenan B, bigiten C  
 4-5 ælmesgifa C, rumgeoful B, *darüber* and rumgiful E 5 georne  
 f. B || se þe — syfre f. I, *am rande aber von and. hd.* and se ðe  
 gifre weor[ð]e he syfre I || ðe B || wurde C || se] he CE || sifre C ||  
 and se] se C 6 þe CI || wurde C || se] he CI 7 saule I || ðe B ||  
 wurde C, wy- I || gepild- C 8 and se B || þe CI || wurde C 9 þe  
*jedesmal* CI || wurde C 10 idolan C || wurð- C, -scipe BCI || wurde  
 C || -ful BCI 11 swidost BC || mage C || drihtene C || þe CI  
 12 ofor- I || wurde C || þe CI || sceað- B, -igende BC 13 wurde C || til-]  
 swincende *darüber* tiljende E, swicende C || tilþe C || þe CI 14 wurde  
*jedesmal* C, weorþe (*das 1. mal*) I || full B || þe CI || ful C 15 -slaw C ||  
 to c. g. f. a. þ.] a to godes huse C || cyrcan BI || se ðe — 16 soðsagol]  
 se ðe wære twispæce, weorðe se soðspæce E || þe CI 16 wurde C  
 16-17 se ðe w. bæcsl. w. se w. f. C || þe I || bæc- (*das bæc aus blæc*) I,  
*darüber als gl. i. detractor* E 17 þe CI || -wirde C 18 wurde C ||  
 þe CI || abis- C 19 silfne C || abisgige C || simle (*auf ras.*) B, sýle  
 (*das le von and. hd.*) I 20 þe CI || unge(le)afful I || wurde C

leafful godcundes rihtes. ðus man sceal ælc unriht mid rihte betan and unweod aweodjan and god sæd aræran. nu la, leofan men, gelyfað huru georne and anrædlice beþencað, þæt annes and ðrynnes on godcundnesse an is; ðæt is fæder and sunu and frofergast. ealle þa ðry 5 naman befehð an godcund miht, and is untodæled an ece god, wealdend and wyrhta ealra gesceafta; se is to lufjanne and to weorðjanne ofer ealle oðre ðing. and riht is, þæt ælc cristen man eac oðerne lufje and healde mid rihte, and þæt ænig oðrum ne beode, butan þæt he 10 wylle, þæt man him beode. ne ænig ne syrwe ne oðrum ne swicje, ac healde ælc oðerne mid rihtre getrywde. ic lære eac georne manna gehwylcne, þæt he godes ege hæbbe æfre on gemynde and godes hus symle weorðje and werje and sece gelome him sylfum to 15 þearfe. sibbe and some lufje man georne and ælc fracodlic facn æfre aweorpe and æghwylcne hædenscype wordes and weorces forhogje man æfre. godcundre lare folgje man georne and inweardre heortan clypje man to Criste oft and gelome and cyrican gegrete mid leohte 20 and lacum, swa man oftost mæge. rihte teodunga gelæste man glædlice, and godes sacerdan hlyste man georne

1 -full *B* || þus *C* || ælcu(n)riht *C* 2 gebetan *BCI* 3 menn *I* || -lifað *C* 4 þry- (-i- *I*) *BCI* || ân *CI* 5 þæt *BCI* || þry *CI* 6 godcunde *C* || ân (*das zweite mal*) *CI* 7 ece *BC* || waldend *CI* || wirhta *C* 8 lufjanne *C* || wurð- *C* || þing *BI*, þingc *C* 9 lufige *BCI* 10 æni *I* || oðrum (*auf ras. von mann?*) *I* || buton *C* || he *f. C* 11 wille *BC* 12 swicige *BCI* || oþerne *I* || getriw- *C* 13 gehwilc- *CI* 14 simle *B* 15 wurð- *C*, -ige *BC* || werige *BCI* || gelomlice *B* || sylfum *C* 16 ðearfe *B* || lufige *BCI* 17 aworpe *BI*, awurpe *C* || -hwilcne *C* || hæpen- *I*, -scipe *BC* 18 and *radiert C* || -hogige *C* || *hinter æfre steht id est idolatria et ueneficia, inimicitias, contentiones, emulationes, rixas, animositates, prouocationes, dissentiones, hereses, inuidiam, zelum, commesationes, ebrietates (ebri- f. C) et his similia CE* 19 folgige *C* || -werdre *I* || cleopje *B*, clipige *C* 20 cyrcan *BI*, ciric- *C* 21 teoþ- *I*, -unge *C* 22 hliste *C*

and hy for godes ege lufige and weordje, *ut dominus dicit: qui uos audit, et reliqua.* ælmesgedal dæle man gelome, mete þam ofhingredum, drenc þam ofðyrstum, hushleow gefarenum, wæfels þam nacedum, frofer þam  
 5 dreorigan, neosunge þam seocan and byrgenne þam deadan. wydewan and steopcild werje man and nerje, and dearfena gehwylcum helpe man georne. domas and dihtas rihte man geornlice, þæt leod and lagu trumlice stande. beo manna gehwylc hold and getrywe his world-  
 10 hlaforde æfre mid rihte, and beo hlaforða gehwylc milde his mannum and hy næfre ne swence on unriht to swyðe. beo manna gehwylc milde on mode and miltsje for godes ege, þær he derjan mæge. godfæder his godbearn lufje and lære and unrihtes styre. pater noster and credan  
 15 mymerjan þa yldran and tæcan heora gingran mid rihtan geleafan. on manna gehwylces mode and muðe soðsagu stande. on heortan and on weorcan clænnes gelufige; on gedance and on þeawan syfernes gelicje. eac ic lære georne manna gehwylcne, þæt he his luste to swyðe ne  
 20 fulgange, ac mid forhæfednesse oft and gelome wylde hine sylfne him sylfum to dearfe. and doð, swa ic lære, hyran þa gingran georne heora yldran, and lufjan and

~~~~~  
 1 hig C || lufige and f. E || wurð- C, -ige BCI, dahinter and arlice healde CE 2 georne and wel gelome C 3 met þa C || -hingredan C || ðan C, ðam I || -þyrstum BCI 4 -farenan I || nacedum C 5 -rigum BCI || seocum BCI || and f. C || byrgene B, birenne C, byrjenne E || ðam C 6 deadum BCI || wide- B, wudu- C || werige B, werjan C || nerige BC 7 þearf- BCI || -hwilcum C 8 georne B 9 über stande von sp. hd. sæcende uel stande ut .lm. uit B || -hwilc C || -triwe C || woruld- B 10 and f. CE || -hwilc C 11 hi C || ne f. E || swænçe C, geswence E || swiðe C, swyþe I 12 -hwilc C || mild- B, -sige BC 13 þar C || lufige C 14 stire C || noster f. EI || credon CI 15 mym-] mynegjan C 16 -hwilces C 17 he(o)rtan I || clænnesse C || lufige C, gelufje I 18 gepance CI, þance B || þeawum BCI || sifer- C || -licige BI, -licyge C 19 -hwilcne C || swiðe BC, swyþe I 20 -hæfd- C || wilde C 21 silfne C || silfum C || þearfe BI 22 hiran C || gingran] jungan CEI || heora] þam C || idran C

læran þa ylðran heora gingran; and ða, þe lifes weg
 lædan cunnan, gebringan on rihtwege þa, ðe ær dweledan.
 and styre man þam stuntum, and hlyste man þam wisan,
 and afæstnje man symle georne on heortan godcunde
 þearfe; and ealne modes hiht on god sylfne besette man 5
 fæste. ondræde man domdæg and for helle agrise, and
 ece reste earnje man georne, and æghwylce dæge â
 manna gehwylc forhtige for synnum and æfre him gehende
 endedægges wene. eala, hwæt se bið on worulde wis
 and gesælig, þe ðis eal gedenced oft and gelome, and 10
 ðe godes beboda geornlice gymed and on godes mild-
 heortnesse fullice gehyhted, and se ðe soðe lufe to gode
 and to mannum gehealded mid rihte and mid rihtre
 dædbote clænsað hine sylfne and ærran gewyrhta georne
 begeomerad; forðam god sylfa behet synfullum mannum, 15
 þæt he wolde miltsjan, gyf hi woldon earnjan, ealswa
 se witega sang and sæde, þa ða he ðus cwæð: *querite*
dominum, dum inueniri potest, et reliqua. item propheta
dicit: in quacumque die peccator conuersus fuerit, et reliqua.
et dominus in euangelio dicit: gaudium est angelis dei 20
super, et reliqua. eala, leofan men, utan nu efstan and
 calle ure lifwegas geornlice rihtan, and ne latjan na to
 lange ne ealles to swyðe, þe læs þe we forweorðan,

~~~~~

<sup>1</sup> þa BCI || ðe BC <sup>2</sup> dwelodan C <sup>3</sup> stire C || stuntan CI ||  
 and f. E || hlyste man] folgige C || ðam C || wisum B <sup>4</sup> afæst-  
 nige BC, afest- I || simble B, simle C <sup>5</sup> dearfe C, -rfa·I || silfne C,  
 sy(l)fne I <sup>6</sup> agrise BI <sup>7</sup> ecere C, ece(re) I, éce B || earnige  
 BC || -hwilce C || a I <sup>8</sup> -hwilc C || gehænde C <sup>9</sup> on worulde  
 f. C || worolde I <sup>10</sup> -sæli C || þis BCI || gepenc- BCI, -ep I,  
 -ð C || oft and gel- f. C <sup>11</sup> þe BCI || gim- C, -ep I <sup>12</sup> -hihted  
 BC || þe I || lufu B <sup>13</sup> -healdeþ I <sup>14</sup> clæns:ad (ras. von I bchst.)  
 E || silfne C || -wyrhta (das a auf ras.) B <sup>15</sup> silfa C || sin- C  
<sup>16</sup> mildsjan BC || gif BCI || hy BI || woldan I <sup>17</sup> þa ða he ð. cw.  
 f. C || þa þa BI || þus BI <sup>21</sup> super uno peccatore I, sup- f. B ||  
 uton C || nu I <sup>22</sup> ealle f. B || na I <sup>23</sup> swiðe C || þy BI, þi C || ðe B,  
 f. CI || -wurdan C

þonne we læst wenan; ac utan us sylfe mid godan gepance on worde and on weorce wenjan to rihte and geearnjan þa myrhðe mid godes fylste, þe ðam is gegearwod, þe gode wel gehyrað and his lage healdað þa  
 5 hwyle, þe hy libbað. a sy ecum gode lof and wyrðmynt in ealra worulda woruld æfre butan ende, amen.

## XI (16).

### De Anticristo.

*Omnis, qui secundum cristiane professionis rectitudinem aut non uiuit aut aliter docet, quam oportet, Anticristus*  
 10 *est, quia secundum interpretationem sui nominis apellatur; Anticristus enim contrarius Cristi dicitur. multi etiam tempora Anticristi non uidebunt, sed tamen in membris eius multi inueniuntur, sicut in euangelio legitur: surgent enim pseudocristi et pseudoprophete, et dabunt signa magna, ita*  
 15 *ut in errorem mittantur, si fieri potest, etiam electi (Math. 24, 24). intelligite ergo, quasi dubitando dixit, si fieri potest, non quod dominus aliquid dubitet, qui nouit preterita et futura, sed, si electi sunt, fieri non potest; si autem fieri potest, electi non sunt. dicit ergo, si fieri potest, quia trepidabunt propter multitudinem signorum, sed tamen, quia non*  
 20 *cadunt, dicuntur electi. erit enim tunc tribulatio et angustia, qualis non fuit a die, quo gentes esse ceperunt, usque ad tempus illud. et nisi breuiati fuerint dies illi, non poterit salua esse omnis caro, sed propter electos breuiabun-*

<sup>1</sup> wenad C || silfe C    <sup>2</sup> wænjan C    <sup>3</sup> mirhðe C, -rhþe I || filste C || þam BCI    <sup>4</sup> -hirad C || laga C    <sup>5</sup> hwile BCI || hi C || weord- B, wurd- C    <sup>6</sup> in ealra — amen f. B, in B folgt hom. 24 ohne absatz || worlða world CI || æfre] a C || buton C

XI. enthalten in CE; in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt. nur sinvarianten sind angeführt. <sup>14</sup> pseudocristi et f. C

tur dies illi (Math. 24, 21—22), ne inducantur in errorem.  
 tempus ergo Anticristi erit tempus et tempora et dimidium  
 tempus, quod signat et monstrat scriptura dicens: et ciui-  
 tatem sanctam, id est, sanctam ecclesiam calcabunt mensibus  
 xlii (Apoc. 11, 2), quo tempore uenturi sunt Enoch et Elias, 5  
 sicut scriptum est: et dabo duobus testibus meis, et reliqua  
 (Apoc. 11, 3). et bestia, que ascendit de abysson, uincet eos  
 et occidet eos, et iacebunt corpora eorum in platea ciuitatis,  
 que specialiter dicitur Sodoma et Aegyptus, ubi et dominus  
 eorum crucifixus est (Apoc. 11, 7—8), id est, illa Jerusalem, 10  
 que prius sancta ciuitas fuit, sed postea propter peccata  
 et propter errorem ita appellatur. unusquisque igitur, qui  
 in ecclesia predicator est, cotidie admonere debet plebem de  
 temporibus illis, quia, sicut scriptum est, in nouissimis diebus  
 instabunt tempora periculosa, ut, cum uenerint dies illi 15  
 periculosi, non inueniat inparatos fideles populos, sed semper  
 docti et eruditi contra illum inimicum antiquum serpentem  
 et Satanam sint et parati ad resistendum. quoniam talis  
 persecutio tunc erit in ecclesia, ut, sicut dominus predixit,  
 tradet frater fratrem ad mortem et pater filium, et insur- 20  
 gent filii in parentes (Math. 10, 21), et odio eos habebunt  
 inuicem. et tunc scandalizabuntur multi et cadent in in-  
 fidelitatem pre magnitudine signorum et propter nimietatem  
 poenarum et tormentorum, cum quibus affligendi sunt  
 cristiani per Anticristum et eius ministros, qui per totum 25  
 mundum eos persequentur, sed, sicut scriptum est, qui per-  
 seuerauerit usque in finem, hinc saluus erit (Math. 24, 13).  
 et docti tamquam stelle fulgebunt, et qui erudiunt plurimos,  
 tamquam splendor firmamenti in perpetuas eternitates  
 (Dan. 12, 3). necesse est ergo unicuique sacerdoti, uel 30  
 quicumque sacram scripturam legunt, ut doceant eos, qui  
 huius periculi ruinam nesciunt, ut et pro se et pro illis,  
 quos docent, duplicatum premium accipere mereantur a

---

6 duobus] uobis C    29 firmamenta E    31 legerunt C

*domino, et ut nullus per ignorantiam pereat. et quamuis multi hōc periculum uisuri non sunt, tamen propterea prius debent predicatorum adnuntiare omnibus, ut, cum uenerit ille Anticristus, qui est filius perditionis, paratam inueniat*  
 5 *plebem cristianam, qualiter contra eum et eius sectatores resistere per fidem Cristi ualeat, amen.*

## XII (16).

Leofan men, understandað swyðe georne, þæt ge rihtlice and wærlice þæt healdan, þæt eow mæst þearf is to gehealdenne, þæt is, rihtne cristendom. forðam ælc  
 10 þæra, þe on gean þæt to swyðe deð oððon oðerne on gean þæt læred, þe his cristendome to gebyred, ælc þæra bið Antecrist genamod. Anticristus is on læden *contrarius Cristo*, þæt is on englisc, godes wiðersaca. se bið godes wiðersaca, þe godes lage and lare forlæt and ðurh deofles  
 15 lare of ðam deð, ðe his cristendome to gebyred, and on synnum hine sylfne to swyðe befyled oððon oðerne man on synna belæded. and ðeah þæt sy, þæt fela manna Antecrist sylfne næfre his eagam ne geseo, to fela is

XII. *enthalten in CEGH; in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt; alle varianten sind angeführt ausser unbedeutenden abweichungen in der schreibung in H. überschrift De Anticristo G, f. die übrigen. in H folgt diese hom. ohne absatz auf hom. 18. 7 Leofa H || swide C, f. H || georne H 8 þæt (das erste mal) wieder ausrad. C || healdon G 9 gehealdanne C, heald- H || criston- H, dahinter omnis, qui secundum cristiane professionis rectitudinem aut non uidit aut aliter docet, Anticristus, et reliqua H 10 þara (-re H) CH || swide C || dæð H || oðþon G, oððe C 11 -dom H || gehirað C, gebureþ H || þara C, þæra H 12 Ant. gen.] to Anticristes limæ iteald H || leden G, dahinter icwædon H 13 se b. g. w. f. C 14 lara C || þurb C 15 deð C || þe CG || -dôm H || -birað C, -bureþ H 16 silfne C || swide C || befuleþ H, besyled C || oðþon G, oððe C 17 synnum C, synnæ H || -lædað G || þeah C || sy] bêo H 18 Anti- (das i aus e) C || silfne C || eagan G*

þeah his lima, þe man wide nu geseon and ðurh heora  
 yfel gecnawan mæg, ealswa hit on þam godspelle geræd  
 is: *surgent enim pseudocristi, et reliqua.* wide hit gewyrð,  
 þæt up arisað lease leogeras and beoð swæslice swicole,  
 and ða mænigne man amyrrað and on gedwylde ge- 5  
 bringað. and swa mycel earfodnes gewyrð on mænige  
 wisan gyt wide on worulde, þæs þe bec secgað, þurh  
 deofles bearn, þe unriht dreogað, swa næfre ær on worulde  
 ne gewearð, forðam þæt mæste yfel cymð to mannum,  
 þonne Antecrist sylf cymð, þe æfre ær on worulde ge- 10  
 wurde. and us þincð, þæt hit sy þam timan swyðe  
 gehende, forðam þeos woruld is fram dæge to dæge a  
 swa leng swa wyrse. nu is mycel neod eac eallum godes  
 bydelum, þæt hy godes folc warnjan gelome wið þone  
 egesan, þe mannum is towerd, þe læs þe hy unwære 15  
 wurðan aredode and ðonne to hrædlice ðurh deofol  
 beswicene. ac do sacerda gehwyle on his scriftscire,  
 þæt hit man gehyre oft and gelome, þe læs ðe hit ge-  
 weorðe, þæt þurh larleste godes folc losje. and ðeah  
 þæt geweorðe, þæt ure ænig, þe nu leofað, þonne ne 20

1 wide mæg (mæg ü. d. z. von and. hd. E) EG || iseon mæg  
 H || þurh C 2 gecn.] tocnawen H || h(it) (nach h ras. von 1 bchst.,  
 it ü. d. z.) C || þam üb. d. z. von and. hd. E, f. C 3 gewurð C  
 4 ligeras H 5 ða] þar C || monige men H || mænigne EG || amirrað  
 C || gedwilde C 6 bringað H || micel C || ærf- H || -wurð C 7 gyt  
 f. C || worlde C, weorlde H (es ist dies die regelmässige schreibung  
 in H, ich werde sie in zukunft nicht mehr anführen) || ðæs C  
 8 worlde C 9 cymæð H 10 þonne Ante-] on Antecristes timan,  
 þonne he H || Anti- (das i aus e) C || æfre] næfre EG || ær C ||  
 worlde C 11 wurde H, ne gewearð EG || þingð C, þuncæð H || beo  
 H || time H || swiðe C 12 -hænde C || forðam — 13 wyrse f. H || for-  
 ðam (ðe) E, forðam þe G || world C 13 lengc C || wirse C || micel C ||  
 eac f. H 14 bidelum C || hi CG, hêo H || ðone C, þene H 15 egsan  
 CG || -weard CH || þe das 2. mal] þi C, þy H || hi C, hêo H || -ware C,  
 -wærre H 16 areodade H || þonne C || rædl- CH || þurh CG 17 dō C,  
 f. H || -hwilc C 18 -hire C || þi CH || þe CG 19 -wurde C || ðurh G ||  
 -liste C, -leaste G, -læste H || losige CH || þeah C 20 -wurde C ||  
 þenne H

libbe, þeah we agan þearfe, þæt we godcunde heorda  
 warnjan nu georne, hu hy þam deofle Antecriste sylfan  
 wærlīcast magan þonne wiðstandan, þonne he his wod-  
 scinn widdast tobræded. and utan warnjan us eac swa  
 5 wið his unlara nu swyde georne and god ælmihtigne  
 georne biddan, þæt he us gescylde wið þæne þeodscadan.  
 god us gescylde wið þæne egesan, and he us geryme  
 to ðære ecan myrhde, þe þam is gegearwod, þe his  
 willan gewyrcað, ðær is ece bliss and æfre byð in ealra  
 10 worulda woruld a butan ende, amen.

## XIII (18).

## Secundum Marcum.

*Interrogatus Iesus a discipulis de consummatione seculi,  
 dixit eis: cum uideritis abominationem desolationis, et  
 reliqua (Marc. 13, 14). v̄e pregnantibus et nutrientibus in  
 15 illis diebus (Marc. 13, 17). erunt enim tribulationes tales,  
 quales non fuerunt ab initio creature, quam condidit deus,  
 usque nunc, neque fient, et reliqua (Marc. 13, 19).*

~~~~~  
 1 ðeah C || agan þ.] habbæd nēode H || heorde C 2 hi C,
 heo H || -cristi (*das zweite i aus e*) C || silfan C 3 -licost (-ly- H)
 CH || þenne (*das 2. mal*) H || wodescin H 4 wiðost H, wide C ||
 -bræded C, -bræded G || uton C 5 swide C || and god — 6 þeodscadan
 f. H || -mihtigne EG, -mihtig C 6 -scilde C || þone C 7 -scilde C ||
 þone egsan CG 8 þære C || murhþe. H || igearowed H 9 wyllan G ||
 gewircað C, wurcað H || ðær C, ðer H || bliss C || bið. CG || alræ H
 10 worlða world C || buton C || auf amen folgt ohne absatz
 hom. 21 H

XIII. enthalten in CEH; in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt;
 von H sind unbedeutende abweichungen in der schreibung nicht an-
 gegeben, sonst alle varianten. 11 übersch. f. C, in C nur eine
 halbe zeile leer. 13 et rel. f. H 17 et rel. f. C

Leofan men, ures drihtnes apostolas ahsadan hwilum hine sylfne, ymbe þisre worulde geendunge. ða sæde he heom, þæt swilce earfodnessa and swylce gedrecednessa sculan on worulde ær þam ende geweorðan, swylce næfre ær ne gewurðan ne næfre eft ne geweorðað. and þæt godspel cwæð: wa ðam wifum, þe þonne tymað and on þam earmlican timan heora cild fedað. Ia, nyde hit sceal eac on worulde for folces synnan yfeljan swyðe, forðam nu is se tima, þe Paulus se apostol gefyrn foresæde. he sæde hwilum þam biscope Tymothee, þæt on ðam endenyhstan dagum þissere worulde beoð frecenlice tida for manna synnum, and men þonne lufjād, he cwæð, ealles to swyðe þas swicolan woruld and beoð ofergrædige woruldgestreona and to manege weorðað to wlance and ealles to rance and to gylpgeorne, and sume

~~~~~

<sup>1</sup> Leof. m.] We eow willað be sumum dæle secgan, hu, leofan men *E*, *f. C* || Leofa *H* || ðre *H* || drihtenes *C*, drihtin- *H* || apostoli *H* || axodan (-on *H*) *CH* || :wilum (*ras. von 1 behst.*) *C*, *f. H* <sup>2</sup> silfne *C* || embe *H* || ðysse *C*, þissere *H* || worlde *C* || :end- (*ras. von s*) *C*, end- *H* <sup>3</sup> þæt *f. C* || :wilce (*ras. von h?*) *jedesmal C* || ::dreced- (*ras. von ge*) *C*, dreced- *H* <sup>4</sup> sculon *C*, scylan *H* || worlde *C* || ðam *C* || wurðan *H* || swilce *C* <sup>5</sup> gewurdon *C* || gewurð- *C* <sup>6</sup> cwæð *C*, cw̄ *H* || temæð *H* <sup>7</sup> earmenlice time *H* <sup>8</sup> eac *f. H* || worlde *C* || synnum *C* || yfelan *H* || swiðe *C* <sup>9</sup> forðam *f. H* || -firn *C* <sup>10</sup> :wilum *C*, *f. H* || Tim- *CH*, -theo *H* <sup>11</sup> -nextan *H*, *darüber von and. hd.* erit in nouissimis diebus homines se ipsos amantes *E* || þisse *C* || worlde *C* || fræcen- *C* <sup>12</sup> mon̄n synnæ *H* || he cw. *f. H* <sup>13</sup> swiðe *C* || world *C* <sup>14</sup> world- *C* || and to manege — 82<sup>6</sup> facne] and beoð þurh oferpruda alles to rance and alles to wlance and to gylpgeorne ant on modignesse to swiðe ahofene and beoð huxlice godcundnessa hyrwenda and boclare leande and unriht lufigende, and heo beoð swicolæ on dædum and lease on wordum and buton treowdū forscyldegode on weorcum. heo folgjæð heora lustum and monigfealde sunnum; and enawe ðe, ðe cunne, nū is ðe timæ, þæt deos weorld is imenged mid monigfealde mæne and mid felafealde facne, and þa, ðe beoð swicoleste, þa ðingcæð wærreste, and þa, ðæ yfel cunnon hiwjan to góde and unsod to sode þurh lytigne listwrencg, þa þuncæð wisæ *H* || manega *C* || wurðað *C* <sup>15</sup> gilp- *C*

weorþað egeslice godcundnessa hyrwende and boclare  
 leande and unriht luffende, and sume weorðað swicole  
 and swæsliche ficole and butan getrywðum forscyldegode  
 on synnan. and gecnawe se, ðe cunne, nu is se tima,  
 5 þæt ðeos woruld is gemæncged mid mænigfealdan mane  
 and mid felafealdan facne, and ðæs hit is þe wyrse wide  
 on worulde, ealswa þæt godspel cwæð: *quoniam abundabit*  
*iniquitas, refrigescet caritas multorum.* ðæt is on englisc,  
 forðam þe unriht weaxed ealles to wide, soð lufu colað.  
 10 ne man god ne lufað, swa swa man scolde, ne manna  
 getrywða to ahte ne standað, ac unriht riesað wide and  
 side, and tealte getrywða sindon mid mannum, and þæt  
 is gesyne on mænigfealde wisan, gecnawe se, ðe cunne.  
 eala, eala, ac þa wæs micel blis and bot seo betste mannum  
 15 towerd, þa Crist com on ðas woruld þurh mennisce ge-  
 byrde, and þæt com us eallan to helpe þam mæstan and  
 to frofre þam betstan. and mycel is seo þwyrnes, þe  
 nu is towerd, gebide ðære yrmðe se, þe hit gebide, þæt  
 Antecrist geboren beo. Crist wæs ealra bearna betst  
 20 geboren, þe æfre geboren wurde, and Antecrist bið ealra

1 wurdad C 2 luf- unriht CE, luffigende C || wurd- C 3 ficole  
 (acc. vom schreiber?) E, :ficole C || buton C || :trywð- C || forscilde-  
 gode C 4 synnum C || :cnawe C 5 þeos world C 6 fela-] mænig-  
 E || þæs C || wurse H 7 worlde C || habund- EH 8 refriescet C ||  
 þæt C || on engl. f. H 9 ðe C || eal. to w. f. H 10 man g. ne l.]  
 lufæð mon god nu H || swa swa — 11 standað] ne godes lage gymeþ  
 ne his lare ne lysted, swa swa mon sceolde H 11 :trywða C ||  
 rixad C || w. and s.] to swide on weorlde H 12 and tealte — mannum  
 f. H 13 isene H || mæni- C, -fealdan E || wylle odde cunne H  
 14 eala — 83 16 Antecrist sylfa *steht hinter* 87 8 þononford æfre, amen  
 H || eala — 19 geboren beo] eala, mycel wæs ðeo godnes, þe toward  
 wæs allum moncynne to hælpe and to frofre, þa þa Crist us wæs  
 toward ðurh menniscnesse geburde; and mucel þeo yfelnesse, þe  
 monnum is toward, gebide þare yrmðe þe, ðe hit abide H  
 15 -ward C || worold C 16 -birde C || eallum C 17 micel C 18 -ward  
 C || þære C || se] :: (ras. von se) C 19 eal(ra) C, alre H || hæst H  
 20 Anti- (das i aus e) C



þæra bearna wyrst on þas woruld geboren, þe ær odde æfter æfre gewurde odde geweorde. nu sceal hit nyde yfeljan swyde, forðam þe hit nealæcð georne his timan, ealswa hit awriten is and gefyrn wæs gewitegod: *post mille annos soluetur Satanus*. þæt is on englisc, æfter 5 þusend gearum bið Satanus unbunden. þusend geara and eac ma is nu agan, syððan Crist wæs mid mannum on menniscan hiwe, and nu syndon Satanases bendas swyde toslovene, and Antecristes tima is wel gehende, and ðy hit is on worulde a, swa leng, swa wacre. men 10 syndon swicole, and woruld is þe wyrse, and þæt us dered eallum; and huru hit sceal hefegjan heonanforð þearle rihtwisan þearfan and ðam unbealafullum. nu ða yfelan and ða swicelan swa oferlice swyde brædað on worulde ongean þæt mæste yfel, þe mannum is towerd; 15 ðæt is se þeodfeond Antecrist sylfa. eala, mycel wæs seo ehtnes, þe cristene þoledon ju ær on worlde oft and gelome þurh wælhreowe manswican wide and side, and huru hit sceal heonanforð mænigfealdre weorðan, nu deofol sylf his mægnes mot wealdan, and deoffles bearn 20

1 þara C || ðas C || world C 2 æfre f. H || odde gew. f. C, an stelle desselben ist in C ras. von 12—14 bchst. 3 swyde f. C || neolæcð H || hys C || time H 4 iwriten H || :fyrn C 5 Satanâs (jedesmal) C 6 þusendum H 7 nach is ist eine ras. von 2 bchst. nu scheint noch einmal dagestanden zu haben C || sið- C 8 -nise H || beoð H || Satanus (ses von sp. hd. ü. d. z.) C || bændas C 9 swide C, f. H || unslovene H || Anti- (das i aus e) C || wel] swide C || -hænde C 10 þi C || worlde C || lengc C 11 beoð H || world C || wurse H || us f. H 12 derað C || hefegjan — 13 -fullum] he(fgjä honeford swide. rihtwisā bōðe þa unbalefulle von me. hd. auf ras.) C || hefigan H 13 þearle rihtw. þ.] þam godum H || and nu C 13-14 þa yfelan and þa bealafullan C 14 þa swicolan C || swide C 15 worlde C 16 þæt C || Anti- (das i aus e) C || auf sylfa folgt ohne absatz hom. 16 H || eala — 87<sup>8</sup> þononforð æfre, amen steht hinter 82<sup>13</sup> cunne H || eala] lā H || micel C || (wæs) ü. d. z. von and. hd. E 17 þolo- C || jeoð C, ju H || on wor- f. E 18 wælhreowe C || -swicann E 19 hure H || mæni- C || wurð- C 20 silf C

swa swidlice motan cristene bregean. and oft ær wæs  
 mænigfeald ehtnes, næfre þeah þam gelic, þe æfter dysan  
 gyt bið. forðam hit wæs oft ær, þæt godes halgan fela  
 wundra þurh godes mihta openlice worhtan on gemang  
 5 þam, þe hy ehtnesse þoledon, and ðurh þæt mænigne  
 man gebettan. ac hit ne bið na swa on Antecristes  
 timan; ne magan þonne halige men on þam timan ænige  
 tacna openlice wyrcan, ac sculan þoljan eal, þæt heom  
 man to deð. ne god þonne ane hwile his mihta ne his  
 10 wundra sylf nele cyðan, swa he oft ær dyde, ac læt  
 þone deofol Antecrist rabbjan and wedan sume hwile  
 and þa, ðe him fylstað. he bið mennisc man geboren,  
 ac he bið þeah mid deofles gaste eal afylled; and se  
 gesewenlica feond wyrcð þurh deofles cræft fela wunder-  
 15 licra tacna and ðurh drycræft mænigfealde gedwimera;  
 and feorðehealf gear he ricsað ofer mancynn and mid  
 his scincræftum mæst manna beswicð, þe æfre ær ðurh  
 ænig ðing beswicen wurde. and þa, ðe he elles mid  
 his lotwrencum bepæcan ne mæg, þa he wile þreatjan  
 20 and ægeslice wyldan and earmlice pinjan on mænigfealde  
 wisan and neadunga nydan, þæt hy gebugan to his un-

<sup>1</sup> moton *C*, -en *H* || cristene] bilewite *H* || brēgan *C*, bregian  
*H* || and *f. H* <sup>2</sup> þissum *H* <sup>3</sup> git *C* || forðam *f. H* <sup>4</sup> -ton *C*,  
 wrohtan *H* || :mang *C* <sup>5</sup> ðam *C*, þan *H* || hi *C*, hēo *H* || þurh *C* ||  
 mænine *E* <sup>6</sup> swa na *E* || Anti- (*das i aus e*) *C* <sup>7</sup> magon *C* || þenne  
*H* || ðam *C* || timen *H* <sup>8</sup> wurcan *H* || sculon *C*, scylan *H* <sup>9</sup> þenne *H* ||  
 :wile (*acc. vom schreiber?*) *C* <sup>10</sup> sylf] :: (*ras. von 3—4 bchst.*)  
*C* || cuðan *H* || dide *C* || let *H* <sup>11</sup> þōne (*acc. vom schreiber?*) *C*,  
 þene *H* || Anti- (*das i aus e*) *C* || :wile (*ras. von h*) *C* <sup>12</sup> filstað *C*,  
 dahinter þæt is Gog and Magog, þæt beoð þa mancyn, þe Alexander  
 beclysde binnan muntclysan. ða getacnjæð alle deofles limæ, þæt  
 beoð alle þa, ðe deofles weorc wyrcð and unriht lufjæð and Ante-  
 cristes fultumæs weorðap awæx on weorlde *H* || geboren *f. H*  
<sup>14</sup> ::sewenl- (*ras. von ge*) *C*, isægene *H* || wurcð *H* <sup>15</sup> -lice *H* || þurh  
*C* || dreo- *H* || -fealda *C* || dwimeræ *H* <sup>16</sup> rixað *C* || -cyn *C* <sup>17</sup> scin-  
 (*acc. von and. hd.*) *C* || þurh *C* <sup>18</sup> þinge *C* || -swican *E* || þe *C* || he *f. C* ||  
 el-] :alles (*ras. von e*) *C* <sup>19</sup> -wræncum *C* || þreat- (*acc. von and. hd.?*) *C*  
<sup>20</sup> eges- *CH* || wildan *C* || pinigen *H* <sup>21</sup> nydan (*das y aus i*) *C* || hi *C*, heo *H*

laran. he agind leogan deoflice swyde and ætsæcd Cristes  
 and cwed, þæt he sylf sy godes agen bearn, and gebringd  
 on gedwylde ealles to manege, and god him gedafad  
 þæt for manna gewyrhtum, þæt he sume hwile mot swa  
 wodlice derjan, forðam þe men beoð þurh synna swa 5  
 swyde forwyrhte, þæt deofol mot openlice þonne heora  
 fandjan, hu fela he forspanan mæge to ecan forwyrde.  
 and þa ðe swa gesælige þonne weorþað, þæt hi godes  
 lage healdad on ân swyde georne and on rihtan geleafan  
 anrædlice þurhwunjan willad, þa sculon þoljan ehtnesse 10  
 þa mæstan, þe æfre ær on worulde ænige men þoledon,  
 and eac mycle maran, þonne æfre ær ahwar gewurdan  
 oððon æfter þam æfre eft weorðan. ac se bið gesælig,  
 þe þonne ne awâcad, forðam raðe æfter þam witod him  
 bið towerd þurh godes mihte ece frofer. la, hwyle 15  
 wunder bið, þeah se mennisca deofol synfullum mote  
 heardlice derjan, þonne god geþafad, þæt he mot on his  
 agenum halgum swyle wundor gewyrcean, þæt Enôh and  
 Eliás þurh þone þeodfeond gemartrode weorðað, þe god  
 sylfa fela hund wintra mid saule and lichaman geheold 20  
 âr to þam ânan, þæt hi þonne scoldan mid heora lare

1 aginned *C*, *dahinter ras. von einer drittelzeile C* || deofollice  
*C* || swide *C* 2 and] ac *E*, :: (*ras. von 2 bchst.*) *C* || heo *H* || ::bringd  
 (*ras. von ge*) *C*, gebringad *H* 3 gedwilde *C*, dwylde *H* || manega *C* ||  
 geþaf- *C*, ðafed *H* 4 ::wyrhtum (*ras. von ge*) *C*, gewruhtum *H* || swa  
*f. H* 5 sinna *C* 6 swide *C* || -wrohte *H* || þonne *f. H* || heora] heom *H*  
 7 forspannan *EH*, -spâ:nan (*acc. von and. hd.? und ras. von n?*) *C* ||  
 ecan *C* || -wurde *H* 8 þonne *vor swa gesæl- C* || wurð- *C* || hig *C*, heo  
*H* || godes l. h. on ân s. g. and *f. H* 9 an *C* || swide *C* || ::rihtan  
 (*ras. von un?*) *C*, rihte *H* 10 þurðwunjen *H* 11 worlde *C* || men]  
 me *H* || þolodon *C* 12 micle *C* || ::wurdon (*ras. von ge*) *C* 13 oððe  
*C* || wurðan *C*, geweorðe *H* || gesæli *C* 14 þenne *H* || wâcad (*acc. von*  
*and. hd.?*) *C* || witolice *H* || heom *H* 15 -weard *CH* || :wile (*ras.*  
*von h*) *C* 16 wundor *C* 17 derjan heardlice *H* || ðone *H* 18 agene  
*H* || swile *C* || -wircan *C*, -wurean *H* || Enoh *C*, Enoc *H* 19 Elias *C*,  
 Helias *H* || þeod- *C* || -martirode (-tyr- *H*) *CH* || wurðad *C* 20 sylf *C*,  
 sylfe *H* || wyntra *C* || sawle *C*, sawla *H* 21 âr (*acc. vom schreiber?*) *C* ||  
 ðam *C* || anan *C*, anum *H* || heo *H* || þenne *H* || sculon *C*

folce gebeorgan, þæt hit eal ne forwurde endemes ætgædere  
 þurh þone deofol, þe ealle men breged̄ and ealle world  
 drefed̄? nis se man on life, þe mæge odde cunne swa  
 yfel hit asecan, swa hit sceal geweordan on þam deof-  
 5 lican timan. ne byrhd̄ þonne broðor oðrum hwilan ne  
 fæder his bearne ne bearn his agenum fæder ne gesibb  
 gesibban þe ma, þe fremdan. and þeodscypas winnað  
 and sacað heom betweonan foran to þam timan, þe þis  
 sceal geweorþan. eac sceal aspringan wide and side  
 10 sacu and clacu, hol and hete and rypera reafac, here  
 and hunger, bryne and blodgyte and styrlice styrunga,  
 stric and steorfa and fela ungelimpa. and mænigfealde  
 tacna beoð wide gesawene on sunnan and on monan and  
 on mistlican tunglan; and fela cynna egesan geweorþað̄  
 15 on eorðan folce to heortgryre and to egeslican fære on  
 mænigfealde wisan; and eal hit forwurde, gyf god ne  
 gescyrte þæs þeodscadan lifdagas þe rapor ðurh his  
 mihta. ac for þæra gebeorge, þe him syn gecorene, and  
 ðe he habban wyle gehealden and geholpen, he forðeð̄  
 20 þæne þeodfeond and on helle grund þananforð besenced̄  
 mid eallum þam gegenge, þe him ær fyligde and his  
 unlarum to swyðe gelyfde. ðonne wurð godes dom riht-

~~~~~

¹ gebyrgan *H* ² ðone *C* || all: (*das zweite mal*) *H* || wórold *C*
³ drefed̄] derfeþ̄ *H* ⁴ ifel *C* || gewurðan *C* || ðam *C* || deofollican *C*,
 deofellice *H* ⁵ birhd̄ *C*, burhd̄ *H* || :wilan (*ras. von h*) *C* ⁶ bearnum
H || ne b. h. a. f. f. *C* || þæt bearn *H* || agene *H* || gesib *C*, þe sibbe *H*
⁷ ::sibban (*ras. von ge*) *C*, þam sibban *H* || ðe (*das 2. mal*) *C* ||
 fremdon *C*, fremedan *H* || -scipas *C* ⁸ þe] þæt *H* ⁹ -wurðan *C*
¹⁰ hól *C* || hæte *H* || rip- *C*, rup- *H* ¹¹ brine *C* || -gite *C* || stirnl- *C*,
 stranglice *H* || stir- *C*, sturunge *H* ¹³ isawene *H* ¹⁴ misclican *H* ||
 cunne *H* || egsan *C* || -wurdað̄ *C* ¹⁵ fære *C* ¹⁶ mæni- *C* || -wörde *C* ||
 gif *CH* ¹⁷ scirte *C*, scyrte *H* || ðeowscaþan *H* || ðe *C* || raðor *C* || þurh *C*
¹⁸ ðare (þ- *H*) *CH* || geborege *H* || hym *C* || beoð *H* ¹⁹ þe *C* || wile *C*
²⁰ þæne] þonne *C*, ðonne *H* || þanon- *C* || -sanced̄ *C* ²¹ ::gænge (*ras.*
von ge) *C*, gengum *H* || filigde *C*, fylgidon *H* ²² -lare *H* || swide
C || gelifde *C*, lyfdon *H* || ðonne — 87 ¹ -scaden *f. CE*

lice toscaden; and ða þonnè witodlice, þe nu god lufjād
 and godes lagum fyligeað and godes lare geornlice
 hlystað and hy wel healdað and anrædlice þurhwunjað
 on rihtan geleafan forð oð heora ende, þa scylan habban
 ece edlean on heofonlicre myrhðe mid gode sylfum æfter 5
 þam dome and mid his halgum þananford æfre, ðær is
 ece blis and æfre bið in ealra worulda woruld a butan
 ende, amen.

XIV (19).

Lectio sancti euangelii secundum Matheum.

Egressus Iesus de templo ibat; et accesserunt discipuli 10
eius, ut ostenderent ei ædificationem templi. ipse autem
respondens dixit eis: amen, dico uobis, non relinquetur hic
lapis super lapidem, qui non destruat. sedente autem eo
super montem Oliueti accesserunt ad eum discipuli secreto,
dicentes: dic nobis, quando hec erunt, et quod signum ad- 15
uentus tui et consummationis seculi? et respondens Iesus
dixit eis: uidete, ne quis uos seducat. multi enim uenient
in nomine meo dicentes: ego sum Kristus; et multos sedu-
cent. audituri autem estis prelia et oppiniones preliorum.
uidete, ne turbemini; oportet enim hec fieri, sed nondum est 20

1 þa C || witolice H || þe] þa ðe H 2 lage H || filjað C, fylgjed
 H || oft and gelome geornlice H 3 :lystað (ras. von h) C, lystæð
 H || hi C, heom H || healdeð E || andred- H 4 rihte H || oð]
 oddet H || sculon C, sceolon H 5 êce (acc. von and. hd.?) C || on]
 of H || efenlicre C || mirhðe C, murhðe H || silfum C 6 ðær — 8 ende
 f. H || þar C 7 worlda world C || buton C 8 ênde (acc. von and.
 hd.?) C || auf amen folgt ohne absatz das stück S2¹⁴ eala — S3¹⁶
 sylfa H

XIV. enthalten in CE; vom lat. sind nur sinnvarianten ange-
 geführt. 9 keine überschrift, nur eine halbe zeile leer C, seiten-
 überschrift VIII. Egressus Iesus de templo ihat E 16 et (das erste
 mal) ausradiert C

finis. consurget enim gens in gentem et regnum in regnum, et erunt pestilentie et fames et terre motus per loca. hec autem omnia initia sunt dolorum. tunc tradent uos in tribulationem et occident uos, et eritis odio omnibus gentibus
 5 *propter nomen meum. et tunc scandalizabuntur multi et inuicem tradent et odio habebunt inuicem. et multi pseudo-*
prophete surgent et seducent multos. et, quoniam habundabit
iniquitas, refrigescet caritas multorum; qui autem per-
 10 *manserit usque in finem, hinc saluus erit. et predicabitur*
hoc euangelium in uniuerso orbe in testimonium omnibus
gentibus; et tunc ueniet consummatio (Math, 24, 1—14).
uerumptamen diem illam et horam nemo scit, neque angeli
celorum, nisi pater (Math. 24, 36). quapropter uigilate, quia
nescitis, qua hora dominus uester uenturus sit (Math, 24, 42).

15 Leofan men, hit gewearð hwilum on ðære byrig,
 þe is genamod Hierusalem, þæt ures drihtnes þegnas
 agunnon specan wið hine ymbe þæt mære tempel-
 geweorc, þe þær geworht wæs gode to wyrdmynte. ða
 sæde he heom, þæt his sceolde weorðan æghwyle stan
 20 on uferan dagum grundlinga toworpen; and ða agun-
 nan hi hine eft acsjan dihllice, hwænne þæt geweorðan
 sceolde, and eac be hwylecum tacne man agytan mihte,
 hwænne eft his sylfes tocyme towerd wurde, and hwænne
 þisse worulde geendung weorðan scolde. ða andwyrde
 25 he heom and cwæð, þæt hy ðearfe ahtan, þæt hi wære
 wurdan, þæt hy ænig man to swicollice ne bepæhte mid
 leaslicre lare and mid egeslican gylpe; forðam, he cwæð,

8 refriescet C 15 kein absatz E, eine halbe zeile leer C ||
 Leof. m. f. C || :wilum (ras. von h) C || ðære C || birig C 16 genamod
 (acc. von and. hd.?) C || drihtenes C 17 spreca C || ymbon C
 18 þær C || wurð- C || þa C 19 scolde C || wurðan C || -hwilc C 20 on
 f. E || dagan C || þa C || agunnon C 21 hig C || eft f. C || axjan C ||
 digellice C || :wænne (ras. von h) C || -wurðan C 22 scolde C || :wilcum
 (ras. von h) C || angitan C 23 :wænne (jedesmal ras. von h) C ||
 silfes C 24 worlde C || endunge C || gewurðan C 25 hy (das y
 aus i) C || þearfe C || ahton C || ware C 26 -don C || hi C 27 gilpe C

þæt mænig wyrð, þe gyt cimed on uferan tidan and
 leaslice leoged and egeslice gylped, namað hine sylfne
 and hiwad to gôde, swylce hit Crist sy; ac secge, þæt
 he secge, he cwæð, ne gelyfe ge him æfre. and he
 sæde, þæt mycle gewin scoldan geweordan ær ðam ende 5
 wide on worulde; and lærde þeah, þæt man to wacmod
 þonne ne wurde; and cwæð, þæt se ende þonne gyt nære
 eallunga gehende. he sæde eac, þæt þeoda hetelice
 sceoldan winnan heom betweenan, and fela eordstyrunga
 and earfodnessa geweordan on worulde ær worulde ende. 10
 and þæt beoð þa angin, he cwæð, þara sarnessa, þe
 mannum beoð towerd. ðæt bið witodlice, þæt he mænde,
 we witan ful georne, þa sorga and ða sarnessa, þe on
 woruld becumað, foran to þam timan, þe Antecrist wedeð
 and ealle woruld bregeþ. forðam þonne wyrð ehtnes 15
 grimlic and sorhlic cristenes folces, and æghwar beoð
 laðe and to andsæte þa, ðe god lufjad. and swicgende
 licceteras þonne arisað and brædað to swyðe and ðurh
 unlare forlærað to manege. ac wel þam syddan æfre to
 worulde, þe þonne ne awâcað on ænige wisan. and an 20
 þing ic eow secge gyt to gewisse, þæt witod sceal ge-
 weordan godspel gecyþed geond ealle woruld ær worulde
 ende, þæs þe bec secgað, and syddan wyrð se ende
 swa raðe, swa þæt god wile, and swaþeahhwædere nis
 se man on eorðan ne se encgel on heofonan, þe wite 25

1 git C || cymed C || and] þe E 2 gilped C || silfne C 3 gôde E,
 gôdne C || swilce C 4 -life C || næfre C 5 micle C || gewinn C ||
 -wurðan C 6 worlde C || (to) E || -mode C 7 þæt f. E || ende
 C || git C 8 allunga E || -hænde C 9 scoldon C || -styrunga C 10 ge-
 wurdað C || worlde *jedesmal* C || ende C 12 þæt C 13 þa C
 14 world C || ðam C || Anti- (*das i aus e*) C 15 world C || -ged C ||
 wurð C 17 swicigende (*acc. von and. hd ?*) C 18 swiðe C || þurh C
 19 *nach* unlare *ras. von mehreren bchst.* C || manega C || sið- C
 20 worlde C || wâcað C 21 þinge C || git C || :wissan C 22 -wurðan
 C || -ðed C || world C || worlde C 23 sið- C || ende C 24 -hwædre C
 25 engel C || heofonum C

þæne andagan, butan gode sylfum. and ðy man sceal wacigean and warnjan symle, þæt man geara weorde huru to ðam dome, weald hwænne he us to cyme, we witan mid gewisse, þæt hit þæto nealæcð georne. and
 5 on þam dome, þe ealle men to sculan, ure drihten sylf eowað us sona his blodigan sidan and his þyrlan handa and ða sylfan rode, þe he for ure neode on ahangen wæs, and wile þonne anrædlice witan, hu we him þæt geleanedan, and hu we urne cristendom gehealden habban.
 10 leofan mæn, utan beon þe wærran and don, swa us þearf is, lufjan god ofer ealle oðre þing and his willan wyrcean, swa we geornost magan, þonne geleanað he hit us, swa us leofast bið. him sy lof and wuldor ââ butan ende, amen.

XV (20 = 36).

15

Secundum Lucam.

Erunt signa in sole et luna et stellis, et reliqua. ðis godspel sægð and swutelað, þæt fela fortacna sculon geweorðan wide on worulde ægðer ge on heofonlicum

~~~~~  
<sup>1</sup> pone andagan (*acc. vom schreiber?*) C || buton C || þi C  
<sup>2</sup> wacigan C || wurde C    <sup>3</sup> þam dōme C || :wænne C || cume C  
<sup>4</sup> gewissan C || þar- C    <sup>5</sup> ðam C || sculon C || silf C    <sup>6</sup> :eowað (*acc. von and. hd.*) C    <sup>7</sup> þa C || hangen E    <sup>9</sup> -leanodon C    <sup>10</sup> uton C  
<sup>11</sup> (oðre) C || þingc C    <sup>12</sup> wircean C || magon C || gelæan- (*acc. von and. hd.*) C    <sup>13</sup> leofost C || wuldor (*das 1 auf ras.*) C || a C || buton C

XV. *enthalten in ACE. in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt. alle varianten sind angeführt.* <sup>15</sup> *überschrift f. AC, in C folgt diese hom. ohne absatz auf hom. 19, indem der anfang dieser hom. durch einen grossen anfangsbuchstaben in grüner tinte bezeichnet wird || seitenüberschr. .viii. erunt signa E* <sup>16</sup> Erunt — <sup>17</sup>swutelad] Crist cwæð on his halgan gōdspelle A || þis C <sup>17</sup> foretacna C || scylan A, -lan C <sup>18</sup> -wurðan C || wide A || worolde A, worlde C || heofen- A



tunglum ge on eordlicum styrungum, ær ðam þe se dom  
 cume, þe us eallum wyrð gemæne. and witodlice, ealswa  
 flod com hwilum ær for synnum, swa cymð eac for  
 synnum fȳr ofer mancynn, and ðarto hit nealæcð nu  
 swyðe georne. and ðy is fela yfela and mistlicra ge-  
 limpa wide mid mannum. and eal hit is for synnum and  
 gyt weorþeð mare, þæs ðe bec secgað, wracu and ge-  
 drecednes, þonne æfre ær wære ahwar on worulde; þæt  
 bið, þonne Antecrist wedeð and ealle woruld breged, and  
 ðarto hit nealæcð nu swyðe georne. and ðy hit is on  
 worulde a, swa leng, swa wyrse, þæs þe we sylfe gecnawað  
 ful georne; and eac is on us sylfum swytol and gesyne,  
 þæt we to wace hyrað urum drihtne, and þæt we to  
 ortreowe syndan godes mihta and his mildheortnesse,  
 and þæt we him oftor swyðor abelgað, þonne we be-  
 þorftan, and eac betweenan us silfum rihte getrywða  
 healdað to wace for gode and for worulde. and ðy us  
 derjað and ðearle dyrfað fela ungelimpa, and ælþeodige  
 men and utancumene swyðe us swencað, ealswa Crist  
 on his godspelle swutollice sæde, þæt scolde geweordan.  
 he cwæð: *surget gens contra gentem, et reliqua.* upp ræsað

~~~~~

¹ stir- C || þam A || ðom A ² wurð C || -mæne A || eall- A
³ flod A || ær A || sinnum C ⁴ sinnum C || fir C || manc-] mannum C ||
 þær- A, þar- C ⁵ swiðe AC || þig A, þi C || is] sin A || ifela C || mys-
 licra A ⁶ wide A || eall A ⁷ git C || wurdeð C || þe AC || bec A ||
 wracu] sacu C, dracu E ⁸ -cednys A || wære A || worlde AC
⁹ Anti- (*das i aus e*) C || world AC || bréged A ¹⁰ þær- A, þar- C ||
 swiðe AC || þig A, þi C ¹¹ worolde A, worlde C || â A || lengc C ||
 silfe C ¹² silfum C || swutol AC || gesene C ¹³ wáce A || hirað
 C || drihtene C ¹⁴ -trywe A, -truwe C || syndon C || -heortnessa E
¹⁵ swidor A, swiðe C ¹⁶ -twynan A || sylfum A || -treowða A
¹⁷ wáce A || worlde AC || þig A, þi C ¹⁸ þearle AC ¹⁹ út-
 ancumene (*die acc. von and. hd.*) C || swiðe AC || swenceað A, swencað
 C || eall- A ²⁰ -tellice A || sêðe A || sceolde A || -wurðan C ²¹ gêntes
 (*acc. von and. hd.*) C || *hinter* et rel. *steht* ðæt (þ- C) is on englice
 CE || up A, ûp (*acc. von and. hd.*) C || ræsað C

þeoda, he cwæð, and wiðerræde weorþað and hetelice
 winnað and sacað heom betweonan for ðam unrihte, þe
 to wide wyrð mid mannum on eorðan. leofan men,
 clæne wæs þeos eorðe on hyre frumsceaft, ac we hi
 5 habbað syððan afylede swyðe and mid urum synnum
 þearle besmitene. and ure misdæda eac wregeað us
 gelome, forðam þe we nellað godes lage healðan, swa
 swa we scoldan, ne gode gelæstan þæt, þæt we scoldan,
 ne we teodunga syllað, swa swa us gebyrede, ne we
 10 ælnessan dælað, swa swa we bedorftan, ac on æghwylce
 wisan wanjað to swiðe eal, þæt we sceoldan on godes
 est gelæstan. and forðy us eac swenceað and ongean
 winnað manega gesceafta, ealswa hit awriten is: *pugnabit*
pro deo orbis terrarum contra insensatos homines. ðæt is
 15 on englisc: eal woruld winneð swyðe for synnum ongean
 þa oferhogan, þe gode nellað hyran. seo heofone us
 winð wið, þonne heo us sendeð styrnlice stormas and
 orf and æceras swyðe amyrræð. seo eorðe us winð wið,
 þonne heo forwyrneð eorðlices wæstmes and us unweoda
 20 to fela asendeð. eac hit awriten is, ðæt sunne aþystræð
 ær worulde ende and mona adeorcað and steorran
 hreosað for manna synnum; and ðæt bið, þonne Ante-

1 wyðer- (*das y aus i*) A || wurðað C, -ðað A 2 þam A
 3 wide A || menn A 4 hyre (*das y aus i*) A || hy A 5 syððan
 f. C || afylede C || swiðe AC || sinnum C 6 ðearle C || wregeað C,
 þreageað A 7 gelôme A || -þam A 8 we] ge E || sceoldan (*das erste*
mal) A, -don C || ne gode gel. þ. þ. we sc. f. A || scoldon (*das zweite*
mal) C 9 teodunge A || ne sillað C || -birede C 10 ne dælað C ||
 beþorftan AC || -hwilce A, (ge)hwilce C 11 swyðe A || scoldan C
 12 -þy A, -ðig C || e. swenceað A, swencað eac C 13 manega C ||
 eall- A 14 þæt C 15 englis C || world AC || swiðe AC || synnum C
 16 ða AC || hiran C || hefone A 17 sendeð C || styrnlic (*das aus-*
lautende e ist nicht mehr zu lesen) A, stirnlice C 18 swiðe AC ||
 amirreð C 19 -wyrneð (*das y aus i*) E || eorðlice: (*ras. von 1 behst.*)
 AE || westmes C, wæstmas E || ûnw- (*acc. von and. hd.*) C, -weoda A
 20 asendeð C || þæt AC || aðyst- AC 21 worlde AC 22 (h)reosað
 AC || sinnum C || þæt AC || Anti- (*das i aus e*) C

crist wedeð, þæt hit bið gelic þam, swylce hit swa sy.
 hit is gecweden, þæt sunne adystrad: þæt is, þonne god
 nele cyðan on Antecristes timan his mægen ne his mihta,
 swa swa he oft ær dyde, ðonne bið gelic þam, swylce
 sunne sy aþystrad. and mona, hit cweð, adeorcad: ðæt ⁵
 is, þæt godes halgan ænige tacna þonne ne wyrcead, swa
 swa hy oft ær dydan. and steorran, hit cweð, hreosað
 ufene of heofonum: ðæt is, þæt licceteras and leaslice
 cristene hrædlice hreosað of rihtan geleafan and to Ante-
 criste geornlice bugað and weorþað his gefylstan eallum ¹⁰
 heora mihtum. and ðonne geweorþeð egsa se mæsta,
 þe æfre ær wære, and ehtnes seo mæste wide on worulde.
 ne byrhð se gesibba þam gesibban þe ma, þe þam
 fremdan. and be ðam egeslican timan Matheus se god-
 spellere soðlice þus cwæð: *in diebus illis erit tribulatio* ¹⁵
talis, qualis non fuit ab initio mundi nec postea erit. ðæt
 is on englisc, þæt swyle yrmd and earfoðnes bið þonne
 on worulde, swylce æfre ær næs ne eft ne geweorþeð.
 and raðe æfter þam syððan astyred wyrd þurh godcunde
 mihte eal heofonlic mægen and eorðwaru aræred of ²⁰
 deaðe to dome. ðonne mæg gecnawan se, þe ær nolde
 soðes gelyfan, þæt Crist þurh his mægenþrym þonne
 geleanað manna gehwylcum ærran gewyrhta. wa þam

~~~~~  
<sup>1</sup> swilce C <sup>2</sup> aþyst- AC <sup>3</sup> Anti- (i aus e) C || timan A  
<sup>4</sup> dide C || þonne A || swilce C <sup>5</sup> sunne f. C || sy] beo A || aþýstrod  
 C || mōna C || hit cw. f. C || adeorcod C || þæt C <sup>6</sup> tǣcna (acc. vom  
 schreiber?) C || wyrcead A <sup>7</sup> hig AC || didon C || hit cw. f. C ||  
 reosað C <sup>8</sup> ufon C || heofenum A || þæt AC || licet- AC <sup>9</sup> hræd-]  
 heardlice C || reosað C || Anti- (i aus e) C <sup>10</sup> wurdað AC || -filstan C  
<sup>11</sup> þonne AC || -weorðað C || ægesa A <sup>12</sup> wide A || worlde AC  
<sup>13</sup> byrh A, bir(h)ð C, gebyrhð E || se] þe C || (ge)sibba C || þam  
 (das 1. mal)] þonne AE || mā A <sup>14</sup> þam AC <sup>16</sup> þæt C <sup>17</sup> swilce C ||  
 -foðnys A <sup>18</sup> worolde A, worlde C || swilce C || næfre A || -wurdeð C,  
 -deð A <sup>19</sup> (h)raðe A || siððan C || astired wurð C <sup>20</sup> eall A ||  
 heofen- A || mægn C || aræred A <sup>21</sup> dōme A || þonne C || gecnawan A  
<sup>22</sup> gelifan C || -þrim A <sup>23</sup> -hwilcum C || -wyrhtan A, -wirhta C ||  
 wā A || ðam C

þonne, þe ær geearnode helle wite. ðær is êce bryne  
grimme gemenged, and ðær is êce gryre, þær is wanung  
and granung and ââ singal heof, þær is ealra yrmða  
gehwyrc and ealra deofla geþring. wa þam, þe þær sceal  
5 wunjan on wite; betere him wære, þæt he man nære  
æfre geworden, þonne he gewurde. forðam nis se man  
on life, þe areccan mæge ealle þa yrmða, þe se gebidan  
sceal, se ðe on þa wita ealles behreosed; and hit is  
ealles þe wyrse, þe his ænig ende ne cymð æfre to  
10 worulde. eala, leofan men, utan don, swa us þearf is,  
beorgan us georne wið þæne egesan and helpan ure  
sylfra þa hwile, þe we magan and motan, þe læs we  
forweordan, þonne we læst wenan. ac utan lufjan god  
ofer ealle oðre þing and his wyllan wyrcan, swa we  
15 geornost magan, þonne geleanað he hit us, swa us leo-  
fast bið, þonne we æfre þæs betst beþurfan. him symle  
sy lof and wuldor in ealra worulda woruld, a butan  
ende, amen.

## XVI (21).

## De temporibus Antieristi.

20 Leofan men, us is mycel þearf, þæt we wære beon  
þæs egeslican timan, þe towerd is. nu bið swyðe raðe

1 wite *A* || þær *A*, þar *C* || ece *C* 2 gemenged *A*, -mæncged  
*C* || þær *A*, þar *C* || ece *C* || gryre (*y aus i*) *A*, grire *C* || and þar *C*  
2-3 granung and wanung *CE* || wân- *A* 3 syngal *A* || hêof *C* || ðar *C* ||  
yrmþa *A* 4 -hwilc *C* || geþrÿngc *C* || ðam *C* || þar *C* 5 wite *A* ||  
mann *A* 6 -þam *A* 7 life *A* 8 þe *AC* || ða *C* || wita *A* || bereosed *C*  
9 ænig} næfre nan *C* || ênde *C* 10 worlde *AC* || menn *A* || ðôn *A*  
11 ðone *C* || ægesan *A*, egsan *C* 12 silfra *C* || þi l. *C* 13 -wurðan *C* ||  
wênan *A* || uton *C* 14 þingc *C* || willan *AC* 15 magon *C* || leofost *AC*  
16 byð *A* || -þurfon *C* || symle *f. C* 17 worlða *AC* || worold *A*, world *C* ||  
â *A* || buton *C*

XVI. *enthalten in CEH. in H folgt diese hom. ohne absatz  
auf hom. 16. unbedeutende abweichungen in der schreibung der  
hs. H sind nicht angeführt, sonst sind alle varianten angegeben.*  
19 *überschr. f. CH* || in *C* nur eine halbe zeile leer. 20 *Leofa H* ||  
swide micel *C* || neod *H* || ware *C*, wærrer *H* 21 -weard *CH* || swide *CH*

Antecristes tima, þæs de we wenan magan and eac  
georne witan, and þæt bið se egeslicesta, þe æfre ge-  
weard, syððan þeos woruld ærost gescapen wæs. he  
byð sylf deofol and ðeah mennisc man geboren. Crist  
is soð god and soð mann, and Antecrist bið soðlice <sup>5</sup>  
deofol and mann. ðurh Crist com eallum middanearde  
help and frofer, and ðurh Antecrist cymð se mæsta gryre  
and seo mæste earfodnes, þe æfre ær on worulde ge-  
worden weard; and eall mancynn forwurde fordrihte, gif  
god his dagas ne gescyrte. ac god gescyrt his dagas <sup>10</sup>  
for ðæra þingan, þe him gecorene syn and he gehealden  
habban wile. and ðeah on þam fæce, þe he bið, he  
geded swa mycel to yfele, swa næfre ær ne gewearð.  
ælene mann he wile awendan of rihtan geleafan and of  
cristendome and bespanan to his unlarum, gif he mæg; <sup>15</sup>  
and god hit gefafad him sume hwile for twam þingum:  
an is ærest, þæt men beoð þurh synna swa forð for-  
worhte, þæt hi beoð þæs wel wyrðe, þæt deofol open-  
lice þænne fandige, hwa him fullfylikean wille. oðer is,  
þæt god wile, þæt ða, þe swa gesælige beoð, þæt hi on <sup>20</sup>  
rihtan geleafan ðurhwunjad and ðam deofle anrædlice  
wiðstandað, he wile, þæt þa beon raðe amerede and  
geclænsode of synnum þurh ða myclan ehtnesse and ðurh

~~~~~

¹ þe C || magon C ² ful georne C || ege(s)l- C, ægeslicesta
timæ H || ðe C ³ siððan C || world C || æres C ⁴ bið C || seolf
H || þeah C ⁵ þurh C || middæarde C ⁷ hælp H || frofre H || þurh
C || cymð f. E || grire C, grure H ⁸ seo] ðe H || mæsta E || worlde C
⁹ eal C, f. H || -cyn C || -wyrde H ¹⁰ (ge)scirte C, scyrte H || his dagas
gescyrt H || gescirt C ¹¹ ðara C || þingæ H || beon H || gehealdan CE,
ihealden H ¹² þeah C || ðam C || ðe C ¹³ deþ H || micel C || (n)æfre E,
æfre H || weard H ¹⁴ man C || awænd- C || rihte H ¹⁵ bespannan
EH || -laran C, -lare H ¹⁶ him gefafad H ¹⁷ an C || ærest f. H
¹⁸ -wirhte C, -wruhte H || heo H || ðæs C || weorde C, wurde H
¹⁹ gefandiga þenne H || þonne C || ful- CH, -filigan C, -fylegean H
²⁰ þa C || gesælig H || heo H ²¹ rihte H || þurhwunjad (ð aus n) C ||
þam C ²³ synnigæ H || þam H || micclan C, mycle H || æht- H,
-nessa C || þurh C

þæne martirdom, de hy þonne þoljad. forðam nis nan
 man, þæt ne sy synful, and æle man sceal sâr ðoljan
 oðþon her oðþon elleshwær be ðam, þe he þurh synna
 geearnað; and ðy bið seo ehtnes þonne godum mannum
 5 swa stid, forðam þe hy sculon beon raðe geclænsode
 and amerode, ær se mycla dom cume. ða ðe wæron
 forðferede for hund gearum oððon gyt firnor, wel þa
 magan beon nu geclænsode; we motan nyde þæt stidre
 þoljan, gyf we clæne beon sceolan, þonne se ðôm cymð,
 10 nu we þæne fyrst nabbað, þe þa hæfdon, þe widforan
 us wæron. beþence gehwa hine sylfne be ðam, þe he
 wille, ne cymð ure æfre ænig to godes rice, ær we beon
 æfre ælcere synne swa clæne amerode, swa æfre ænig
 gold mæg clænost amerod weorðan. leofan men, god
 15 geþafað þam deofle Antecriste, þæt he mot ehtan godra
 manna, forðam þe hi sculon, swa ic ær cwæð, ðurh ða
 ehtnesse beon geclænsode and syððan clæne faran to
 heofona rice. þa þonne, þe his leasungum gelyfað and
 him to gebugað, þam he byrhð her for worulde, and ða
 20 he weorþað her; ac hy sculon raþe æfter ðam ecelice
 forweorðan and ââ wunjan syððan mid him on þære
 sweartan helle grunde. se gesawenlica deofol wyrð
 fela wundra and segð, þæt he god sylfa beo, and mid

1 þone C, þære H || þe hi C, þe heo H || ðenne H 2 beo H || sar
 CH || þoljan C 3 oððe *jedesmal* CH || -hwar C || þam C || þurð H
 4 earnæð H || þi CH || beð C || þeo æhtnesse H || þam godum C
 5 þe f. H || hi C, heo H 6 mycle EH, miccla C || cyme H || þe C
 7 oððe CH || git C || fyrnor H, furdor E 8 magon C || (nu) C, f. H ||
 moton C 9 gif C || sculon C || þenne H || dom C 10 þone C 11 ðs
 C || silfne C || þam C 13 æfre (*das erste mal*) f. C || clæne f. C ||
 æni C 14 cl. a. w.] beon clænost amerod H || wurðan C || leofæ H
 15 æhttan H 16 monū H || heo H || þurh þa C 17 beon f. C || sið- C,
 soððan H 18 heofonan C, heofene H || þonne þe] ðe þonne C ||
 -unge H || -lifað C 18-19 and h. to geb. f. H 19 birhð C, burhð
 H || for] on H || worlde C || þa C 20 weorð- C || hi C, heo H || æfter
 þam raðe C 21 -wurðan C, -wyrðan H || sið- C || ðare C 22 ge-
 sewen- C, gesægenlice H 23 g. silfa C, seolf god H

his gedwimerum mæst ælcne man beswied, and þa, þe he elles beswican ne mæg, þa he wyle neadunga genydan, gyf he mæg, þæt hi godes ætsacan and him to gebugan. gyf hi ðonne þæt nellad, þonne sculan hi ehtnessa mycle and eac earmlicne dead gedoljan. eala, gesælig 5
 bið þeah se, ðe to þam anræde bið, þæt he forðam ne awacæd; ac witodlice þæra bið ealles to lyt, þe he ne beswice, oþðon þurh his searucræftas oþðon ðurh þæne gryre, þe he on mancynn set. ure drihten Crist gehælde 10
 fela þæra on life, þe unhale wæron, and se deofol Antecrist gebrocæd and geuntrumæd þa, ðe ær hale wæron; and he nænne gehælan ne mæg, buton he hine ærest awyrde. ac syððan he þæne mann gebrocod hæfd, syðþan he mæg dôn, swylce he hine gehæle, gyf he geswied 15
 þæs, þe he ær þam men to yfele dyde. he bið eal unwrenca full; ðonne beswied he swyðe fela manna þurh þæt, þæt he gebrocæd mænigne man dihllice and gehæld eft ætforan mannum, þær hy on locjad, þonne geseod hy, hwæt he þonne ded, and nytan nâ, hwæt he 20
 ær dyde. ælc yfel he mæg don and ælc he ded; he ded, þæt fýr cymð ufene, swylce hit of heofonum cume and he mid þam fela forbærnd, ealswa he hwilum ær Iobes æhta dyde. ac se ðe for þæs fyres ege him to gebihð, he sceal ââ on helle on ecan bryne wunjan.

2 wile *C*, wule *H* || genidan *C*, nydan *H* 3 gif *C* || heo *H* || to him *H* || bugan *H* 4 gif *C* || heo *H* || þonne *C*, ðenne *H* || sculon *C* || heo *H* || *das a von -nessa aufras. E* 5 micle *C* || eac *f. H* || gepol- *C*, poljan *H* 7 awacæd *C* || þara *C* || ælles *H* 8 odde *CH* || searo- *C*, searæ- *H* || odde *CH* || þurh þone *C* 9 grire *C* || -cyn *C* || sett *C* 10 þara *C*, *f. H* 11 -b(r)ocæd *H* || untrumæd *H* 13 sid- *C* || þone *C* ðonne *H* || man *C* || sidðan *C* 14 don *C* || swilce *C* || gif *C* 15 he *f. C* || ðam *C* || dide *C* || alle *H* 16 -wrenca *C* || ful *C* || þonne *C* || swide *C* 17 he *f. C* || mænigne *E* 18 þar *C* || hi *C*, heo *H* || þenne *H* 19 hi *C*, heo *H* || dæp *H* || niton na *C* 20 ær *C* || dide *C* || ifel *C*, yfe *H* 21 fir *C* || cumð *H* || ufenon *C* || swilce *C* || cōme *H* 22 hwilum — 23 dyde] dyde hwilon Iobes æhta *H* || ær hwilum *C* 23 dide *C* || dæs *C* || fires *C* || to him *H* 24 buhð *H* || aa *C* || ece brune *H*

ne can ic ne æfre ænig man oðrum asecan fore ealne þone egsan, þe ðurh þæne deofol on worulde geweordan sceal. þonne age we mycle þearfe, þæt we god ælmihtigne georne biddan, þæt he us gescylde wið þæne
 5 egesan and us gestrangje, swa his willa sý. and mycle ðearfe agan þa, þe þæs timan gebidað, þæt hi wære beon, and þæt hi gemyndige beon þæra þinga, þe deofles menn oft ær þurh drycræft drugan. fela þinga dydan
 10 þæt, ðe Moyses þurh godes mihta þær fela wundra worhte. and swa we habbað be manegum geræd, ðe gehwar þurh drycræft mid deofles fultume menn mistlice dweledan. betere eac, þæt we nu sum to bysne secgan. ân ðeofles man wæs hwilan on Rome, Simon hatte, se
 15 geswencte swyðe þearle twegen mære godes ðegnas, þæt wæs Sanctus Petrus and Sanctus Paulus. hy bodedon on Rome cristendôm ærest, ac se deofles man hy gedrehte and þæt folc gelette wundorlice swyðe. he sæde, þæt hit eal leasung wære, þæt ða godes þegnas bodedon,
 20 and he worhte þurh drycræft fela wundra, ðær men to locedon. he dyde æt sumum sæle, þæt an æren nædre hy styrede, eal swylce heo cucu wære; and man hæfde geworht þa on ðam dagum on Rome anlicnessa, and þæt hæþene folc þurh deofles lare weorðedon þa heom
 25 for godas; þa he gemacode eac þurh drycræft, þæt hy

1 ne can ic — 101²³ his willa sy *f. H* || ne næfre æni *C* || for eallum þam *CE* 2 þurh þone *C* || worlde *C* || -wurðan *C* 3 micela *C* 4 -mihtigne *E* || -scilde *C* 4.5 þone egsan *C* 5 -strangige *C* || sy *C* || micela *C* 6 þearfe *C* || ðe *C* || ware *C* 7 þara *C* 8 men *C* || drugon *C* || didon *C* 9 ða geogleras *C* || Egipta *C* 10 þe *C* || þar *C* 11 þe *C* 12 men *C* || mis:lice (*ras. von 1 bchst.*) *E* 13 bisne *C* || hinter secgan *steht* we magan fela ymbe swilce reccan *C* 14 deofles *C* || hwilum *C* 15 -swæncte *C* || swiðe *C* || þegnas *C* 16 hi *C* || bododan *C* 17 -dom *C* || hi *C* 18 swiðe *C* 19 þa *C* || bododan *C* 20 ðær] þæt *C* || to] on *C* 21 dide *C* || æt s. s. *f. C* || ân *C* 22 hi stiredre *C* || eal *f. C* || swilce *C* || cuca *C* 23 þam *C* 24 hæð- *C* || þurh d. l. *f. C* || weorðodan *C* 25 hi *C*

agunnon, swylce hy cwice wæron. ðonne dyde Petrus
 þurh godes mihta betere þing, gehælde mistlice ge-
 brocode men, blinde and deafe and dumbe and mistlice
 gelewede. and þa weard hit cuð æt nyhstan þam casere,
 þe þa on þam dagum Romware weold, eal hu hy hit 5
 macedon, and mon herede him ðearle swyðe þæne Symon.
 leton þa gedwealde men, swylce he se Simon godes sylfes
 sunu wære, and ða het æt nyhstan se casere feccan þæne
 Symon to him; and þa ða he him tô com and him æt-
 foran stôð, þa ablende he þurh deofles cræft swa þæs 10
 caseres eagan and ðæra, þe him mid wæron, þæt heom
 ðuhte odre hwile, þa hy hine beheoldon, þæt he wære,
 swylce hit cild wære, þæt hy on locedon, odre hwile eft,
 swylce he medemre ylde man wære, and odre hwile,
 swylce he eald gedungen man wære; and swa on mænige 15
 wisan he hiwode þurh drycræft fela leasbregda. and
 þa þa se casere eal swylc geseah, þa wende he, þæt
 hit godes agen bearn wære; and se deofles man gealp,
 þæt he eac swa wære, and þæt fole him to swyðe þæs
 gelyfde. ða wunnan þa gôðan gôdes þegnas ongean þæt 20
 swyðe and sædan, þæt he luge, and hy eac þurh godes
 mihta mid manegum godum þingum geswutelodon, þæt
 hy riht hæfdon, and þæt hit eal leas wæs, þæt se þeod-
 loga sæde. ða æt nyhstan cwæð se Simon, þæt he
 gecyðan wolde, þæt he god wære, het þa âræran ænne 25
 stepel and sæde, þæt he þyder upp stigan wolde and

1 swilce C || hi C || dide C 2 þyngc C 3 -brocede C 4 gelew-]
 ge(le)ðwelede C || nihstan C 5 ðam C || hu hy hit] hi hi(t) C
 6 þearle C || swi. þone Sim. C 7 letan ða C || gedwolan E || swilce
 C || silfes C 8 þa C || æt n. f. C 8-9 þone Sim. C 9 to C 20 stod
 C || ablænde C 11 þara C 11-12 him þuhte C 12 þa hy hine — 14 odre
 hwile f. C 15 swilce C || -þungen C 16 -breda C || and f. C 17 ða
 þa C || swilc C 18 hit] he C 19 wære C 19-20 swiðe gelifde þæs C
 20 wunnon C || godan C 20-21 swiðe ongean þæt C 21 sædon C ||
 hig C || 22 -swutelodon C 23 hi C 24 nihstan C 25 -cyþan C || he
 het C || aræran C 26 stipel C || þider up C

englas hine þær underfon scoldan and to heofonum ferjan.
 and ðær eall þæt folc on lôcode, he stah up to ðam
 stepele and of ðam stepele hôf upp on lyfte, swylce he
 wolde wið þæs heofones weard. ða clypode se casere
 5 and cwæð, þæt ða swytol wære, þæt hit eal soð wæs,
 þæt he ær sæde, and þæt hit eal leasung wære, þæt
 Petrus and Paulus þæt folc mid bregdan. ða abædan
 hy uneade, þæt man gedylgdode sume hwile, oð man
 wiste, to hwam se ende gehwurfe, and clypedon þa to
 10 gode swyðe georne. hwæt, þa Sanctus Petrus beseah rade
 æfter þam up to þam lyfte and clypode hludre stefne
 and ðus cwæð: ic halsige eow, deofles gastas, þe þæne
 deofles mann gýnd þa lyft ferjad and ðurh þæt menn
 bepæcað, þæt ge þurh godes ælmihtiges bebod hine nu
 15 ða forlætan, þæt he næfre leng mid his mâne menn ne
 beswice. sona swa he hit gecweden hæfde, þa forleton
 hy hine, and he hreas nyðer and feoll, þæt he eall to-
 bærst. ða wæs swytol godes miht, þeah he þæs deofles
 gedwyld lange ær þafode. eac we habbað on bocum
 20 geræd, þæt fela oðra deofles manna wide wæran, þe
 godes ðegnas oft þurh deofles cræft swyðe geswencton
 and folc swyðe gedwealdon, ac hit þincð us to langsum
 nu to gereccanne. ge magan þeah be þissum anum
 gecnawan, þa he ðurh deofol swylcne cræft hæfde ongean
 25 swylce godes þegnas, swylce wæs Sanctus Petrus and

1 þar C || scoldon C 2 þar C || eal C || locode C 3 stipele
jedesmal C || hof up C || lifte C || swilce C 4 ðæs C || heofonas E ||
 þa C || cliopode C 5 þa swutol C 7 bregdon C || abædon C 8 hi C ||
 man geð.] hi gepild hæfdon C || oð þæt C 9 hwan C || cliopodan C ||
 þa f. C 10 swiðe C || ða C 11 ðam *jedesmal* C || cliopode C ||
 stæmne C 12 þus C || þone C 13 man geond C || lift C || ðurh]
 þur C || men C 14 god C 15 lengc C || mane C || men C 16 -swice C
 17 hi C || reas C || niðer C || and f. E || feol C || eal C 18 swutol C
 19 -dwild C 20 wæron C 21 þegnas C || swiðe geswænct- C
 22 swiðe C 23 magon C || þisum C 24 þurh C || swilcne C 25 swilce
jedesmal C

Sanctus Paulus, æthweg hit bið, þonne se deofol cymð,
 þe ana cann eall þæt yfel and ealle þa drycræftas, þe
 æfre ænig man æfre geleornode. and eall he hit cyð
 þonne openlice þurh hine sylfne, þæt he oft ær dyde
 þurh þa ungesæligan, þe his larum fyligdon. se sylfa 5
 deofol, þe on helle is, þæt is se, þe þonne wyrð on þam
 earmsceapenan men Antecriste, and bið soðlice ægðer
 ge deofol ge man, and he eall mancyn þonne openlice
 swyðor gedrecd and gedwelad, þonne hit æfre ær wurde.
 we agan þy swyde mycle þearfe, þæt we wið swylcne 10
 ege wære beon and eac þa warnjan, þe swyle nyton,
 swyle towerd is, forðam þe hit is nyr þam timan, þonne
 ungelærede men gelyfan willan. eac ic secge to soðe,
 þæt deofol wyle ælces mannes gedanc, gyf he mæg,
 swyde gelettan, þæt he hit na ne understande, þeah hit 15
 him man secge, ne hine wið þæt ne warnige and ðurh
 þæt wyrð mæst manna beswicen, þe hy ne beoð swa
 wære ne swa wel gewarnode ær, swa hy beoðforfton. la,
 hwæt is se man on life, buton hine god ælmihtig ge-
 healde, and he ær gewarnod þe bet sy, þæt he þonne 20
 ðurh deofol beswicen ne wyrðe. ac utan warnjan us
 georne and gearnjan to gode, þæt he us gescylde, swa
 his willa sy. uton habban anrædne geleafan and fæst-
 ræde geþanc to urum drihtne; þonne, þeah hit gebyrige,
 þæt we þære yrmde gebidan sculon and on þisum life 25

1 deofol (sylf *ü. d. z. von and. hd.*) *E* 2 can *C* || eal *C* || ifel *C*
 3 mann *C* || eal *C* 4 silfne *C* || ær dide *C* 5 ða *C* || filig- *C* || silfa *C*
 6 ðam *C* 7 -scap- *C* 8 mann *C* || eall *f.* *C* || -cynn *C* || þ. openl.]
 eal openlice þonne *C* 9 swiðor *C* 10 ðig swyðe micel *C* || swilcne *C*
 11 swilc niton, swilce *C* 12 near *C* 13 *hinter* willan *steht* and þæt
 is gesyne, þy is ðeos woruld fram dæge to dæge wyrse and wyrse *E* ||
 soðan *C* 14 wile *C* || -þanc *C* || gif *C* 15 swiðe *C* || na *C* 16 þurh *C*
 17 wurð *C* || þe] forðam *C* || hi *C* 18 ware *C* || hi beþorftan *C*
 19 life *C* 20 gewarnod] gewarad *C* 21 þurh *C* || wurðe *C* || ac *f.* *C* ||
 uton *C* 22 georne *f.* *C* || scilde *C* 23 *mit* uton *fängt H wider an*,
vgl. var. zu 98 1 || gelæfan *C* 24 þanc *H* || ure *H* || drihtene *C* || ge-
 birige *C* 25 þære *C* || bidan *H* || þisse *H* || life *C*

earfoda adreogan, þeah, gif we ne awacjad, ac þurhwunjad
 on rihtan geleafan and ælene hæðenscipe oferhogjad, god
 us forsceawad ece reste. on godes naman ic bidde, þæt
 cristenra manna gehwylc hine sylfne georne beþence
 5 and geornlice to gode gebuge and fram ælcum hæpen-
 scipe and synnum gecyrre and gecarnige, þæt he ge-
 manan habban mote on heofona rice mid þam, þe leofað
 and rixad a butan ende, amen.

XVII (22).

Sermo in xl.

10 Leofan men, us is swyðe mycel þearf on ælene timan,
 þæt we gemyndige beon þæra þinga, þe us for gode to
 ðearfe magan. ðonne is lenctentid eallum cristenum
 mannum huru nedbehefe rihtlice to gehealdenne, forðam
 nis ænig man on life swa wær, þæt he ofer ealne geares
 15 fæc him swa wel wið deofol gescyldan mæge, swa swa
 he bedorfte. ðonne is leneten us eallum to dædbote
 gescyft, þæt we geornlice on þam fæce þa þing wið god
 ælmihtigne gebetan, þe we to unrihte oðrum tidum gedoð
 þurh deoffles lare. us gebyred, þæt we ælces þinges ure
 20 teoðunge rihtlice gode betæcan. ðonne syndan þas dagas
 getealde for teoðingdagas innan geares fæce, and we
 sculan eac þa teoþunge wyrdlice gode gelæstan, *et*
religua. dô þonne cristenra manna gehwylc, ealswa hit
 þearf is, healde his fæsten swyðe rihtlice, þæt is, þæt
 25 æfre ænig cristen man ænige dæge ær nontide nador ne

~~~~~  
<sup>1</sup> earfodsid *C* || -drygan *H* || swa þeah *C* || ac] and *C* <sup>2</sup> rihte  
*H* || and æ. h. o. *f. E* || forhogjad *H* <sup>3</sup> us *C* || foresceawad *H*  
<sup>4</sup> -hwilc *C* || silfne *C*, seolfne *H* <sup>5</sup> buge *H* || ælc. h. and *f. E* ||  
 ælene *H* <sup>6</sup> sinnum *C* || -cirre *C*, -cerre *H* || earnige *H* <sup>7</sup> þe] de *H*  
<sup>8</sup> ââ *H* || buton *C*

XVII. nur in *E* enthalten. <sup>15</sup> über fæc von and. *hd.* first  
<sup>17</sup> über fæce von and. *hd.* first <sup>21</sup> über fæce von and. *hd.* first

abyrige ne ætes ne wætes, buton hit for unhæle sy.  
 ac sece gehwa his cyrican georne mid clænan gedance  
 and dæghwamlice mæssan gestande and hine to his  
 drihtne georne gebidde. and manna gehwyle on godes  
 est his ælmessan blidelice sylle be þam, þe hine onhagje, <sup>5</sup>  
 ær he sylf on dæg metes onbite, and ðonne hit tima sy,  
 bruce his goda, swa swa hine wisige se, ðe his scrift  
 sy. and beorge huru manna gehwyle wið oferdruncen  
 him georne, forðam Crist hit forbead sylf on his godspelle;  
 and witodlice, þeah hwa on dæg gefæste ful lange, gyf <sup>10</sup>  
 he syððan hine sylfne gedweled mid gedrynce and mid  
 oferfille ealles to swyðe, eal him bið þæt fæsten idel  
 geworden. ac þas tide man sceal mid mycelre forhæfed-  
 nesse healdan, and sceal manna gehwyle hine sylfne  
 georne beðencan and don, swa him þearf is, andettan <sup>15</sup>  
 þa misdæda, þe he mid him sylfum wat, and georne  
 betan. hit is nu swyðe gedafenlic tima, þæt we us sylfe  
 georne clænsjan and ðurh soðe andetnesse ure synna  
 us fram aspywan, forðam þurh þæt we magan mycle  
 þe yð rade gehælede weorðan, *et reliqua*. and se ðe <sup>20</sup>  
 openlice befeallen sy þurh deofles scyfe on healice mis-  
 dæde, he eac þæt georne openlice bete. and sume men  
 syndon eac, þe nyde sculan of cyricgemanan þas halgan  
 tid ascadene mid rihte weorðan for healican synnan,  
 ealswa Adam weard of engla gemanan, þa ða he for- <sup>25</sup>  
 worhte þa myclan myrhðe, þe he on wunode, ær ðam  
 þe he syngode. ne beo þeah æni man ealles to ormod  
 for his misdædan; se is swyðe milde, þe mancyn ge-  
 worhte and æfter ðam eft gebohte deorweorðum ceape;  
 and he wile miltsjan and mycle forgyfnesse don forsyn- <sup>30</sup>  
 gedan mannum, wið þam þe hi geswican and geornlice  
 betan geomerjendum mode.

---

<sup>16</sup> him] heom *hs.* || wat] witan *hs.*    <sup>18</sup> über andetn. von and.  
*hd.* scrift    <sup>31</sup> manna *hs.*

Leofan men, Adam weard of myclum myrhðum, swa we ær cwedon, bescofen to hefigum geswincum; and swa sceal eac of cyrican myrhðe for myclum gewyrhtum se man gebugan sume hwile, þe healice agylte on openlicre  
 5 synne, oð þæt he gebete mid myclum geswince, swa swa him tæce se, ðe him ræde his godcundan þearfe; and æfre swa he eadmodlicor þæt dedð, swa him god ælmihtig þe rader gemiltsað.

Leofan men, on wodnesdæg, þe byð *caput ieiunii*  
 10 bisceopas ascadað on manegan stowan út of cyrican for heora agenan þearfe þa, ðe healice on openlican synnan hy sylfe forgyltan. and eft on ðunresdæg ær eastran hy geinnjað into cyrican þa, ðe geornlice þæt lencten heora synna betað, swa swa hym man wissað;  
 15 and ðonne *absolutionem* bisceopas ofer hy rædað and for hi þingjað and mid þam heora synna þurh godes mildheortnesse myclum gelyhtað. and þæt is þearflíc gewuna, ac we his ne gymað swa wel, swa we scoldan, on ðisse þeode, and hit wære mycel þearf, þæt hit man  
 20 georne on gewunan hæfde.

## XVIII (23).

## De falsis deis.

Eala, gefyrn is, þæt ðurh deofol fela þinga misfor, and þæt mancynn to swyðe gode mishyrde, and þæt hæðenscipe ealles to wide swyðe gederede and gyt derað  
 25 wide. ne ræde we þeah ahwar on bocum, þæt man

---

<sup>1</sup> über Adam von and. hd. se æreste man <sup>7</sup> -modlicor aus -modlice <sup>10</sup> manega hs. <sup>13</sup> über eastran von and. hd. swa swa to dæg is || hinter -innjað von and. hd. ü. d. z. hy <sup>15</sup> .b. hs. <sup>17</sup> über þearfl- von and. hd. neadlic <sup>19</sup> ðisse(re) hs.

XVIII. enthalten in E <sup>21</sup> dies hs. <sup>24</sup> (h)æden- hs.

arærde ænig hædengyld ahwar on worulde on eallum  
 þam fyrste, þe wæs ær Noes flode. ac syððan þæt ge-  
 weard, þæt Nembroð and ða entas worhton þone wundor-  
 lican stypel æfter Noes flode and him ða swa fela  
 gereorda gelamp, þæs þe bec secgað, swa ðæra wyrhtena 5  
 wæs, þa syððan toferdon hy wide landes, and mancyn  
 þa sona swyðe weox, and ða æt nyhstan wurdon hi be-  
 pæhte þurh ðone ealdan deofol, þe Adam ju ær beswac,  
 swa þæt hi worhton wolice and gedwollice him hæþene  
 godas and ðone soðan god and heora agenne scyppend 10  
 forsawon, þe hy to mannum gescop and geworhte. hi  
 namon eac him ða þæt to wisdomes þurh deofles lare,  
 þæt hy wurðedon him for godas þa sunnan and ðone  
 monan for heora scinendan beorhtnesse and him lác þa  
 æt nyhstan þurh deofles lare offrodon and forleton heora 15  
 drihten, þe hy gescop and geworhte. sume men eac  
 sædan be ðam scinendum steorrum, þæt hi godas wæron,  
 and agunnan hy weorðjan georne, and sume hy gelyfdon  
 eac on fýr for his færlicum bryne; sume eac on wæter,  
 and sume hy gelyfdon on ða eorðan, forðan þe heo ealle 20  
 þing feded. ac hy mihton georne tocnawan, gif hi cudon  
 þæt gescead, þæt se is soð god, þe ealle þas ðing  
 gescop us mannum to brice and to note for his mielan  
 godnesse, þe he mancynne geude. ðas gesceafta eac  
 ealle doð, swa swa him gedihte heora agen scyppend, 25  
 and ne magon nan þing don butan ures drihtnes þafunge,  
 forðam þe nan oðer scyppend nis, buton se ána soða  
 god, þe we on gelyfað, and we hine ænne ofer ealle  
 oðre þing lufjað and wurdjaþ mid gewissum geleafan  
 cweþende mid muðe and mid modes incunnesse, þæt 30  
 se an is soð god, þe ealle ðing gescop and geworhte.  
 gyt ða hæþenan noldon beon gehealdene on swa feawum  
 godum, swa hy ær hæfdan, ac fengon to wurdjenne æt  
 nyhstan mistlice entas and strece woruldmen, þe mihtige

13 godes *hs.*    30 incunnesse *hs.*    33 fenge *hs.*

wurdan on woruldafelum and egesfulle wæran þa hwyle,  
 þe hy leofedon, and heora agenum lustum fullice fulleodan.  
 an man wæs on geardagam eardjende on þam iglande,  
 þe Creta hatte, se wæs Saturnus gehaten, and se wæs  
 5 swa wælhreow, þæt he fordyde his agene bearn ealle  
 butan anum and unfæderlice macode heora lif to lyre  
 sona on geogode. he læfde swaþeah uneade ænne to  
 life, þeah ðe he fordyde þa broðra elles; and se wæs  
 Louis gehaten, and se weard hetol feond. he aflymde  
 10 his agene fæder eft of ðam ylcan foresædan iglande, þe  
 Creta hatte, and wolde hine forfaran georne, gif he mihte.  
 and se Louis weard swa swyðe gal, þæt he on his agenre  
 swyster gewifode, seo wæs genamod Iuno, and heo weard  
 swyðe healic gyden æfter hædenscype geteald. heora  
 15 twa dohtra wæron Minerua and Uenus. þas mânfullan  
 men, þe we ymbe specað, wæron getealde for ða  
 mærostan godas þa on ðam dagum; and ða hæðenan  
 wurdodon hy swyðe þurh deoffles lare; ac se sunu wæs  
 swaþeah swyðor on hædenscype gewurdod, þonne se  
 20 fæder wære, and he is geteald eac arwurdost ealra þæra  
 goda, þe þa hæðenan on ðam dagum for godas hæfdon  
 on heora gedwylde. and he hatte þor odrum naman  
 betwux sumum þeodum; ðone denisca leoda lufjað swy-  
 ðost and on heora gedwylde weorðjaþ geornost. his sunu  
 25 hatte Mârs, se macode æfre gewinn and wrohte, and  
 saca and wraca he styrede gelome. ðysne yrming æfter  
 his forðside wurdodon þa hæðenan eac for healicne gôð,  
 and swa oft, swa hy fyrdedon odde to gefeohte woldon,  
 þonne offrodon hÿ heora lâc on âr to weorðunge þissum  
 30 gedwolgode, and hy gelyfdon, þæt he miclum mihte heom  
 fultumjan on gefeohte, forðan þe he gefeoht and gewinn  
 lufude on life. sum man eac wæs gehaten Mercurius

---

<sup>15</sup> Minerua] *Kemble will dafür Diana lesen (vgl. Salomon and Saturn s. 121).* <sup>18</sup> über sunu von *and. hd.* .i. iouis. <sup>20</sup> über fæder von *and. hd.* .i. saturnus.



on life, se wæs swyðe facenfull and ðeah full snotor-  
 wyrde, swicol on dædum and on leasbregdum; ðone  
 macedon þa hæðenan be heora getæle eac heom to mæran  
 gode and æt wega gelætum him lâc offrodon oft and  
 gelome þurh deofles lare and to heagum beorgum him 5  
 brohton oft mistlice loflâc. ðes gedwolgôd wæs arwurde  
 eac betwux eallum hæðenum on þam dagum, and he is  
 Oðon gehaten oðrum naman on denisce wisan. nu secgað  
 sume þa denisce men on heora gedwylde, þæt se Iouis  
 wære, þe hy þor hatað, Mercuries sunu, þe hi Oðon 10  
 namjað. ac hi nabbað na riht, forðan þe we rædað on  
 bocum, ge on hæþenum, ge on cristenum, þæt se hetula  
 Iouis to soðan is Saturnes sunu. and sum wif hatte  
 Uenus, seo wæs Ioues dohtor, and seo wæs swa fûl and  
 swa fracod on galnysse, þæt hyre âgen broðor wið hy 15  
 gehæmde, þæs þe man sæde, þurh deofles lare; and ða  
 yfelan wurdjað þa hæðenan eac for healice fæmnan.  
 manege eac oðre hæþene godas wæron mistlice fundene  
 and eac swylce hæþene gydena on swyðlicum wyrðmente  
 geond middaneard mancynne to forwyrde; ac þas synd 20  
 þa fyrmestan ðeh þurh hæðenscipe getealde, þeah ðe  
 hy fûlice leofodon on worulde. and se syrwejenda deofol,  
 þe â swicað embe mancyn, gebrohte þa hæðenan men  
 on þam healicon gedwylde, þæt hi swa fûle him to  
 godum gecuran, þe heora fulan lust heom to lage sylfum 25  
 gesettan and on unclænnesse heora lif eal lyfedan þa  
 hwile, ðe hi wæran. ac se bið gesælig, þe eal swyle  
 oferhogað and ðone soðan godd lufað and weorðað, þe  
 ealle þing gescop and geworhte. an is ælmihtig god on  
 þrym hadum, þæt is fæder and suna and halig gast; 30  
 ealle þa ðry naman befehð an godcund miht and is ân  
 ece god, waldend and wyrhta ealra gesceafta. him  
 symle sy lof and weorðmynt in ealra worulda woruld  
 a butan ende, amen.

17 über fæmnan von and. hd.? uel gydene

## XIX (24).

## Sermo ad populum.

Leofan men, understandað, þæt ærest cristenra manna  
 gehwyle ah ealra þinga mæste dearse, þæt he cunne riht  
 ongytan þurh lare and lage and gelyfan anrædlice on  
 5 god ælmihtigne, þe is waldend and wyrhta ealra gesceafta.  
 and syððan is eac þearf, þæt gehwa understande, hwanan  
 he sylf com, and hwæt he is, and to hwam he geweordan  
 sceal. of eorðan gewurðan ærest geworhte þa, ðe we  
 ealle of coman, and to eorðan we sculan ealle ge-  
 10 weorðan and syððan habban swa êce wite a butan ende,

XIX. *enthalten in BCEK, der anfang auch in M (vgl. anm.); in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt.* <sup>1</sup> *überschr. f. BC (diese homilie ohne absatz an eine andere angefügt B), Sermo item incipit predicatio M, to eallan folke K* <sup>2</sup> *L. m.] Wulfstan ārcebisceop greted freondlice þegnas on ðeode gehadode and læwede ealle gemænelice, þa ðe him betæhte sindon for gode to wissjanne. and ic bidde eow for godes lufan, þæt ge þises gewrites giman and on hwiltidum hit on gemynde habban, forðam, þeah ðe hit leohtlic::: minegung þince, hit is þeah þearflic, gime se, þe wille. Leofan men C (Wulfstan — wille. ist hom. 4 nach Wanley) || L. m. u. þ. f. M* <sup>3</sup> *gehwile CM, darüber æurice von sp. hd. E || eallra M || þearfe BCKM || godes riht BCEK* <sup>4</sup> *ongitan BCKM, darüber understonden von sp. hd. E || þ. l. and l. f. MK || lage] þurh godcunde l. C || gelifan CK || anrædlice f. MK* <sup>5</sup> *ælmihtine E, ælmihtine K || þe is w. and w. e. g.] þe ealle þinc gesceop and geworhte K || wealdend BCM || eallra M || nach gesceafta ras. von 3 oder 4 bchst. C* <sup>6</sup> *and f. C || siððan C, syþþan M, siþþan K (K hat in diesem teil der hs., s. 108—122, fast durchweg þ; wenn ð vorkommt, so wird es ausdrücklich angeführt, vgl. s. 123) || is eac þ. þ. f. M || eac] micel K || (to) understande (das to ü. d. z. von and. hd.) E || hwanon K* <sup>7</sup> *sylf f. C, es ist in C an dieser stelle eine ras. von 2 bchst. || come C || he (sylv) is B || gewyrðan B, gewurðan M, geworþan K* <sup>8</sup> *sceall M, hiermit schliesst M || forþam of K || wurðan (von and. hd. ü. d. z. C) CK || geworhte ærest C || þe BK* <sup>9</sup> *comon C || am rande von moderner hd. Hic Acps Wulfstanus diserte negat tertium locum post hanc vitam C || scylan B, sculon C, sceolan K || gewurðan C, gewyrþan K* <sup>10</sup> *siððan C || über dem ersten und zweiten swa von and. hd. odðe E || ece BCK || á B, âa O || buton C*

swa ece blisse, swa hwæder swa we on life ær geearne-  
don. eala, lytel is se fyrst þyses lifes, and lydre is, þæt  
we lufjað and on wunjað, and for oft hit wyrd radost  
forloren, þonne hit wære leofost gehealden. ac utan  
don, swa us mycel þearf is, tyljan þæs, ðe us næfre ne 5  
ateorað, lufjan godd eallum mode and eallum mægne  
and wyrcean georne his willan. his wylla is, þæt we ââ  
æfter ure agenre þearfe geornlice winnan and þæt geearn-  
jan, þæt we to gelaðode syn, þæt is heofona rice, ðæt  
he hæfd gegearwod ælcum þæra, þe his willan gewyrceð 10  
her on worulde. utan don eac, swa we þearfe agan,  
beon mildheorte and ælmesgeorne and eadmode and soð-  
fæste and unswicole and rihtwise, þæs þe we magan, on  
eallum ðingum and gedencan, hwæt we behetan, þa  
we fulluht underfengan, oðþon þa, ðe æt fulluhte ure 15  
foresprecan wæran; þæt is, þæt we woldan a god lufjan  
and on hine gelyfan and his bebodu healdan and deofol

---

<sup>1</sup> hwæder *B*, hweþer *K* || þisse *über* life *von and. hd. E*, þisum  
life *K* || geearnodon *C*, -odan *K* <sup>2</sup> litel *C* || first *C* || þises *CK* || *das*  
*li von lifes sehr undeutlich B* || and *f. C* || lidre *C* <sup>3</sup> (ealra)  
raþost *K* <sup>4</sup> ealra leofost *K* || (to) gehealden (*das to von and. hd. E*) ||  
uton *CK* <sup>5</sup> micel *BC* || tiljan *BK*, tiljan we *C* || þe *C*, *über d. z. K* ||  
ne *f. E* <sup>6</sup> god *BCK* || eallum mægene and eallum mode *K*, *über*  
eallum *jedesmal von and. hd. mid E* <sup>7</sup> (leofan) wyllan *K* || willa  
*BCK* || is *K* || â *B*, a *K* <sup>8</sup> jeornlice *K* || wunjan *K* || gegearnjan *K*  
<sup>9</sup> gelaþode *C*, geþaþode *K* || synd *B*, sindon *K*, *darüber* sundden  
*von sp. hd. E* || heof. rice] heofonan rices mirhþe *K* || þæt *CK*  
<sup>10</sup> (h)afaþ *K* || gearcod *K* || ælc *K* || þara *BC*, þæra manna *K* ||  
willa *C* || gewyrceð *B*, wircð *C*, gewyrceþ *K* <sup>11</sup> worulde *C*, worulde  
on life *K* || uton *C*, ah uton *K* || eac *BC*, *f. K* || agon *K* <sup>12</sup> ælmes-  
georne *B* <sup>13</sup> unswic. and gesibsume and *K* || þe *f. K* || we æfre *K* ||  
magon *BC*, magon don *K* <sup>14</sup> þingum *BCK* || and] uton we *K*,  
*f. CE* || gepencan *BCK* || beheton *C* || þa þa *K* <sup>15</sup> underfengon  
*BCK* || oððon *B*, oððe *C*, oþþe *K* || ða *B* || þe *BCK* || uran full. *K* ||  
ure] ura *K* <sup>16</sup> foresprecan *E* || wæron *BC*, wære *E* || and þæt  
is *E* || woldon *K* || â *BC* <sup>17</sup> hyne *K* || gelifan *C* || beboda (jorn-  
lice) *K* || *erstes a in healdan aus o K* || deofol *B*

ascunjan and his unlara georne forbugan; þis man behæt for ælcne þæra, þe fulluht underfehð. and ðeah þæt cild for geogode sprecan ne mage, þonne hit man fullað, his freonda forespræc forstent him eal þæt ylce, þe hit  
 5 sylf spræce. is þeah mâ manna, þonne þearf wære, þe þises behates gescad ne cunnan. twa word behealdað mycel: *abrenuntio* and *credo*.

## XX (44 1).

Leofan men, for ure ealra þearfe Crist com on þis lif and for ure neode deað þrowode. ær ðam timan  
 10 næs ænig man on worulde swa mære, þæt he on ân ne sceolde to helle, swa he heonan ferde, swa forð ahte deofol geweald ealles manncynnes eal for ure yldrena gewyrhtan. ac mycel geþolode ðurh his mildheortnesse Crist for ure þearfe, þa he let hine sylfne bindan and  
 15 swingan and on rode ahôn and him ægðer þurhdrifan mid isenum næglum ge fêt ge handa and swa to deaðe

~~~~~  
 1 onscunjan *K* || *das zweite a von unlara aus e B* || ðis *B* || behet (*das zweite e auf ras. und von and. hd. B*) *BCE* 2 ælc *K* || þæra *BC*, þæra manna þe *K* || þeah *BCK* 3 geogude *BC*, jegoþe *K* || specan *EK* || na *K* || mæge *B*, mæg *C* 4 forspræc *C*, forspæc *E*, for aspæc *K* || forstynt *K* || eall *B*, *f. K* || ilce *B* 5 silf *C*, *f. E* || spæce *E* || þeh *B*, *f. K* || ma manna *BC*, ma ma ma *K* || ðonne *C* 6 ðysses *B* || gescead *BK* || cunnan *BK* || behealded *E*, beheald *dash sehr undeutl. K* 7 micel *BCK* || *nach credo steht* understande se þe cunne *C*

XX. *enthalten in BCEK; in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt.* 8 To folce *CE*, To eallan folke *K*, *als überschrift* || *absatz f. B* || menn *K* || ealre *K* || þearfa *B* || and for ure ealre neode *vor* Crist *K* || ðis *C* 9 deað þr. *f. K* || geþr- *C*, þrowade *B* 10 æni *E* || worlde *C* || ân] an *B*, on *K* 11 scolde *OK* || *hinter helle steht* faran *K* || heonon *C* || ferde (of þisan life) *K* 12 manncynnes *BC*, mankinnes *K* || eall *B* || uran *K* || yldræna *K* 13 gewyrhtum *BC*, -on *K* || *ac sehr undeutlich B* || micel *BCK* || (he) geþolode (*das he ü. d. z. und von and. hd.*) *C*, geþolade *B* 14 Crist þurh his mildh. *B*, Cryst þurh his micelan mildh. *K* || þurh *BCK* || ure (ealræ) *K* || silfne *C* 15 ahon *BK* || ægðer] æiþer *K* 16 mid *ü. d. z. K* || *über isenum als gl. von sp. hd. irene E* || næglan (*das a aus u*) *K* || fet *BCK* || and hine swa *K* || to *f. B*

acwellan. ac he geswutelode swadeah þy ðriððan dæge,
þa he of deade aras, þæt he ægdres geweald hæfd ge
lifes ge deapes.

XXI (44 π = 9).

Leofan men, hwa mæg æfre oðrum furðor freond-
scype gecyðan, þonne he his agen feorh gesylle and 5
ðurh þæt his freond wið deað ahredde? ealle we scoldan
forweorðan ecan deaðe, nære þæt Crist for us deað
þrowode; ac he gebohte us þa ealle mid his deorwurðan
blode of helle wite, and hæfd nu þurh his gyfe manna
gehwylc, gif he gearnjan wylle, heofona rice. ðonne 10
ne þince us æfre to mycel, ac us mæg ââ to lytel, þæt we
godes þances to gode gedon, forðam ne cunne we næfre
him geleanjan þa ðing ealle, þe he us gedon hæfd and
dæghwamlice deð and gyt don wile, þær we betst be-
durfan, gyf we sylfe þæs gearnjan willað. 15

¹ gecwellan *K* || ah *K* || geswutelode *C* || þeah *BCK* || ðy *BC*,
darüber von sp. hd. þe *E*, on þam *K* || þriððan *BCK* ² deape
CK || æþer (*das erste e sehr undeutlich*) *K* || hæfd geweald *K* ³ deades
BC, *dahinter* him simble sy lof and wuldor â in ealra worulda
worul ð butan ende, amen. *B*

XXI. *enthalten in BCEK; in der schreibung bin ich E ge-
folgt.* ⁴ als überschriften: To folce *CE*, Larspell *B* || absatz *f. K* ||
La leofan m. *C* || meg *K* || oþran (*das a aus u*) *K* ⁵ -scipe *BC* || ge-
kyþan *K* || feorh *etwas undeutlich geworden, eine sp. hd. hat feorh
am rande nachgetr.* *B* || gesille *C* ⁶ þurh *BCK* || über wið *steht
von sp. hd.* of *E* || aredde *C*, ahrêode *K* || sceoldan *BK*, scol(d)on
(*das erste o aus u*) *C* ⁷ forwurðan *C*, forwyrþan *K* || êcan *B*
⁸ þrowade *B*, geþr- *C* || ah *K* || ða *C* || deorwyrðan (-þ-*K*) *CK*
⁹ blôde *B* || hafaþ *K* || gife *BCK* ¹⁰ gehwylc *C*, *darüber von einer
sp. hd.* gegiue *E* || gegearnjan *K* || wile *BC*, wyle *K* || heofonan *K* ||
þonne *CK* ¹¹ na *K* || næfre *C*, (n)æfre *E* || micel *CK* || ah *K* || mæg
K || â *B*, a *vor* us *K* || litel *C* ¹² þancas *K* || gôde gedôn *B* || gode
ü. d. z. K || forþam *CK* || *das e von cunne sehr undeutlich* *B* || cunna *K* ||
næfre him] him n. *K* ¹³ ealle þa þing *K* || þing *B*, þinc *C*
¹⁴ dæghw- *K* || git deþ (*git am rande von and. hd.*) *K* || git *C* ||
dôn *B* || ðar *C*, þar *K* || beðurfon (-þ-*C*) *BC* ¹⁵ gif *BCK* || silfe *C*,
f. B || gegearnjan *K* || willað *BCK*

Leofan men, utan don, swa us þearf is, beon georn-
 fulle ure agenre þearfe, geswican ure synna and forbugan
 ælc unriht and gebugan georne to rihte; and utan under-
 standan, þæt nis nan rihtra dom, þonne ure ælc oðrum
 5 beode, þæt we willan, þæt man us beode. and utan
 gefencan, þæt we habbað ænne heofonlicne fæder, and
 þæt we syndan þurh cristendom ealle gebroðra; ðy ne
 misbeode cristenra manna ænig oðrum ealles to swyðe,
 forðam eal, þæt ænig man oðrum her on unriht to hearne
 10 geded wordes oððon weorces, eal hit sceal eft mænig-
 fealdlice derjan him sylfum, butan he hit ær gebete.
 ac utan gladjan georne god ælmihtigne, habban us soðe
 sibbe and some gemæne and don â to gôðe þæne dæl,
 þe we magan, and geearnjan us mid þam êce blisse.
 15 utan gyman, þæt we urne cristendom clænlice gehealdan,
 and aweorpan ælene hæðendom and habban rihtne ge-
 leafan and lufjan cyricsocne dæges and nihtes oft and
 gelome and libban þam life, þe scrift us wisige, and

XXII. *enthalten in BCEK (die schlussworte auch in M); in der
 schreibung bin ich E gefolgt.* ¹ To folce als überschrift CE || absatz
 f. BK || Leof. m.] Ah K || uton CK || don eac CE || us þ. is] we micle
 þearfe agon K || b. g. u. a. þ. f. K ² geswican B || ura K || synna:
 (ras. von n) B, sinna C || and f. EK || forbugon K ³ erstes and f. B ||
 gebugon (das o aus e) K || uton CK || understande E, u(n)derstandan K
⁴ rihte K || oþran K ⁵ gebeode K || mann K || gebeode K || uton CK
⁶ habbaþ ealle K || heofonlicne K ⁷ þurh cristendom sindon K ||
 syndon (-i-C) BC || þi CK || na K ⁸ swide (-þ-K) CK ⁹ eall B ||
 æni E || unrihte B, rihte K ¹⁰ deþ K || wordon E || oððe (-þþ-K)
 CEK || weorces] dæda BK || eall BK || manig- BK ¹¹ silfum C,
 sylfan K || buton CK ¹² ah K || uton CK || ælmihtine E || and
 habban K ¹³ hinter gemæne steht and wiðstandan deofles larum
 eallum mægne C, and w. d. lare ealle gemæne K || a to gode C,
 to gode K || þonne BCK ¹⁴ magon C || and g. us m. þ. e. b.]
 þonne beorge we us sylfum wiþ ece wite and geearnjaþ us heofon-
 rice K || and von and. hd. E, f. C || ece C ¹⁵ uton CK || giman CK ||
 healdan K ¹⁶ aworpan B, awurpan CK || hæpendom C, æpenþen-
 dom K || das zweite and f. E || hæbbe K || rihtan E ¹⁷ cirics- C ||
 o. a. gel. f. K ¹⁸ (ure) scrift (das ure ü. d. z. von and. hd.) E,
 Crist C || gewisige C, wissaþ K

â ad and wedd wærllice healdan and freolstida and
 fæstentida rihtlice understandan and ure ælmessan georn-
 llice dælan and gelæstan blidum mode gode þa gerihta,
 þe him to gebyrjan, þæt is se têoda dæl ealra þæra
 dinga, þe he us on ðysum lænan life to forlæten hæfd, 5
 and ure frumgripan gangendes and weaxendes, and
 geearnjan us mid þam lytlum mycle mare us sylfum to
 þearfe. ðonne is þætoeacan gyt to understandenne, þæt
 we eac eadmodlice eal gelæstan on geargerihtan, þæt ure
 yldran hwilum ær gode behetan, ðæt is sulhælmessan 10
 and rompenegas and cyricseattas and leohtgescota, and
 se, ðe þæt ded, þæt ic ymbe spece, he ded him sylfum
 mycle ðearfe. and þæt is witodlice ful soð, gelyfe se,
 ðe wylle, an tima cymð ure æghwylcum, þæt us wære
 leofre, þonne eal, þæt we on worulde wiðæftan us læfað, 15
 þær we â worhton þa hwile, þe we mihtan, georne, þæt

~~~~~  
 1 a K, f. C, *darüber æure von sp. hd. E* || wed BC, wed(d)  
 K || *hinter wedd steht* and (f. K) word and weorc CEK || heoldon  
 K || *zweites* and f. CEK || frost- K 2 ælmissan K || jeornlice K  
 3 bliþan K || gerihitu B 4 gebirjan CK, gebyrige E || þæt is — 5 hæfd  
 f. K || teoda BC || þara BC 5 þinga BC || þysum B, þisum C || *über*  
 to forlæten *steht von and. hd. gelæned E* 6 *über frumgr. steht von*  
*and. hd. wesmes E* || wexendes BK 7 gegearnjan K || litlum C,  
 lytlan K || m. m.] ece blisse K || mycele (-i- C) BC || us sylf- — 8 -stan-  
 denne f. K || silfum C 8 þonne BC || þar C || git C 8-9 þæt we e.  
 e. eal] and uton gyman eac þæt we K 9 eall B || on gearg-  
 f. K || -rihtum BC 10 hwilan *undeutl. K* || þæt OK || suluh- K  
 11 -pænegas C || *das zweite* and f. K || ciric- C || -gesceola (*das a*  
*aus e K*) BK 12 *über se steht von and. hd. þe E* || þe CK || *erstes*  
 þæt f. K || ymbe] eme K || sprece C || silfum C, sylfan K 13 micle B,  
 micle CK || þearfe BCK || gewitodlice K, witod B || ful f. B ||  
 gel. se ðe w.] þæt ic nu seggan wille B || gelife C || *über se steht*  
*von and. hd. þe E* 14 þe CK || wille CK || ure æg- *darüber von sp.*  
*hd. us alle E* || uran K || æghwilcum C, æighwilcan K 15 eall BK ||  
 worlde C, wurulde K || wiðæftan] æfter K, *darüber von and. hd.*  
 æfter E || us þonne B 16 þar C, þæt K, *über þær von and. hd.*  
 þæt E || ââ CE, a K || worhtan B || þa hw. — 114 1 licode] godes willan  
 georne þa hwile, þe we mihton K || mihton BC || georne f. B

god licode. ac þænne we sculan habban anfeald lean  
 þæs, þe we on life ær geworhton. wa ðam þonne, þe ær  
 geearnode helle wite. ðær is ece bryne grimme gemencged,  
 and ðær is ece gryre, ðær is êce æce, and ðær is sor-  
 5 gung and sargung and â singal heof, þær is wanung and  
 granung, ðær is yrmda gehwylc and ealra deofla gedring.  
 wa ðam, þe þær sceal wunjan on wite; betere him wære,  
 þæt he man nære æfre geworden, þonne he gewurde.  
 nis se man on life, þe areccan mæge ealle þa yrmda,  
 10 þe se gebidan sceal, se ðe on ða witu ealles behreosêð;  
 and hit is ealles þe wyrse, þe his ænig ende ne cymð  
 æfre to worulde. ðyder sculan manslagan, and ðider  
 sculan mânsworan, þyder sculan æwbrecan and ða fulan

~~~~~

¹ ah *K* || þonne *BCK* || scylan *B*, sculon *C*, sceolan *K* || *über*
 sceolan *steht* soðlice *K* || andfeald *C* ² ðæs *C* || ðe *B* || wê *B* || on
 (pisse) life (*das* pisse *ü. d. z. von and. hd.*) *E* || geworhtan *BK* || þam
CK || *hinter* þonne *steht* þæs þe he æfre geboren wearþ *K* ³ geêar-
 node *C*, gegearnode *K* || þar *CK* || brine *C* || gemænged *C*, gemenmen-
 ged *K* ⁴ ðær is *f.* *K* || þær *B*, þar *C* || êce *B* || grire *C* || þær *B*, and
 þar *CK* || êce ece *BC*, ece and ece *K* || þær *B*, þar *CK* || sarg. a.
 sorg. *B* ⁵ sarg.] sarung *K* || â s. h.] þar is singal heofung *K* || a *B* ||
über singal *als gl. von sp. hd.* æure *E* || hêof *B* || *nach* heof *steht*
 ðær is benda bite and dynta dyne, ðær is wyrma slite and ealra
 wædla gripe *B* || and þar *CK* || wanung a. granung *K* ⁶ þær *B*,
 and þar *C*, and ðær *E*, and *K* || is *f.* *K* || gehwile *C* || ealra *B* ||
 deofla] þara fulra gasta *K* || geþring *B*, -ngc *C*, -ncg *K* || *hinter* ge-
 þring *steht* þar is geomerung and wædlung and a singal þoterung *K*
⁷ þam *CK* || ðær *B*, þar *C* || scel *K* || wite *CK* ⁸ man n. æ. gew.]
 næfre mann geboren nære *K* || þanne *K* || *über* gewurde *von and. hd.*
 wære *E* ⁹ nis — ¹⁰ sceal *f.* *K* || and nis *CE* || *über* life *steht* pisse
von and. hd. *E* || *über* areccan *von sp. hd.* tellen *E* ¹⁰ se *f.* *C*, *ü. d.*
z. von sp. hd. þe *E* || gebidan *B* || *über* se *von sp. hd.* þe *E* || þe
CK || þa *BCK* || wita *K* || bereosêð *C*, gehreoseþ *K* ¹¹ ðe *C* || ænig
zweimal; das zweite mal radiert B, f. K ¹² æfre ma *K* || worlde *C* ||
 ðyder — 115 ⁴ gebetan *f. B* || sculon *C*, sceolan *K* || þider *das zweite mal*
C, þyder *K* ¹³ sculon *jedesmal C*, sceolan *jedesmal K* || mansworan *C*,
 manswican *K* || *hinter* mansw. *steht* and þa heora hlaford beswicap
 (on ealles folces neode) and hine forlætaþ his feonda(n) to handa

forlegenan, ðider sculan wiccan and bearnmyrðran, ðider
 sculan þeofas and ðeodscadan, ryperas and reaferas and,
 hrædest to secganne, ealle þa mânfullan, þe god gremjað,
 butan hy geswican and ðe deoppor gebetan. for godes
 lufan we biddað manna gehwylcne, þæt he beþence 5
 georne hine sylfne. utan gecyrran georne fram synnum
 and god biddan inweardre heortan, þæt he us gebeorge
 wið þone egsan. utan forfleon geornlice mân and mordor
 and manslihtas, stala and strudunga and searacræftas,
 and utan scyldan wið forliger and wið æghwylce fylðe, 10
 and utan lufjan riht georne and ælc unriht ascunjan.
 utan andettan ure synna urum scrifan þa hwile, þe we
 magan and motan, and betan and a geswican and ðon
 to gôðe swa mycel, swa we mæst magan; þonne beorge
 we us sylfum wið ece wite and gearnjað us heofona rice. 15

[::to::: wealde *am rande von and. hd.*] þonne him mæst neod biþ
 (and) *K* || þider *C* || eawbrecan *K* || þa *CK*

¹ ðider — -myrðran *f. K* || þider *das erste mal C* || sculon *C* ||
 -mirðran *C* || þider *C*, and þyder *K* ² sculon *C*, sceolan *K* || þeafas
K || þeodsceadan (-þ- *K*) *CK* || ryp. a. reaf. *f. K* || riperas *C* ³ radost
 (-þ- *K*) *CK* || secgenne *K* || þa] þu *K* || manf- *CK* || græmjað *C*,
 gremjaþ (her on life) *K* ⁴ buton *CK* || hi *CK* || geswicon *K* || þe
CK || deop.] deowwer *K* ⁵ lufon *K* || ic bidde *B* || manna — ⁶ sylfne
f. B || gehwilcne *C* ⁶ jorne *K* || silfne *C*, sylfne (ær to late *von*
and. hd. ü. d. z.) *K* || uton *CK* || gecirran *C* || sinnum *C*, sinnan *K*
⁷ mid inweardere *K* || gebyrge *B*, *darüber von sp. hd.* ischilde *E*
⁸ ðone *C* || egsan *BK*, *darüber von and. hd.* ece deað *E* || *hinter*
egesan am rande von and. hd. helle wites broga : *K* || utan — ¹¹ ascun-
 jan *f. B* || uton *CK* || mân *K* || mord *C* ⁹ strudunga *C*, leasun(c)ga
K || sarocr- *K* ¹⁰ uton *C*, uton us *K* || forligre *E* || æghwilc *C*,
 ælce *K* || filde *C* ¹¹ uton *CK* ¹² uton *CK*, *mit utan fängt M wider*
an || a(n)dettan *K* || sinna *CK*, misdæda and synna *M* || urum scr.
f. CEKM || ða *M* || hwyle *M* ¹³ magon *KM* || moton *CM* || betan georne
 swa ure scrift us wisige and *M* || a] uton *M*, *f. E* || geswica(n *von and.*
hd.) *K*, geswican æfre ælces yfeles *M* || and ðon — ¹⁴ magan *f. K*
^{13.14} don to gôðe *B*, don to gode *CM* ¹⁴ s. m. s.] þone dæl þe *M* ||
 micel *C* || mæst *f. M* || magon *CM* || gebyrge *B*, (ge)beorge (*das ge*
von and. hd.) *C*, gebeorge *M* ¹⁵ silfum *C*, sylfan *K* || wiþ *MK* || ece
 wite *BC* || gearnjan *M*, gegearnjaþ *K* || heofena *B*, heofonan *K*,

XXIII (47).

Utan gelæstan ælce geare ure sulhælmessan fiftene niht on ufan eastran and ure geogude teoþunge be pentecosten and ure eordwæstma be emnihte odde huru be ealra halgena mæssan, and seo ælc heordþening agifen
 5 be Petres mæssedæg to ðam biscopstole ælce geare and ciricsceattas to Martinus mæssan and leohtgesceot þreowa

~~~~~  
 êce C || rice C || *hinter rice steht* mid þam eall wealdendan Criste, drihten us to ðam gefylste, amen M, *hiermit schliesst M.*

XXIII. *enthalten in BCK (in B folgt es ohne absatz auf 115<sup>15</sup>, in C steht es als selbständige hom. hinter hom. 51, in K hinter hom. 30), es steht ausserdem noch einmal in B an anderer stelle, nämlich mitten in hom. 37 (p. 47 der hs.), ich führe die varianten auch hier an und bezeichne sie mit b; in der schreibung bin ich B gefolgt.* || To eallum folce C, To e. folke K *als überschr.* || absatz f. Bb || Utan gelæstan] Vs gebyrðed (*das a von and. hd.*) þæt we ælces þinges ure geogude teodunge rihtlice gode be-tæcan b, Leofan men, ælcne þara ic bidde, þe godes ege hæbbe, þæt he understande his agene þearfe, gelæste gode þa gerihtu, þe him to gebirgan on geargerihtum, þæt is C, Ælcne mann ic bidde, þe ænigne godes ege hæbbe (mid him sylfan *ü. d. z. von and. hd.*), þæt he gelæste gode þa gerihtu, þe him to gebyreþ on gerlicum rihtum, þæt is K || ælcan gere K, f. b || suluh- K || XV bC, fyftine K <sup>2</sup> nihtan K || ufon K || eastron K || geogude] jeoþaþ K || teodunge b, teoþinge C <sup>3</sup> ure eordw.] cornteodung b || and cornteodung be e. o. latest be e. h. m. and æfre þone teodan æcer, ealswa seo sulh hit gegā *hinter* ælce geare b || westma C || odde h. be e. h. m. f. B <sup>4</sup> sy bC, sig K || heordþ.] rompænig C, rompenig K <sup>5</sup> Petrus bC || -dæge K || to d. b. æ. g.] æiþer ge uppon lande ge on ælcan porte be fullan wite K, f. C || *am rande rechts* 7 ::::: d ::::: scirb ::: gel : ser ::: nu ::: 7 nis þar nan oder bot to þam men, þe hine æt ::: buton þ he fare to Rome 7 bringe þone penig to Sc Petres weofode 7 nime gewrit æt papan sidðan 7 ::: þe he to hyrd þam scir.ð. 7 beo him sidðan sacles *von and. hd. mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter* æiþer K || þam b <sup>5-6</sup> and c. to M. m. f. C <sup>6</sup> cyrics- bK || to] on K || Martynæs mæssandæge K || *am rande links vor* on Martynæs *steht von and. hd.* me scel gelæstan K || and f. K || leohtg. þ. on g.] þreowa leohtgescota B, f. K || -gescot C, -gesceota b || þriwa C

on geara: ærest healfpeningwurd wexes to candelmaessan  
 and eft on easteræfen and þridan side to ealra halgena  
 maessan. and healde man ælces sunnandæges freolsunge  
 fram sæternesdæges none oð monandæges lihtinge and  
 ælcne oðerne mæssedæg, swa he beboden beo. sunnan- 5  
 daga cypinge we forbeodað eac eornostlice and ælc  
 folgemot, butan hit for mycelre nyðpearfe sy. and þæt  
 man ælc beboden fæsten healde, sy hit ymbrenfæsten,  
 sy hit lenctenfæsten, sy hit elles oðer fæsten, mid ealre  
 geornfulnessse; and to Scā Marian maessan ælcere and 10  
 to ælces apostoles maessan fæsten, butan Philippi et  
 Jacobi we ne beodað nan fæsten for ðam easterlican  
 freolse; and ælces frigidæges fæsten, butan hit freols  
 sy. and we forbeodað ordal and aðas freolsdagum and  
 ymbrendagum and lenctendagum and rihtfæstendagum 15  
 and fram *aduentum domini* oð *octabas epiphanie* and fram

~~~~~

¹ ærest — ³ maessan] þis is Cristes agen gafol, and þyses ah
 manna gehwylc micle pearfe, þæt he geornlice eall þis gelæste
B, f. CK ³ ælces *f. B* || -unga *Bb*, -unge *K* ⁴ lihtinge *b*,
 lyhtinge *K* ⁵ mæssand- *K* || and sunnand- *b* ⁶ -dæges *C* ||
 cipinge *C*, cypinige (*das erste n aus r*) *K* || eac e. *f. CK* || and æ.
 folcg. *f. K* ⁷ -gemot *b* || buton *CK* || micelre *CK* || neod- *bCK*,
 -pearf *K* || si *C*, sig *K* || *hinter* si *steht* þæt man nyde scule *C* || and]
 and we forbeodað *C*, and we beodaþ *K* ⁸ *hinter* healde *steht* and
 hit namman na tobrece, butan hit beo for untrumnesse *K* || si *K* ||
 -ymbrem *K* ⁹ si *K* || lengten *C* || sy h. oðer fæsten *hinter* ymbrenf.
CK || si *K* || elles *f. CK* || *hinter* oðer fæsten *steht* and frigidæges
 (fridæges *K*) fæsten *CK* ¹⁰ jornf- *K* || and to Scā — ¹³ freols
 sy *f. CK* || *hinter* ælcere *steht* we scylan fæstan *B* ¹¹ butan to
 Phil- *b* ¹⁴ we forb. *f. B* || o. a. a.] aðas and ordal and wifunga *B* ||
 ordol *C* || *am rande hinter* aðas *von and. hd.* and wifunga *b* || *hinter*
 aðas *steht* and ælc healic geflit *CK*, æfre syndan tocwedene *B* || on
 freols- *K* ¹⁵ y. a. l. a. rihtf.] rihtymbrendagum *B*, rihtyberd- *C*,
 on rihtymbrenum fæstend- *K* ¹⁶ and fram aduentum — 118¹ sep-
 tuagessima] and for feowertinum nyhtan ær haligan dæge *K* || *domini*]
domini ær middanwintra æt feowertyne niht ofer þa tid .i. usque *C* ||
 oð *f. C* || epiphania *C*

septuagessima oð fiftene niht ofer eastran. and beo on þam halgan tidan, eallswa hit riht is, eallum cristenum mannum sib and sôm gemæne, and ælc sacu getwæmed. and eac we lærað, þæt cristenra manna gehwyle under-
 5 stande, þæt he æfter forðsiðe butan sawulsceatte ne liege on mynstre, ac gelæste man â þone sawulsceat æt openum pytte. we biddað for godes lufan, þæt ælc cristen man understande georne his agene þearfe, forðam ealle we scylon ænne timan gebidan, þonne us wære leofre,
 10 þonne eall, þæt on middanearde is, þær we a worhtan

~~~~~

<sup>1</sup> -gesima *b* || oð] ær halgan dæge *C* || fiftene] XIII *C*, feowertynum *K* || nihtum *K* || ofer east.] beon ge eastrode *b*, on ufan e. *K* || eastron *C* || mit eastran *schliesst die übereinstimmung der hss. Bb mit CK; die partie, die jetzt folgt, 118<sup>1</sup>—119<sup>11</sup> weicht von der entsprechenden stelle in den beiden hss. CK sehr ab; ich lasse diese hier folgen.* and we lærað, þæt nan cristen man ne beo buton sawulsceatte. and we lærað, þæt cristenra manna gehwile beo arful fæder and meder and beo on gebeorge earmum wudewum and steopcildum and godes þeowum and godes þearfum. leofan men, uton on ælce wisan georne gode gecweman, þonne geearnige we us silfum ece myrhde, and seo us gelæsted æfre to worlde *C*, and we :::: beodaþ, þæt nan cristen mann ne beo butan sawulsceatte (þe hit gelæstan mæi *ü. d. z. von and. hd.*) [and git *auf rasur*] we læraþ, þæt ælc cristen man beo arful fæder and meder and beo on gebeorhge earmum wydewum (*das y aus u*) and steopcildum and godes þeawum and godes þearfan. uton (nu *ü. d. z. von and. hd.*) on ælce wisan georne gode gecweman, þonne beorge we us sylfan wið ece wite and gegearnjaþ us heofonan rice. god ælmihtig us gefultume, þæt we hit gehealdan motan, þæt we motan hecuman to þam ecan life, and wite ælc .b. be þam, þe he wille beon wiþ god geborgen, and wiþ Scē Peter, þæt ælc penig cume forþ of þam romfeo on his .b.scire and siþþan þam ærce.b. to handa on Cristes cyrcean; and, locahwa hit gewanje, þæt hit forþ na cume þam arce.b. to handa [:: si hit pr:: *stre am rande von and. hd.*], si he Judas gefera, þe Crist belæwde, amen *K* || *hinter eastran steht* and on herfeste *und auf beiden seiten ein senkrechter strich B* || and beo — <sup>3</sup>getwæmed *f. b* <sup>4</sup>and *f. B* || lærað eornostlice *b* <sup>5</sup>sawls-*b* <sup>6</sup>on mynstre ne l. *b* <sup>7</sup>ic bidde *B*, leofan men, eac ic bidde *b* <sup>9</sup>scylan *b* || gebidan *b* <sup>10</sup>â worhton *b*

þa hwile, þe we mihton, georne godes willan; ac þonne we scylan habban anfeald lean þæs, þe we on life ær geearnoden. utan beon arfulle fæder and meder and beon on gebyrge earmum wudewum and steopcildum and helpan georne earmum mannum, ælþeodigum and utan cymenum. utan hlywan ofcalene and wæfan nacode and syllan mete þam gehingredum and drenc þam ofþyrstum. utan frefrjan ahwæne and hyrtan ormode, alysan gehæfte, gif us to ðam gehagje; and seoce geneosjan and forðferede þearfan mildheortlice cestjan and syððan bebyrjan. se ðe þus deð, he deð him sylfum micle þearfe.

## XXIV (56, 45, 46).

Utan don eac, swa we gyt læran willað; utan beon â urum hlaforde holde and getreowe and æfre eallum mihtum his wurdscipe ræran and his willan wyrcan, forðam eall, þæt we æfre for rihtlafdorde hold, eal we hit doð us sylfum to mycelre þearfe, forðam ðam bið witodlice god hold, þe bið his hlaforde rihtlice hold; and eac ah hlaforda gehwyle þæs for micle þearfe, þæt

~~~~~  
¹ ac — ³ geearnoden *f. B* ³ ac utan *b* || beon — meder and *f. b* ⁴ gebýrge *b* ⁶ uta *das erste mal B* || cumenum *b* ⁸ ormôde *b* ⁹ þam onhagige *b* || gen(e)osjan *b* ¹⁰ cystjan *b* ¹¹ mit þearfe *schliesst das stück in b*

XXIV. *enthalten in BCEK (in B schliesst es sich ohne absatz an das vorhergehende an, in CEK folgt es ohne absatz auf 115¹⁵; vgl. anm.). in der schreibung bin ich B gefolgt.* ¹² Utan — wil-
 lað] And get ic eow læran wille *B* || Uton *CK* || eac] git *K* ||
 git *CK* || utan *f. CEK* || be(on) *K* ¹³ â *hinter* hlaforde *CE, f. K* ||
 kinhlaforde *K* || hold *K* || getrywe *CE*, getriwed (*das d sehr klein von and. hd.*) *K* || æfre *f. CEK* || eallan *K* ¹⁴ mihte *K* || his] heora *C* || weordscype *E*, wyrþscype (*das zweite y aus i*) *K* || aræran *C*, uparæran *K* || and his w. w. *f. K* || his] heora *C* || rihtlice wyrcan *CE*
¹⁵ eall — ¹⁶ þearfe *f. CEK* ¹⁶ forðam *f. B* || þam *CEK* ¹⁷ ge-
 witodl- *K* || hold: *das erste mal (ras. von e) B*, hold *aus hord E* || ðe *C* ||
 rihtlice his hlaf. *K* ¹⁸ and *f. B* || eac *f. K* || gehwile *C* || þæs for] swiðe *C*, swyðe *E*, swiþe *K* || micle *CK*

he his men rihtlice healde. and we biddað and beodað,
 þæt godes þeowas, þe for urne cynehlaford and for eal
 cristenfolc þingjan scylan and be godra manna ælnessan
 libbað, þæt hy þæs georne earnjan, libban heora lif swa,
 5 swa bec him wisjan, and swa, swa heora ealdras hym
 tæcan, and began heora þeowdom georne, þonne magon
 hy ægþer ge hym sylfum wel fremjan ge eallum cristenum
 folce. and we biddað and beodað, þæt ælc cild sy binnan
 þrittigum nihtum gefullad; gif hit þonne dead weorðe
 10 butan fulluhte, and hit on preoste gelang sy, þonne
 ðolige he his hædes and dædbete georne; gif hit þonne
 þurh maga gemeleaste gewyrðe, þonne þolige se, ðe hit
 on gelang sy, ælcere eardwununge and wræcnige of earde
 oððon on earde swiðe deope gebete, swa biscop him
 15 tæce. eac we lærað, þæt man ænig ne læte unbiscopod
 to lange; and witan þa, ðe cildes onfôn, þæt heo hit

¹ *hinter* healde *steht* þæt he na gebeode heom unriht: (*ras. von e*)
 to micel *K* || ic bidde and beode *B*, we lærað and beodað *C*, we l. and we
 beod. *E*, we beod. and l. *K* ² urne cyneh.] :rn: hlaford ::::: (*nach*
hlaford ras. von 6 oder 7 bchst., es scheint 7 for eal noch einmal ge-
standen zu haben) *K* ³ cristenan folc(e) *K* || sculon *C*, -an *E*, sceolan
K || goddra *C*, goddera *K* ⁴ hi *CEK* || ðæs *E* || jearnjan *K* ⁵ bec him]
 heom (*am rande vom schreiber nachgetr.*) bec us (*das us radiert, aber*
noch deutlich zu lesen C), heom heora bec *K* || wisjað *C*, wiss(j)an *K* ||
 swa swa *f. CEK* || hym *hinter* swa *B*, heom *CEK* ⁶ bigan *K* ||
 swyþe jorne *K* || magan *E* ⁷ hi *CK* || ægðer *CE*, æiþer *K* || heom
CEK || silfum *C*, sylfan *K* || ge] and *K* ⁸ and] eac *K* || ic bidde
 and beode *B* || biddað and *f. CEK* || sig *K* || binnon *C* ⁹ þrittigum
K, XXX *E*, seofan *B* || gefullod *CEK* || gyf *E*, and gif *K* ||
 þonne hit *E* || wurðe *CE*, wirþe *K* ¹⁰ buton *CK* || gelang *K* ||
 si *K* ¹¹ þolige *CE*, þolje *K* || hades *CEK* || dedbete *E* || jorne *K*
¹² gimeliste *C*, gymeleaste *E*, jymeleaste *K* || wýrðe *C*, weorðe *E* || þolige]
 wite *C*, wite *EK* || þe *CK* || h. on] on hit *K* ¹³ sig *K* || ælcere e. a. w. of e.
 o. on e.] gif (gyf *E*) he his silfes (-y- *EK*) recce (recge *E*), þæt he
CEK (*in K steht dies hinter tæce*) || ælcere (*das æ aus e*) *B* ¹⁴ swyðe
 (-þ- *K*) *EK* || bete *K* || biscop] .ð. *K* ¹⁵ ic lære *B*, we beodað (-þ *K*)
CEK || man] me *K* || *hinter* ænig *steht ü. d. z. von and. hd.* cild *B*,
 ænig man *K* || na *K* || læte *CEK* || unbiscopod *CE*, unbisceow *K*
¹⁶ witon *C* || ða *C* || þe *C*, þa *K* || onfon *CE*, onfoþ *K* || hi *CK*, hy *E*

on rihtan geleafan gebringan and on gôdan þeawan and
 on þearflican dædan and â forð on hit wisjan to ðam,
 þe gode licige and his sylfes ðearf sy; þonne beoð heo
 rihtlice ealswa hy genamode beoð, godfæderas, gif hy
 heora godbearn gode gestrynað. 5

(45) God is ure ealra fæder, and he gecyðde þæt þa,
 þa he asende his agen bearn hider, Crist of heofenum,
 and her weard man geboren þurh þæt clæne mæden,
 Scā Marian, and he for eall mancyn deað þrowade and
 us ealle þa þurh his deað alyside of ecan deaðe and 10
 us gestrynde to ecum life. ðurh clæne mæden Crist
 weard geboren, and þurh clæne fulluht we syndon cristene
 gewordene; þæt we scylon eac on ealre clænnesse healdan,
 gif we aht gefaran scylan. Crist þrowade for us synleas,
 þonne mote wê be gewyrhtum fela for urum synnum 15

~~~~~  
<sup>1</sup> bringan *K* || godan *CEK* || þeawan *E*, dædan *K* <sup>2</sup> þearflicum *K* || *hinter* þearfl. d. *steht* and tæcan heom pater noster and credo in deum *K* || a *CK* || on *f.* *K* || wisjan] wenjan *K* || þam *EK* <sup>3</sup> g. l. a. h. s. d.] heom (him *darüber von and. hd.*) þearflic *K* || licje *E* || silfes *C* || þearf *CE* || sig *K* || *hinter* sy *steht* and tæcan him pater noster and credon *CE* || hi *CK*, hy *E* <sup>4</sup> rihtl-*f.* *B* || ealswa hy *f.* *K* || hi *C* || beoð *f.* *K* || gyf *E* || hi *C*, hig *K* <sup>5</sup> -bearn *K* || *hinter* gestrynaþ *am rande* hali drihten gemiltsje us eall, *dicht hinter eall ist der rand abgeschnitten K, mit gestrynað schliesst die predigt in CEK; vgl. anm.*

<sup>6</sup> God — 122 <sup>10</sup> amen (*in BK enthalten, vgl. anm.*) *schliesst sich in B ohne absatz an das vorhergehende an, in K erscheint es in etwas abweichender gestalt und zerfällt in zwei selbständige homilien (45 und 46 bei Wanley)* || To eallum folke als *überschr.* *K* || God] Georne we witan, þæt god *K* || ura *K* || *hinter* fæder *steht* and we geswuteljaþ, swa we pater noster singað, þæt we þæs gelyfaþ *K* || *hinter* gec. þæt *steht* ful mildelice *K* <sup>7</sup> Crist *hinter* asende *K* || bearn: *K* || heofonum *K* <sup>8</sup> werþ *K* || þæt *f.* *B* <sup>9</sup> he *f.* *K* || eal *K* || mankin *K* || syþþan deaþ *K* || *hinter* þrowade *steht* ealswa ic ær sæde *B* <sup>10</sup> deaþ us *K* <sup>11</sup> us ges.] gerymde us *K* || ecan *K* <sup>12</sup> sind *K* <sup>13</sup> þæt] and *K* || sceolan *K* || us eac *K* <sup>14</sup> sceolan *K* || and utan gemunan eac gelome, þæt Crist *K* || þrowode *K* || swyþe sinleas *K* <sup>15</sup> motan *K* || we *K* || huru feala *K* || sinnum hwilan *K*

þrowjan and þoljan and æt gode geearnjan, þæt he us þurh his micelan mildheortnesse huru wið ecne deað ahredde and us on ðam toweardan life reste geunne.

- (46) Utan dôn, swa us mycel þearf is, habban us â on  
 5 gemynde þone timan, þe us toweard is. ðonne se earma lichama and seo sawel hi todælað, þonne us forlætað ealle ure weoruldfreond and nede scylon: ne magon hy us þonne ænige gôde, ac bið æt gode anum gelang eal, hwæt we gefaran scylon. him symle sy lof and wuldor  
 10 in ealra worulda woruld â butan ende, amen.

## XXV (50).

### To folce.

Leofan men, understandað ærest, hu mycel þearf is cristenum mannum, þæt hy heora fulluhtes gescâð witan,

~~~~~  
 1 þoljan and ealles we sceolan gode þancjan, gif we riht doþ 7 æt him gegearnjan *K* || us *steht hinter* mildh. *K* 2 mic- *f. B* || huru *f. K* 3 ahr-] gescylde *K* || geunne. uton on ælcne wisan nu georne gode gecweman, þonne beorge we us sylfe wiþ ece wite (7) gegearnjaþ us heofonan rice *K*

4 To eallan *f. K* || *abs. f. B* || U. d. s. us m. þ. is] Uton beon geore þancole on ælce wisan to ure agenre þearfe and geswican ura sinna and *K* || us *f. K* || a *K* 5 *am rande hinter* to *von* toweard *steht* geor: fulle *v. a. h. K* || ð.] þæt is þonne *K* 6 tod.] totwæmaþ *K* || þonne we witon ful georne, þæt us forl. 7 nyde sculan 7 e(a)lle u. woruldfrynd ne m. hi *K* 8 ænigan gode ah *K* || eall *K* 9 hw.] þæt *K* || sceolan *K* || him — 10 amen] uton þæt geþencan oft and gelome and god lufjan mid inwerdere heortan ofor ealle oþre þing and his willan wyrcan, swa we geornost magon. þonne geleanað he hit (us) on þam ecan life on þære heofonlicere blisse a butan ende *K*

XXV. *enth. in CEK. in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt. was ich zu s. 108 6 über den gebrauch von þ in K bemerkte, gilt nicht mehr; vgl. anm.* 11 To eallum *f. K* 12 L. m. habbað æfre anrædne geleafan on ænne god and under- *CE* || menn *K* || -standan *C* || ær.] geornlice *CE* || micel *CK* || is *hinter* man. *E* 13 eallum cr. *K* || hi *C* || -scad *C*, -scead *K*

and þæt hy rihtne geleafan cunnan and ðæne fæstrædlice healdan. forðam nah ænig man mid rihte to fulljanne hæþenne man, gyf he ylde and andgyt hæfd, þæt he geleornjan mæg, hwæt fulluht mæne, and hwæt riht geleafa sy, ær þam byre, þe he wite eal, hwæt hit behealde; 5 ac syððan he bið fulluhtes wel wyrðe, syððan he mid rihtan geleafan hit wel understanded. ðonne agan þa micle þearfe, þe on geogode gefullode weorþað, þæt hi georne leornjan, þæt hy heora fulluhtes gescad witan, syðþan hy ða ylde and þæt andgyt habbað, þæt hy 10 leornjan magan. forðam se man, þe ne can þæs gescād, he ne færð naht, butan he geleornige, þæt he cunne his cristendom witan. ac þæt bið cristenes mannes þearf, þæt he smeage ââ ymbe cristendom georne and acsje georne, hwæt him sy to ðonne and hwæt to forganne, 15 and smeage gelome, hu þeos woruld ærest gewurde, and swa forð, þæt he wite, hu Crist to mannum come, and eal, hwæt he on life adreah for ure þearfe, and hu he

1 and *f. C* || hi *CK* || cunnan *C* || þone *C*, þæne *K* || fæstræd-*CK* 2 haldan *E* || -þam *K* || fulgenne *K* 3 hæðene *C* || mann *K*, *dahinter* to rade butan (-on *C*) þe (ðe *C*) nearwre neod geweorde (-wurde *C*) *CE* || gif *CK* || -git *CK* 4 leornjan mæg *K* 5 sig *K* || ær þ. b. þe] ne huru ær he geleornje (-nige *C*) þæt *CE* || eall *K* || *hinter* behealde *steht* ne beo man þæs fulluhtes to ræd *C*, ne beo man þæs fulluhtes to hræd butan oferneod geweorde *E* 6 ac] ah *K* || siððan *CK* || sið- *C* 7 rihtes *K* || wæl *K* || -standænt *aus* -standan *K* || þonne *CK* || ða *C* 8 micle *CK* || geogode *C*, george *K* || -fullede (*das letzte e von and. hd.*) *K* || wurdað *C*, wyrðaþ *K* || hig *C* 9 jorne *K* || þæt hy h. f. g. w. *f. K* || hi *C* 10 siððan *CK* || hi *K* || þa *CK* || ylða *K* || þæt *f. K* || -git *CK* || hig *C*, hi *K* 11 magon *CK* || -þam *K* || na *K* || -scad *CK*, *dahinter* ne næfd (nafad *C*) rihtne geleafan *CE* 12 gefærð *E* || buton *C* || cunne h. c. w.] hine cunne and hine syððan (sið- *C*) rihtlice healde *CE* 13 ac þæt] a *K* 14 smeage] mæge *K*, *darüber von me. hd.* þenche *E* || ââ] a *K* || jorne *und darüber von and. hd.* smægan *K* || axsige *C*, axje *K* 15 jorlice gehadode menn *K* || sig *K* || and *f. K* || forgagenne *K* 16 smæge *K* || gel.] georne *E* || world *C* || -wyrðe *K* 17 become *K* 18 eall *K* || hwæt] þæt *K* || (a)dreh *K* || ure þ.] urum sinnum *K* || hu *ü. d. z. von and. hd.* *K*

for us deað þrowode, and hu he of deaðe aras, and hu
 he to heofonum astah, and hu he þanan eft to ðam
 miclum dome cymð, þe we ealle to sculon. on þam dome
 witodlice he eowað us his blodjan sidan and his þyrlan
 5 handa and ðæne þyrnenan helm and ða sylfan rode, þe
 he for ure neode on ahangen wæs, and wile þonne
 anrædlice witan æt us, hu we him þæt geleanodon, and
 hu we urne cristendom gehealden habban. wel þam
 þonne, þe hyne wel gehealden hæfd, and wa ðam þonne,
 10 þe his ær nolde giman, swa swa he sceolde. ac utan
 don, swa us mycel þearf is, habban æfre fulne hiht on
 god ælmihtigne and rihtne geleafan and lufjan hine ofer
 ealle oþre þing and his wyllan wyrcan, swa we
 geornost magon, þonne habbað we heofonan rice a buton
 15 ænde, amen.

~~~~~

<sup>1</sup> fur us d. þ.] on rode ahangen weardað *E* || hu he of — <sup>2</sup> astah] he to heofonum astah and hu he of deaðe aras *E* <sup>3</sup> þanan eft *f. K* || þanon *C* || þam *K* <sup>4</sup> miclan *C*, micelan *K* || þe] þær *K* || sceolan *K* || on] to *und darüber von and. hd.* on domes dæge *K* || ðam *C* || *über dome von and. hd.* gan *K* <sup>5</sup> eow(ð) *K* || blodigan *CK* || his (*das zweite mal*) *ü. d. z. K* <sup>6</sup> þone *CK* || þyrnan *K* || þa *CK* || silfan *C* <sup>7</sup> ure n. on ah. w.] us on þrowode (deað) *K* || wyle *K* <sup>8</sup> *über anrædl. als gl. instanter E* || geleanodan *K*, *darüber von me. hd.* izeolden *E* <sup>9</sup> cristendon *K* || gehealdan *E*, (ge)healdan *K* || þam] him *K* <sup>10</sup> hine *CK* || gehealdan *EK* || þam *CK* || þonne *f. K* <sup>11</sup> gyman ær nolde *E* || noldæ *aus nolda: (ras. von n?) K* || hi sceoldan *K* || scolde *C* || uton *C* <sup>12</sup> micel *CK* || æfre *f. E* || fulne hiht — <sup>13</sup> ænde, amen] anrædne geleafan and fulne hiht on urne drihten. and se, þe þurh lædenlare rihtne geleafan understandan ne cunne, geleornige huru on englisc and cwede þus gelome: *Credimus u. s. w. (hiermit fängt in C hom. 51 an; vgl. s. 126<sup>3</sup>) C*, anrædne geleafan and ful(ne) hiht on urne drihten. and se, ðe þurh ledenlare rihtne geleafan understandan ne cunne, geleornige huru on englisc and cwede þus gelome: *redimus (der anfangsbuchstabe C fehlt)* in unum deum, patrem et filium et spiritum sanctum *řġř (für et reliqua?)*. þis is awriten on ðære penitentiale *E* <sup>14</sup> jornost *K* || þonne habbat we heofonan rice *über d. zeile K*

## XXVI (51).

## To eallum folke.

Leofan menn, understandað georne, eallswa eow mycel ðearf is, þæt ge eowres cristendomes gescead witan, and ge eac geleornjan, þæt ge cunnan, þæt ælc cristen man mid rihté cunnon sceall, þæt is, *pater noster* 5 and *credo in deum*; and butan ge hit on leden geleornjan magan, geleornjad hit huru on englisc þus: eala ure fæder, þe on heofonum eart, â sy ðîn nama ecelice ge-bletsod, and ðin ricedôm ofer us rixje symble, and ðin willa gewyrðe, swa swa on heofonum, eac swa on eorðan. 10 geunn us to þissum dæge dæghwamlices fostres, and us gemildsa, swa swa we miltsjad þam, ðe wið us agyltaþ, and ne læt ðu us costnjan ealles to swyðe, ac alþs us fram yfele, amen. a sy lof and wuldor fæder and suna and halgum gaste, swa swa on fruman wæs and gyt is 15 and symble bið in ealra worulda woruld, amen.

Leofan men, utan don, swa us mycel þearf is, habban ân-rædne geleafan and fulne hiht on urne drihten. and

XXVI. in GK und zum teil in C enthalten. in C schliesst sich die zweite hälfte dieser hom. (das vaterunser fehlt) ohne absatz an hom. 50 an. in der schreibung bin ich G gefolgt. <sup>1</sup> To e. f.] Be ðæs halgan sunnandæges gebede G <sup>2</sup> men K || -standaþ K || georne] ærest K || eallswa — <sup>5</sup> sceall] hu micel þearf is eallum cristenum (mannum), þæt hi cunnon, þæt ælc cristen man ah to cun(en)ne K <sup>6</sup> credan K || buton K || leornjan magon K <sup>7</sup> -njaþ K || þus f. K || pater noster eala K <sup>8</sup> a K || sig þin K <sup>9</sup> þin ricedom K || rixhe simle K || þin K <sup>10</sup> eorþan K <sup>11</sup> geun K || þisan K || ðæihw- K <sup>12</sup> -miltsa K || (we) gemiltsjaþ K || þe K || wiþ K || agiltad K <sup>13</sup> na let þu K || swiþe K || ah alys K <sup>14</sup> hinter amen steht gloria patri et filio et spiritui sancto G, si hit swa K || sig K || sunu K <sup>15</sup> haligum K || and gyt is f. K <sup>16</sup> simle is on ealra on ealra K || amen f. K <sup>17</sup> absatz nur in G || Leofan — 126 <sup>2</sup> gelome f. K || Leof. men] Ac (hiermit fängt C an, vgl. s. 124, wo ich die stelle Ac uton — 126 <sup>3</sup> credimus schon vollständig gegeben habe) C || uton C || micel C <sup>18</sup> æfre anrædne C

se, ðe þurh ledenspræce rihtne geleafan understandan ne cunne, geleornige huru on englisc and cweðe þus gelome: *credimus in unum deum, patrem et filium et spiritum sanctum.* we gelyfað on ænne god ælmihtigne, þe ealle  
 5 þingc gesceop and geworhte. and we gelyfað and georne witan, þæt Crist, godes sunu, to mannun com for ealles mancynnes ðearfe; and we gelyfað, þæt hine clæne mæden gebære, Sancta Maria, þe næfre nahte weres germanan. and we gelyfað, þæt he mycel gedolode and  
 10 stidlice þrowode for ure ealra neode. and we gelyfað, þæt hine man on rode ahenge and hine to deaðe acwealde and hine syddan on eorðan bebyrigde, and we gelyfað, þæt he to helle ferde and ðærof gehergode eal, þæt he wolde. and we gelyfað, þæt he syddan of  
 15 deaðe arise; and we gelyfað, þæt he æfter þam to heofonum astige. and we gelyfað and georne witan, þæt he on domes dæg to ðam miclan dome cymð. and we gelyfað, þæt ealle deade men sculon þonne arisan of deaðe and þone myclan dom ealle geseccan. and we  
 20 gelyfað, þæt ða synfullan sculon þanon on an to helle faran and ðær â syddan mid deoflum wunjan on byrnendum fyre and on êcan forwyrde, and ðæs ænig ende ne

~~~~~  
 1 þe C || lædenlare C 4 gelif- C, -aþ K 5 dinc G, þingc K || gescop CK || -lifað C 7 mann- K || þearfe CK || -lifað C
 8 gebære clæne mæden C || (gebære) K 9 gelif- C, -aþ K || micel geþol- CK 10 stiþ- K || and f. C || gelif- C, -aþ K 11 ahenge K, aheng G || deape K 12 acwealdan G || siðð- C, syþþ- K || eorþan K || -birigde C, -byride K 13 gelif- C, -aþ K || þar- CK 14 gelif- C, -aþ K || siðð- C, siþþ- K 15 deape K || ârâs G || gelif- C, -aþ K
 16 âstah G || gelif- C, -aþ K || and georne w. f. K 17 dæge G, dæg K || þam CK || micclan C, micle K || cymþ K 18 gelyfaþ K, witan C || sceolon K || þonne ar. of d. and f. K 19 micclan C, micelne K 20 gelyfaþ K, witan C || þa K || sin- C, -fulle K || sceolan K || þonne on an þanon C || on] an K 21 þar CK || a siððan C, f. K || wun-] drohtnjan K || on ecan forwyrde and on byrnendum fyre K || birn- C 22 fire C || and f. G || ecan forwirde C || þæs CK || ænig] nan K

cymð æfre to worulde. and we gelyfað, þæt ða godan and ða wel cristenan, þe her on worulde gode wel ge-
cwemdon, þonne on an sculon into heofonum faran and
ðær syddan wununge habban mid gode sylfum and mid
his englum â on ecnesse, amen.

Ælc cristen man ah mycle þearfe, þæt he dis wite,
and ðisses rihtlice gelyfe; and se, ðe his credan elles ne
cunne, geleornige huru, þæt he hine ðus cunne. and
utan don, swa us mycel þearf is, habban æfre rihtne
geleafan and fulne hiht on god ælmihtigne and lufjan 10
hine ofer ealle oðre þing and his willan â wyrcean,
swa we geornost magan. þonne geleanað he hit us,
swa us leofost byð. him sy lof and wuldor ââ butan
ende, amen.

~~~~~

<sup>1</sup> cimþ *K* || æfre ma *K* || worlde *C*, worolde *K* || gelyfaþ *K*,  
witan *C* || þa *K* <sup>2</sup> þa *CK* || wel *f. G* || worlde *C*, woralde (*das a*  
*aus o*) *K* <sup>3</sup> on an] an(n)an (*das 2. a aus u*) *K*, *dahinter* hi *C* ||  
sceolan *K* || into] to *K* <sup>4</sup> þar *CK* || siðð- *C*, siþþ- *K* || -uncege  
*K* || silf- *C*, -an *K* <sup>5</sup> ââ *C*, a *K* || amen *f. K*

<sup>6</sup> *kein absatz in den hss.* || micle *K*, *f. C* || þis *CK* || wite]  
cunne *K* <sup>7</sup> þises *CK* || -life *C* || þe *CK* || credon *C* <sup>8</sup> geleorne *K* ||  
huru þæt he — <sup>14</sup> amen] hine huru þus on englisc, ealswa hit  
awriten is. and uton æfre habban fulne hiht and fulne geleafan  
on god ælmihtigne, and lufjan hine ofer ealle oðre þingc. þonne  
geleanað he hit us, swa us leofast biþ, on heofonan rice mid ecere  
blisse a buton ende, amen. *K* || þus *C* || and utan — <sup>13</sup> amen]  
and utan don, swa us micel þearf is, beon gefancole on ælce  
wisan ure agenre þearfe and habban us ââ on gemynde þone  
timan, þe us toward is: þæt is, þonne se earma lichama and seo  
sawl hi todæled; þonne we witan ful georne, þæt us forlætæd and  
nide sculon ealle ure worldfrynd: ne magan hi us þonne ænige  
gode, buton hig for ða sawle hwæt don willan, ac bið æt gode  
gelang eal, þæt we ðonne gefaran sculon. uton þæt gefencan  
oft and gelome and ââ god lufjan mid inweardre heortan ofer ealle  
oðre þingc and his willan geornlice wircean. þonne geleanað he  
hit us, swa us leofost bið. him si lof and wuldor ââ buton ende,  
amen (*vgl. hom. 46*) *C* <sup>10</sup> gode *G*

## XXVII (48).

## To eallum folce.

Eala leofan men, understandað, þæt soð is, hit wæs  
 nu fela geara, þæt on þisse þeode rixode unrihta fela,  
 and we eac forðam habbað fela bersta and bismra ge-  
 5 biden, and gif we ænige bote gebidan sculon, þonne  
 mote we þæs to gode earnjan bet, þonne we ær þisum  
 didon. forðam ær þisum wæs gehwar swicdom swiðra,  
 þonne wisdom, and þuhte hwilum wisost, se þe wæs  
 swicolast and se þe litelicost cuðe leaslice hiwjan unsod  
 10 to soðe and undom deman oðrum to hýnde. ne bearh  
 nu for oft gesib þam sibban þe ma, þe fremdan, ne fæder  
 his bearne ne hwilum bearn his agenum fæder, ne broðor  
 oðrum; ne ure ænig his lif ne fadode, swa swa he scolde.  
 and þi is þisse ðeode fela hearma onsæge. ne dohte

XXVII. *enthalten in CK; der schluss findet sich auch in N; zum grossen teil ist das stück auch in A mitten in hom. 35 enthalten (hiervon sind die varianten an dieser stelle nicht angegeben, vgl. hom. 35). in der schreibung bin ich C gefolgt.* <sup>1</sup> To eallan folke *K* <sup>2</sup> Eala — soð is *f. K* <sup>3</sup> feala *K* || geara *aus* geara *K* || þissere *K* || rixodan unrihta feala *K* <sup>4</sup> forþam *ü. d. z. K* || habbaþ (swyðe) feala *K* || byrsta *K* || bysmora *K* <sup>5</sup> ænig *K* || gebide *K* || sceolan *K* <sup>6</sup> moton (-on *aus* e) (we) *K* || þæt *K* || godode *K* || earn-] secan *K* || bet] swiþor *K* || þysum dydan *K* <sup>7</sup> -þam *K* || swic- swið-] mid us manegan swicdom(as) swiþor *K* <sup>8</sup> wisdom(an) *K* <sup>9</sup> ealra swicolost *K* || and *f. K* || litel- *f. K* || cupe *K* || mid lyttan listwrench hiwjan *K* || unsop to sosoþe *K* <sup>10</sup> and undom — hýnde *f. K* || beorh *K* <sup>11</sup> gesib — fremdan ne *f. K* <sup>12</sup> hwilan *K* || (agenan) *ü. d. z. von and. hd. K* || bropar oprum *K* <sup>13</sup> æni *K* || sceolde *K*, *am rande mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter sceolde steht na se gehadoda regolice ne se* [la]jeweda lahlice (*das la ist abgeschnitten; die ligatur æ, nicht a e, hat in der hs. gestanden; der 1. teil davon ist weg, der 2. ist noch da*) *K* <sup>14</sup> is] wæs *C* || þissere þeode feala *K* || na *K*

hit ær þisum inne ne ute, ac wæs here and hungor,  
 bryne and blodgite on gewelhwilcan ende oft and gelome;  
 and us stalu and ewalu, hól and hete and ripera reafiac  
 derede swide þearle, and us unwidera for oft weoldon  
 unwæstma. forþam on þisum earde wæs, swa hit þincan 5  
 mæg, unrihta fela and tealte getriwða æghwar mid  
 mannum. fela syn forsworene and swide forlogene and  
 wed eac abrocene oft and gelome; and þæt is gesyne on  
 þisse þeode, þæt us godes irre hetelice on sit, gecnawe,  
 se þe cunne. ac uton don, swa us þearf is, beon 10  
 ymbe þa bote, geswican unrihtes and gebugan to rihte,  
 þonne geearnige we, gif we þæt willað, sona godes mildse.  
 uton helpan ure silfra þa hwile, þe wè magon and motan,  
 þi læs we forwurðan, þonne we læst wenan. la leofan  
 men, hwæt, we ful georne witan, þæt nu fela geara men 15  
 na ne rohton for oft, hwæt hi worhton, ac weard þes  
 deodscipe swide forsingod þurh morddæda and þurh  
 mandæda, þurh stala and ðurh strutunga, þurh gitsunge

~~~~~  
 1 ah K 2 -gyte K || gewelhwilca C, gehwylcum K || oft and
 gel. f. K 3 hol K || ryperas and K 4 deraþ K || swyþe K || and
 us unwid. — unwæstma f. K 5 þisan K || wæs] is K || þencan K
 6 mæ(i)g K || feala K || tealte] feawe K || getriþa K || æihwær K 7 feala
 sind K || swiþe K || and (*das zweite mal*) f. K 8 abrocene K || and
 (*das zweite mal*) f. K || on þisse þeode] þæt ic soþ secge, gelyfe,
 se þe wille K 9 yrre K || sitt K || gecn. se þe c. f. K 10 ah K ||
 micel þearf K 11 ymbe] eme K || gebugon jorne K 12 gegearuþað
 K || þæt f. C || wyllað K 13 uton — 15 witan f. K 15 þæt] hit
 wæs K || feala geara on þyssere :::::: (þeode) þæt menn K 16 na
 (*über d. z. doch vielleicht vom schreiber*) C, f. K || rohtan K || for
 oft f. C || weard] his K || þes aus þeos K 17 -syngod K || and þurh
 mandæda — 130 9 amen] and þurh yfele heafodmenn and þurh
 ryperas [*am rande von and. hd.* and reaferas and þurh yfele gerefan
 and þurh unrihta gemetu and þurh mansylena ut of þisan earde
 on oðr:: land to þeowete. wa heom, þæs þe hy æfre gewyrðan
 to men geborene, þe þas þing nu begað, ford æt he::a ende. and
 þurh false witian (? *das wort ist undeutl.*) and gewihta and þurh
 yfele mynteras] þurh misdæda, swa hit þincan mæg. ac uton ealle
 don, swa hit ure agen þearf his, beon embe þa bote, geswican un-

and þurh gifernessa, þurh mansilena and þurh fela misdæda, ðurh manslihtas and þurh mægslihtas, þurh hlaforðswicas and þurh searocræftas, þurh swicdomas and þurh undomas, þurh hadbricas and ðurh æwbricas, þurh sib-
 5 legera and þurh mistlice forligru. and eac syn þurh adbricas and þurh wedbricas forloren and forlogen ma, þonne scolde. ac uton geswican georne unrihtes and wið god þingjan, swa we geornost magon: he us gefilste þurh his mildheortnesse, swa his willa sy, amen.

XXVIII (55).

10

Be godcundre warnunge.

Uton spirjan be bocan georne and gelome, hwæt þa geforan, þa ðe god lufedon and godes lage heoldon, and hwæt þa geforan, ða þe god græmedon and godes lage bræcon, and warnjan ús be swilcan. god silf ge-
 15 dihte swutele bisene and þus spræc on geardagum to

rihtes and gebugon jorne to rihte; and (uton) luffan ure agenne landside, eallswa ure ylðran dydon, þe toforan us wæron, þonne gegearnjad we sona, gif we þæt wyllað don, sona godes mildse. god us gestrangje þurh his micelan mildheortnesse, þæt we his wyllan wyrcean motan and his behoda healdan bet, þonne we ær þysan dydon, amen *K*

¹ and þurh *f. hiermit beginnt das bruchstück in N* || and þurh fæla mysd. ð. mansl. *von einer modernen hd. auf einem stückchen papier geschrieben und eingeklebt N* ³ swicðomas *N* ⁴ úndomas *N* || hadbrycas *N* || þurh *N* || siblegena *C*, sybbgelegera *N* ⁵ -ligeru *N* || synd *N* ⁶ adbrycas *N* || weddbrycas *N* || forlogene *CN* ⁷ sceolde *N* || -swican *N* ⁸ gef.] gefultumige *N* ⁹ myld- *N* || wylla *N*

XXVIII. *enthalten in CGI; in der schreibung bin ich C gefolgt. in C folgt diese hom. ohne absatz auf hom. 6.* ¹⁰ *überschr. f. C*

¹¹ Utan *G*, Leofan men, wutan *I* || spyrjan *GI* ¹² -fōran *G* || þe *I* || heoldan *I* ¹³ ða *G* || þa *GI* || ðe *G* || gremedon *GI* ¹⁴ bræcan *I* || us *GI* || swylcan *GI* || sylf *GI* || gedihte] gerehte *C* ¹⁵ swytale *G* || bysne *GI* || ðus *G* || spæc *I* || gear- *G*

Moyse ꝑam heretogan: loquere filiis Israel et dices ad eos: hec dicit dominus: si in preceptis meis ambulaueritis et mandata mea custodieritis et feceritis ea, dabo uobis pluuiam temporibus suis, et terra gignet germen suum, et pomis arbores replebuntur. adprehendet messium tritura uindēmiam, et uindemia occupabit sementem; et comedetis panem uestrum in saturitate, et absque pauore habitabitis in terra uestra. dabo pacem in finibus uestris; dormietis, et non erit, qui extérreat. áuferam malas bestias, et gladius non transibit terminos uestros. persequemini inimicos uestros, et còrruent coram uobis; persequentur quinque de uestris centum alienos et centum ex uobis decem milia; cadent inimici uestri in conspectu uestro gladio. respiciam uos et crescere faciam: multiplicabimini, et firmabo pactum meum uobiscum. comedetis uetustissima ueterum, et uetera nouis superuenientibus proicietis. ponam tabernaculum meum in medio uestri, et non abiciet uos anima mea. ambulabo inter uos et ero uester deus, uosque eritis populus meus, dicit dominus omnipotens (Levit. 26, 3—12). et item dominus dicit: si autem non audieritis me neque feceritis precepta mea, constituam in uos inôpiam, famem et pestem, et animam uestram tabescentem faciam, et persequentur uos inimici uestri, et fugietis nullo persequente; et ponam uobis celum férreum et terram éream, et erit in uacuum uirtus uestra. terra non dabit fructum suum, et arbores agri uestri non dabunt fructus suos. adducam super uos gladium, et trademini in manus inimicorum uestrorum; et erit terra uestra deserta et ciuitates uestre destructe. et, cum deserta fuerit terra propter peccata populi, et ipsi, qui remanserint, tabescentes pronuntiabunt peccata sua et peccata patrum suorum, quoniam despexerunt me et precepta mea spreuerunt,

¹ loquere — 132⁴ Moysi.] ich bin hier C allein gefolgt und führe keine varianten an. ¹⁵ uetustissima C ²⁰ si autem — 132⁴ Moysi zu vgl. mit Levit. 26, 14—45. ²⁵ (et) agri C ²⁷ et (darunter tilgungszeichen) (in) manus C || uestra(ru)m C

tunc reuertetur cor incircumcisum eorum, et clamabunt ad me, et memor ero testamenti prioris, et terra recipiet sabbata sua. hec sunt uerba, quæ misit dominus ad filios Israhel per manum Moysi.

5 Eala leofan men, be þillican bisenan we us magon warnjan, gif we swa willað smeagan ure þearfe, swa swa us þearf is. and se, þe ne cunne þæt læden under-standan, hliste nu on englisc be suman dæle, hwæt þæt læden cwæde. *hec dicit dominus: si in preceptis meis am-*
 10 *bulaueritis, et reliqua.* ure drihten bead Moyse þam heretogan, þæt he fole wissode and warnode georne, and him þus sæde: gif ge mine beboda, he cwæð, rihtlice healdað, ðonne sænde ic þa gewideru, þe ealle eowre wæstmas and eordlice tilþa fullice gebetað. and ic welan
 15 and wista gife eow genoge, and ge orsorge wunjað on lande, on gride and on fride under mynre munde. and ic eow awerige wið hearma gehwilcne, þæt eow bite ne slite here ne hunger, ne feonda mægn ahwar ne geswæn-
 20 eow stille, þæt ge eow to gamene feonda afillað odðe tofesjað swa fela, swa ge reccað. ic eow wille rædan and swiðe aræran and freondscipe cyðan mid rihtan getrywdan, wealdan eow blisse and micelre lisse, habban eow to þegnan and beon eow for mundboran, gif ge me
 25 gehirað, swa swa me licað. and gif ge þonne fram me

³ quas C

⁵ þylcan G, þyllocan I || bysenan GI || magan I ⁶ smeg- I, -ean GI || ðearfe G ⁷ swa f. G || ðearf G || ðe G || leden GI ⁸ -standen G || :liste (h *ausradiert*) C, hlyste GI || be s. d. f. C || :wæt (h *ausradiert*) C ⁹ leden GI || cwede G ¹¹ folce C || wisode C ¹² ðus G || gyf G ¹³ healdap G || þonne GI || sende GI || ða GI || -wyderu G, -wederu I || eowere I ¹⁴ eorþ- I || tilda GI ¹⁵ gyfe G || wunjaþ I ¹⁶ minre GI ¹⁷ hearma G || -hwylcne GI || bite ne slite GI ¹⁸ mægen GI || swenceð G, geswenceþ I ¹⁹ ic f. G || -strencde G, -stren(g)de I || micle GI, micle ic C ²⁰ sylle GI || afillað (-þ I) GI || oðþon G, -ðon I ²¹ -fesjaþ I || wylle G ²² swyde G, swyþe I ²³ -wþan I ²⁴ pegna C, degenum G, pegenan I || gyf G ²⁵ -hyrað GI

hwyrfað eowre heortan and lara and laga mine forgimað
 odde oferhogjað, þonne sceal eow sona weaxan to hearne
 wædl and wawa, sacu and wracu, here and hunger; and
 sculon eowre heortan eargjan swiðe and eowra feonda
 mægen strangjan þearle, and ge tofeseðe swiðe afirhte 5
 oft litel werod earhlice forbugað. and eow unwæstm
 þurh unweder gelome gelimpeð, and stalu and steorfa
 swiðe gehÿned, and ge beoð gesealde feondum to ge-
 wealde, þa eow geyrmað and swiðe geswencað. land
 hy awestað and burga forbærnað and æhta forspillað, 10
 and eard hy amirrað. and, þonne land wurdeð for sinnum
 forworden and þæs folces duguð swiðost fordwineð,
 þonne fehð seo wealaf sorhful and sarigmod geomrigen-
 dum môde synna bemænan and sarlice sÿfjan, þæt hy
 and heora yldran me swa gegræmedon, þurh þæt hi 15
 noldon mine lage healdan, ac me ofersawon on mænig-
 fealde wisan. and þonne wurð seo heardnes stiðmodre
 heortan, þeah hit læt wære, swiðe gehnexað þurh grim-
 lice stêora and heardlice dreala, þe ic on þæt mancyn
 sænde for gewyrhtum. and hi þonne clipjað and helps 20
 me biddað and unriht forlætað and to rihte gebugað;
 and ic eac þonne sona wurde gemindig ærran behata and

1 -gymað *GI* 2 sceall *G* || waxan *I* 3 wæld *I* 4 scyl- *GI*,
 -an *I* || swyðe *G*, swyðe *I* 5 swyðe *G*, swyðe *I* || afyrhte *GI*
 6 lytel *GI* || werod *I*, weder (*aus* wider) *C* 7 -weder (*aus* -wider) *C*,
 -weder *G* 8 swyðe *G*, swyðe *I* || gehÿ:ned *C*, gehyn- *GI*, -eþ *I* ||
 (ge)wealde *I* 9 swyðe *G*, swyðe *I* || geswencað] gescændað *C*
 10 hy *aus* hi *C*, hi *G* 11 hy *aus* hi *C* || amyrrað *GI* || wyr- *GI*,
 -ðeþ *G*, -peð *I* || synnum *GI* 12 ðæs *G* || duguð *GI* || swyþ- *I*, -est
G || -dwinneð *C*, -dwineþ *I* 13 wéaláf *G* || -full *G* || geomerjendum *GI*
 14 mode *GI* || synna (*y aus* i) *C* || sÿf- *aus* sif- *C*, seof- *G*, syf- *I* ||
 hy] he *wider ausrad.* *C* 15 and *f.* *C* || grem- *G*, gegremedan *I* ||
 þæt ðe *G* || hy *GI* 16 noldan *I* || mine *G* || -sawan *GI* 17 wyrð
GI || -nys *G* 18 ðeah *G*, þeh *I* || swyðe *G*, swy(þe) *I* || gramlice *C*
 19 steore *G*, steora *I* || heard-] stiðlice *C* || þreala *I*, þreala *C* 20 sende
G, sende *I* || hy *I* || ðonne *G* || clyp- *GI* 22 and (*das erste mal*)
f. *G* || eac *f.* *C* || weorde *GI* || -myndig *GI*

ealra þara þinga, þe ic heora ylðran jû ær geude; and heom ic þonne siððan ræde and ryme, gif hi me willað hiran mid rihte. þæt land ic gefridige, and þæt fole ic generige, and blisse and lisse ic sænde on þa þeode, þe
 5 me wile lufjan and rihtlice hyran. þis sind þa godes word, þe god silf gedihte and Moyse befæste, and eal hit mæg to bisene æghwylcere þeode, gime, se þe wille. god us gehealde, amen.

XXIX (25).

10 Her is halwendlic lâr and ðearflíc læwedum mannun,
 þe þæt læden ne cunnon.

Men ða leofestan, gehyrað, hwæt us halige bêc beodað, þæt we for godes lufan and for his ege ure lif rihtlice libban and mid eaðmedum urum drihtne hyron and urne cristendom and ure fulluht wel healdon, þæt ure
 15 æða beon gode gecweme, and we mid eadmedum urum scrifte ure synna andetton and georne bêtan mid fæstene and mid ælmessan and mid ciriclicre socne and mid geornfulnesse godes beboda and ure lareowa. and uton eallon mægne us scyldan wið ofermodignesse, forðam þe hy
 20 awurpon jû englas of heofonum, and hi wurdon þærrihtes to deoflum forseapene. forði is ælcum men oferþearf, þæt he him georne wið þone leahter gebeorge, þe læs þe him beo forwyrned his sawle reste on domes dæg. and utan ðôn, swa us mycel þearf ys, forbugan geornlice þa sýn-

~~~~~  
<sup>1</sup> þara GI || ær GI    <sup>2</sup> heom f. G || syð- GI, -þan G || hy I  
<sup>3</sup> hyran GI || -friþige G, -fri(þi)ge I || þæt] ð G    <sup>4</sup> lisse and blisse G || sende GI || ðeode G    <sup>5</sup> dis synd GI    <sup>6</sup> sylf GI || eall G  
<sup>7</sup> bysne GI || -hwylcere GI || ðeode G || gyme GI || ðe G    <sup>8</sup> god us geh. amen f. C

XXIX. nur in E enthalten. änderungen sind im texte fast gar nicht vorgenommen worden; ich verweise auf die anm. seitenüberschrift (von and. hd.) .xiiii. her is halwendlic lâr.

leahtras, þe ðs forbodene synd, þæt is unrihthâmed and ærætas and oferdruncennessa and idel gylp and stala and reafiac and leasunga and mæne aþas and lyblac and ealle þa unþeawas, þe deoffu on mancynn gebringað.

We halsjað eow and beodað, þæt ge god lufjan and 5  
 him eallunga gehyrsume beon, forðam us ys neod, þæt we eow rihtlice tæcon, and eow ys oferþearf, þæt ge hit rihtlice healdon, and þæt eow næfre se deofol to ðam beswican mote, ne þæt ge næfre huru ne læton ænige synne ungeandet, þæra þe ge æfre geworht hæbbon, ne 10  
 sý heo næfre to ðam mycel ne to þam lytel, ne heo næfre ne þince êow to þan hefig ne to ðan uneaðelic ne to ðam fracodlic, þæt ge æfre læton ænig ðing ungeandett. utan nû, leofan men, geþencan þone nacodan lichoman, þe we on ðas woruld brohton, þæt we hine 15  
 sceolon eft ealswa nacodne alæton, butan we þe geornlicor nû us sylfe mid godum dædum bewreon þa hwyle, þe he ðs þyses geswincfullan lifes geunnan wille. and uton geþencan, þæt us ys uncuð seo tîd and se dæg, þe we sceolon þas lænan woruld forlæton and to godes dome 20  
 gelædde beon, and sceolon þær ðonne mid ure sawle riht agyldan ealra þinga gehwylces, þæs ðe we ær mîd urum lichoman on uron life gefremedon. ðonne ne bið nân þing, þæs þe we æfre gefremedon gôdes odðe yfeles, godes ælmihtiges êagum bedihlod. forðam we biddað 25  
 eow and beodað on godes naman and on his haligra, þæt ge beorgan eow wið þone egefullan godes dôm and ealle eowre synna andetton, þæs ðe ge æfre gefremedon ofer godes willan and of eowre sawle þearfe geworhton gewealdes odðe ûngewealdes, þæt se deofol êow nage 30  
 naht on to bestellenne on þam ytemestan dæge eowres lifes ungeandettes ne on þam egeslican domes dæge.

<sup>1</sup> is] his *hs*.

<sup>5</sup> *kein absatz in der hs.* <sup>21</sup> sawle (anre von and. *hd. ü. d. z.*)

<sup>23</sup> (on)uron

selre us is mycele and dearflicere, þæt we ðre gyltas  
 andetton anum men her on life, þonne we sceolon eft  
 on þam dome þrowjan sceame beforan gode on his dome  
 and beforan eallum heofonwarum and eorðwarum and  
 5 helwarum. ðær nan man ne mæg nænig ðing forhelan  
 ne bedigljan, ac ðær sceal æghwyle man onfon þam  
 rihtan dome his agenra gewyrhta, swa godes, swa yfeles,  
 swa he her on worulde ær gearnode, swa wrace, swa êce  
 wîte, swa êce lif mid gode on heofonum. uton geþencan,  
 10 to hwam þa gewurðan, þe beforan us wæron, and to  
 hwam we gewurðan sceolon; and gyf hwyle man sy,  
 þæt ne cunne his pater noster and his credan, beo he  
 swyðe geornlice êmbe, þæt he hit leornige, forðam nan  
 man ne mæg him sylfum rihtlice to his drihtne his þearfe  
 15 gearndjan, buton he cunne pater noster and credan.  
 and fæstað eower lenctenfæsten rihtlice to nones ælc  
 man, þe beo ofer.xii.wintre, and ða feower ymbrenu on  
 twelf monðum, þe eow rihtlice asette synd, and ðæra  
 haligra martyra mæsseæfenas, þe for Cristes lufon martyr-  
 20 dom þrowedon and man eallum folce to healicum freolse  
 byt. and we cyþað eow, þæt god ælmihtig cwæð his  
 agenum muðe, þæt nan man ne mot abyrgan nanes  
 cynnes blodes, ne fugeles ne nytenes, þe eow alyfed ys  
 þæt flæsc to nyttjenne; ælc þæra, þe abyrgð blodes ofer  
 25 godes bebod, sceal forwurðan on ecnysse. nu, leofan  
 menn, uton ðôn, swa man us bît and lærð, geþencan,  
 hu feallendlic and hu lænendlic and hu hreohlic þeos  
 woruld ys. uton ðôn, swa us mycel þearf ys, on-  
 drædon us þone micclan dom and ða micclan wita, þe

<sup>3</sup> hinter þrowjan als gl. von sp. hd. þolien <sup>5</sup> (n)ænig <sup>13</sup> (ge)le-  
 ornige (das ge ü. d. z. von and. hd.) <sup>15</sup> am rande mit verweisung  
 auf die stelle hinter credan steht ðas III (gang)dagas and von and.  
 gleichz. hd. <sup>16</sup> hinter nones von and. hd. ü. d. z. and to anes mæles  
<sup>19</sup> hinter haligra ü. d. z. von and. hd. apostola and <sup>23</sup> das zweite  
 ne wider ausradiert und darüber von and. hd. ne fyderfote

þær beoð þam earmsceapenan for heora ârdædum ge-  
 gearwode; and hu egeslice and hu andrysllice se healica  
 cyningc þær gedemeð anra gehwylcum for ârdædum; and  
 hwylce þa forebeacn beoð, þe Cristes cyme cyþað on  
 eorðan. eall eorðe bifað, and ealle duna dreosað and 5  
 hreosað, and ða beorgas bugað and myltað, and se eges-  
 lica swêg ungerydre sâs, and ðær þonne ealra manna  
 môd myelum bið gedrefed, and eall upheofon bið sweart  
 and gesworcen and swyðe geþuhsod, deorc and dimhiw  
 and dwolma sweart. ðonne ahreosað ealle steorran nyðer, 10  
 and seo sunne forswyreð sona on morgen, and se mona  
 næfd nane lihtinge. and ðonne cumað hider adune of  
 heofonum deað beacnigende tacn and bregað þa earman;  
 þonne cumað ealle engla þreatas, stiðe astyrode standað  
 abutan, eall engla werod êcne embtrymmað þone mæran 15  
 kyning mihte and ðrymme. sit þonne se mæra heofon-  
 lica dema on his heahsettle helme gewurþod; and we  
 beoð him þonne færinga beforan brohte æghwanon cumene  
 to his ânsyne, and ðær sceal ælc underfôn dôm be his  
 dædum. nu, leofan men, uton habban ûs on mycelum 20  
 gemynde, hu mycel se broga bið ætforan godes dômsetle,  
 þonne ðær stent ealra hergea mæst heortleas and earh,  
 amasod and amarod, mihtleas and afæred. þonne bið  
 gebann mycel þyder aboden, eall Adames cynn eorð-  
 bugjendra, þe on foldan weard æfre gefeded, odðe modor 25  
 gebær to manlican, odðe þa ðe wæron odðe woldon  
 beon odðe towearde geteald wæron awiht. þær swutelad  
 ælc cild, hwa hit formyrðrode. þær beoð þonne ealra  
 manna digle geþancas geopenode on þære dægtiðe. eall,  
 þæt seo heorte hearmes gedohte odðe seo tunge to teonan 30  
 geclypode odðe mannes hand mân gefremode on þystrum

2 and hu eg. *vgl. ann.* 4 -beacn(e) *das e von and. hd.* ||  
 (to)cyme 7 and ðær þonne *vgl. ann.* 13 beacnige *hs., vgl. ann.* ||  
 tacn(e) *das e von and. hd.* || bregað *hs.* 14 vor þonne *von and. hd.*  
*nachgetr.* and 15 em(b)trymmað 27 -weard(e)

healum þissere worulde: eall, þæt he forsceamode her  
 on life, þæt he ænigum mên geypte odde gecydde, þæt  
 bið þonne þær eallum open ætsomne unbehelendlice,  
 þæt man ær her lange hæl. and eac þonne bið gefylled  
 5 eall uplic lyft ætrenum lige, færd þæt fyr ofer eall, ne  
 byð þær nan widersteall; ne nan man næfd þæra mihta,  
 þæt ðær ænige wyrne dô, þonne se fyrena lig byrnð  
 and braslað read and reðe and efsteð, hu he synfullum  
 susle gefremme. þonne nele se wrecenda lig and se  
 10 deoflica bryne ænine forbugan, buton he æror beo her  
 afeormod and ðonne þyder cume þearle aclænsod. ðonne  
 of fela þeodum folc ormætlice mycel hyra synnigan breost  
 swyðe beatað forhte mid fystum for heora synlustum.  
 þær beoð þonne þearfan and ðeodcyningas, earme and  
 15 eadige ealle afærede. ðær hæfd ane lage se earma and  
 se eadiga, forðon hî ealle habbað ege þone mæstan.  
 nu we magon sylfe þus to urum lichaman sprecan: 'hwæt  
 dest þu, la flæsc, odde hwæt drihst þu nu? hwæt miht  
 þu on þa tid þearfe wepan? wa ðe nu, ðu þe þeowast  
 20 ðissere worulde and her on galnysse leofast. hwi ne  
 forhtast þu ðe fyrene egesan and þe sylfum ondrætst  
 swiðlice wîtu, þa drihten geo deoflum geworhte, awyr-  
 gedum gastum, womma to leanes?' ne mæg nan eordlic  
 man eall areccan þa earmlican wîtu and ða fulan stowa  
 25 on þære grimman susle on helle. ðær synd sorhlice  
 tosomne gemencged se þrosmiga lig and se þrece gýcela,  
 swiðe hât and ceald helle to middes. hwylon þær eagan  
 ungemetum wepað for þæs ôfnes bryne, hwylon eac þa  
 teð for mycclum cyle manna þær gnyrrað. ðuss atelic  
 30 gewrixl þa earmsceapenan men on worulda woruld wendað

7 leig das e von sp. hd. 16 hinter forðon von and. hd. ü.  
 d. z. þe 19 (ge)wepan das ge ü. d. z. von and. hd. || wa ðe nu,  
 (ðu þe) þeowa(st ðissere worulde) die in klammern stehenden worte  
 sind von and. hd. über d. z. nachgetr. 26 leig das e von and. hd.  
 nachgetr. 30 (ge)wrixl



þærinne on forsworcennesse sweartes þrosmes and dæs  
 weallendan pices wêana to lêanes. ne byð þær nan  
 stefen gehyred, buton steare and heard wôp and wanung  
 fôr wôhdâdum. né byð þær ansyn gesewen ænigre wihte,  
 buton þæra deofla, þe cwyлмаð þa earman. ne byð <sup>5</sup>  
 þær aht inne, buton lig and cyle and ladlic fulnes, ne  
 hi mid heora nosum ne magon naht elles gestincan, buton  
 unstenca ormætnessa. ðær beoð þa wanjendan weleras  
 afylde ligspiwelum bryne on þam hellican fyre, and hi  
 wælgrimme wýrmas slitað, and heora bân gnagað byr- <sup>10</sup>  
 nendum toðum. ne bið þær leohtes an lýtél spêarca, þam  
 earmum ænig frofer; ne arfæstnys ne sibb ne hopa ne  
 ænig gladung. flyhð se frofur awêg, ne byð þær fultum  
 nân, þæt wið þa biteran þing gebeorh mæge gefremman.  
 ne byð þær ânsyn gemett ænigre blisse, ac þær bið <sup>15</sup>  
 angryslie ege and fyrhto, sarig mod and swidlic grist-  
 bitung; þær beoð ealle unrotnyssa, adl and yrre and  
 æmelnys; and ðær synnige eac sawla on lige and on  
 blindum scræfe byrnað and yrnað. ðonne beoð ealle  
 agene þing þissere worlde, þæt leof wæs âr, hit byð <sup>20</sup>  
 lað þonne, and þæt werige môd wêndað þa gyltas swyðe  
 mid sorge and mid sare. ac se byð gesælig and ofer-  
 sælig, se ðe mid gesyntum swylce cwyldas and wîtu mæg  
 wel forbugan and ðonne mot habban heofonan rice, þæt  
 is hihta mæst. þær niht ne genimð næfre þurh þystru <sup>25</sup>  
 þæs heofonlican leohtes sciman, ne cymð þær sorh ne  
 sâr ne ænig geswinc ne hungor ne ðurst ne hefelic  
 slâp, ne byð þær fefor ne âdl ne færlic cwyld ne  
 nanes liges gebrasll ne se ladlica cyle. nis ðær hryre  
 ne caru ne hreoge tintregu. ne byð þær liget ne ladlic <sup>30</sup>  
 storm ne winter ne cyle ne þunor. ne byð þær wædl  
 ne lyre ne deaðes gryre ne yrmð ne angsumnys ne

~~~~~  
⁶ l(e)ig das e von a. h. ⁹ l(e)ig- das e von a. h. ¹⁸ l(e)ige
 das e von a. h. ²² (ac) se das ac doch vom schreiber? ²³ ge-
 syndum

ænig gnornung. ac þær is ece wuldor and wyrðmynt
and ece lif betweox heahfæderum and haligum witegum.

Nu, leofan men, hwa is æfre, þæt hæbbe swa hearde
heortan, þæt he ne mæge him ondrædon þa towearðan
5 wītu? hwæt is us lâ sêlre, þonne we ealne weg ure
synna beton and hi mid ælnessan georne alyson, forðam
þe þeos woruld ateorad and calle þa þing, þe on hyre
syndon?

Sum halig man wæs gelæd on gesyhðe; þa geseah
10 he sume earme sawle út fundigende of hyre lichaman,
ac heo ne dorste út gan, forðam þe heo geseah þa awyr-
gedan gastas beforan hyre standan. ða cwæð ân þæra
deofla to hyre: 'hwæt is þîn þriding? hwi nelt ðu út
gân? wên ys, þæt Michael se heahengel cume mid
15 engla þreatum and wyle þe geniman of ús.' ða and-
wyrde sum oðer deofol and cwæð: 'nese, ic wât ealle
hyre weorc, and ic wæs dæges and nihtes mid hyre and
hi bewiste, and heo â ful georne hlyste minre lare and
georne fyligde.' seo earme sawul beseah uppan þone
20 deofol and earmlice clypode: 'wâ me earmre, þæt ic æfre
geboren sceolde wurðan, oððe þæt ic æfre sceolde niman
eardungstowe on þis fulestan and on þis wyrstan licha-
man, þe wæs â nymende earmra manna æhta on unriht.
eala þu earma lichama and wurma mête, â þu wunne
25 æfter eordlicum welum, and a ðu geglengdest þe mid
eordlicum hrâglum and forgeate me. þonne ðu wære
glæd and reod and godes hiwes, þonne wæs ic blâc and
swyðe ûnrot; þonne þû smercodeð and hloge, þonne
weop ic biterlice. eala þû earma lichama, nu þu scealt

³ *absatz f. in der hs.* ⁶ *über synna von a. h. andetan and*

⁹ *absatz fehlt || vor Sum ü. d. z. Leofan men || am rande von a. h. gesihðe sumes haliges mannes.* ¹⁰ *hyre] heora und darüber von a. hd. ire hs.* ¹¹ *gan f. im text, es steht ü. d. z. von and. hd. E (Chat an der entspr. stelle gan, vgl. Thorpe, Ancient Laws etc. II, 396)*
¹² *standa(n)* ¹⁶ *nese noch einmal ü. d. z. von and. hd.* ¹⁷ *and (das erste mal) nachgetragen vom schreiber?* ²³ *þe] he hs., vgl. ann.* ²⁶ *forge(a)te*

gewurðan to fūlan hræwe and wrymum to mete; and ic mid sare and mid geomerunge sceal to helle beon gelæd.³ sê lichama ongan þa swætan and mislic hîw bredan. and se deofol hludre stefne clypode and cwæð: 'stingað stranglic sâr on his eagan, forðam, swa hwæt swa he 5 unrihtes geseah, þæt wæs eall sylfwilles. stingað hine scearplice on þone muð, forði, swa hwæt swa hine lyste etan odðe drincan odðe on unnyt sprecaþ, eall he hit aræfnode. stingað hine mid sorhlicum sare on his heortan, forðam þe on hyre ne wunode arfæstnys ne mildheort- 10 nys ne godes lufu.' ða deoflu feredon þa earman sawle þa to þystrum; þa geseah heo be þam wege mycele beorhtnyssa; þa axode heo þa deoflu, þe hi læddon, hwæt seo beorhtnys wære. hi cwædon: 'ne ongytst ðu, þæt hit ys heofonan rices gefea, þanon þu wære ær 15 cumen to þinum lichaman, þe þu on eorðan on wunodest? nu ðu færst þurh þa beorhtan wegas, ac ðu næfst þær nane wununge. nu ðu gehyrst engla þreatas, and ðu gesihst ealra haligra beorhtnessa, and ðu næfst þær nane gemânan.' heo ongan þa wependre stefne cweþan: 20 'wa me earmre, þæt ic æfre middaneardes leoht geseon sceolde, and þæt ic swa mycele beorhtnesse forlætan sceolde.' ða deoflu hi ða læddon and bescuton hî ânum fyrenan dracan innan þone muð, and he hî þærrihte forsweahl and eft aspaw on þa hatostan brynas hellewites. 25

Uton nu, leofan men, gebeorgan ūs wið swilce eardungstowe and wendon anrædlice to urum drihtne and forlætan ælc ūnriht and don to gôde, lochwæt we magon. and uton ônettān and efstan, þæt we mid eallum haligum mægnum magon and motan þa deoffican searwa 30 on þisum life oferwinnan, and þæt we on ðam toweardan life glædlice geblissjon mid urum ecan drihtne. wê

³ (swyþe) swætan and (on) mislic (*das sw. und on ū. d. z. von and. hd.*) ⁶ (eall)

²⁶ *absatz fehlt in der hs.* ³² *wê am rande noch einmal*

sceolon gewilnjan symle þæs ecan lifes, forðam þe on þam life syndon gôde dagas, na swaþeah manega dagas, âc ân, se ne geendað næfre. ðeah þe hwa wylle hêr on life habban gode dagas, he ne mæg hi her findan,
 5 þeah ðe he si welig for worulde, forðan þe he bið oððe ûntrum oððe hohfull, oððe his freond him ætfeallað, oððe his feoh him ætbyrst, oððe sum oðer ungelimp on þisum life him becymð, and þærtocæcan he him ondræt his deaðes symble. uton wendan ûs to urum drihtne, he us
 10 wyle mildelice underfôn, gyf we wyllað on his naman ure synna andettan and ælces unrihtes geswican and ure misdæde betan, swa ure scriftas ûs tæcon. and uton biddan urne drihten for his myclan mildheortnesse and for ealra his halgena lufon and gearnunga, þæt he ge-
 15 miltsige us synnfullum and ure môd to his willan gestrangje and ûs on þisre worulde to his willan gehealde and æfter þissere worulde reste forgyfe and us næfre of ðisere worulde ne forlæte, ær we þurh his mildheortnesse forgyfennesse habban ealles þæs, þe we æfre ongean his
 20 mæran willan geworhton on wôrde oððe on weorce oððe on gedance. heofonan heahcyning and ealles middan-eardes alysend, gemiltsa ûs synfullum, swa swa ðîn milda wylla sý, and geunne us, þæt we moton gearnjan mid fæstum geleafan and mid fæstemum and mid ælmesdædum
 25 and mid oðrum godum weorcum, þæt we moton becuman to þære ecan reste. ðær is ece leoht buton þystrum; nis ðær adles granung, ac þær is geogoð butan ylde; þær is ece lif butan ateorunge and ece gefea butan ælcum ende. ne bið þær unrotnes æfter gefean, ac þær
 30 ðurhwunað ââ seo ece bliss; ne byð þær hungor ne

¹¹ ælces unr. *am rande (von a. h.?) mit verweisung auf* gesw. || ure misd. *am rande (von a. h.?) mit verweisung auf* betan ¹⁸ ðissere *das erste s später nachgetr.* || (myclan) mildh. ²⁰ (mæran) *ü. d. z. vom schreibèr?* ²¹ on (urum þystrum) gedance (u. þ. ü. d. z. von a. h.) ²² über milda von a. h. mære and ³⁰ sêo êce *die accente von a. h.*

þurst ne ænig gewinn, ac þær byð seo ece rest, and haligra symbelnys þær þurhwunad̃ a butan ende. uton we nu hine mid eallum mægne and mid eallum mode lufjan, þonne gearad̃ he us æt þam dome. si him wuldor and lof a butan ende on ecnysse, amen.

5

XXX (26).

Be rihtan cristendome.

Mycel is nydþearf cristenum mannum, þæt hi heora cristendom rihtlice healdan and Cristes cyrican æghwar georne gridjan and fridjan. ealle we habbað æne heofonlicne fæder, þæt is god sylfa, and þæt we swuteljad̃ 10 swa oft, swa we oftost pater noster singad̃. and ealle we habbað ane gastlice modor, seo is *ecclesia* genamod, þæt is godes cyrice; and ða we sculon æfre lufjan and weordjan and hy gelomlice secan us sylfum to þearfe and næfre hyre derjan wordes ne weorces. forðam ælc 15 þæra byð godes sylfes feond, þe bið godes cyrcena feond and ðe godes cyrcena riht wanað odðe wyrdeð, eallswa hit awriten is: *inimicus enim Cristi efficitur omnis, qui ecclesiasticas res usurpare iniuste conatur.* ac utan don, swa us þearf is, utan god lufjan and godes cyrcan 20 weordjan and werjan and godes lagum fyligean and ealle ure wisan rædlice fadjan. and ðonne is ærest ræda fyrrest, þæt manna gehwylc ofer ealle odre ðing æne god lufje and æne geleafan anrædlice hæbbe on þæne, þe us ealle ærest geworhte and mid deorwyrðum 25

³ nû acc. von and. hd. || über hine von and. hd. urne drihten

XXX. enthalten nur in E. nur offenbare fehler sind gebessert, vgl. anm. seitenüberschrift (von and. hd.) .xv. Be cristendome.

ceape eft us gebohte. and riht is, þæt manna gehwylc
 oðrum beode þæt riht, þæt he wille, þæt man him beode.
 and eac we agan þearfe, þæt we geornlice smeagean
 on æghwylce wisan, hu we symle magan godes agene
 5 beboda rihtlicost healdan, and eall þæt gelæstan, þæt
 þæt we behetan, þa we fulluht underfengan, oððon þa,
 ðe æt fulluhte ure forespecan wæron. ðæt is þonne
 ærest þæt, þæt man behated, þonne man fulluhtes gyrned,
 þæt man ââ wile deofol ascunjan and his unlara georne
 10 forbugan and ealle his unlaga symle aweorpan and ece-
 lice wiðsacan ealles his gemanan. and manisides sona
 þæræfter mid rihtan geleafan soðlice swutelad, þæt man
 þananford ââ wile on ænne god æfre gelyfan and ofer
 ealle oðre þing hine â lufjan and æfre his larum georn-
 15 lice fyligean and his agene beboda rihtlice healdan. and
 þonne bið þæt fulluht, swylce hit wedd sy ealra þæra
 worda and ealles þæs behates, gehealde, se ðe wylle.
 and soð is, þæt ic secge, englas bewearðjad þananford
 æfre manna gehwylcne, hu he gelæste æfter his fulluhte
 20 þæt, þæt man behet ær, þa man fulluhtes gyrnde. utan
 þæt geþencan oft and gelome and georne gelæstan þæt,
 þæt we behetan, and utan word and weorc rihtlice fadjan
 and ure ingedanc clænsjan georne and ad and wed
 wærlice healdan and gelome understandan þæne myclan
 25 dom, þe we ealle to sculon, and beorgan us georne wið
 þæne weallendan bryne hellewites and gearnjan ûs þa
 mærða and ða myrhða, þe god hæfd. gegearwod þam, ðe
 his wyllan on worulde gewyrcað, amen.

Uton eac symle geþencan on urum mode, hu se
 30 eall wealdenda drihten þurh his myclan mildheortnesse
 hine sylfne for ûre ealra þearfe and neode to men gehi-
 wode on þisum middangearde þurh ða eadigan fæmnan
 Scā. Marian butan ælces weres gemānan, and hu he deað
 underfeng for ûs, and hû he ûs alýsde fram deofflum and

29 kein absatz in der hs.

fram hellewite mid his þam deorwurdan blode, and hu he nyðer astâh to helwarum and us alyſde of gômum þæs ecan deaþes, and hu he þone deofol on helle mid his weagesiðum ofþrihte; and na þæt ân, þæt he us þanon alyſde, ac eac swylce he us behêt þâ ecan meda 5 þæs heofonlican rices, gyf we hit geearnjan wyllað. uton efstan nû, þæt we magon him gewrixl agyldan on swa mycclum, swa he us gefultumjan wylle, ongean ealle þa gôð, þe he us forgyfen hæfð. wê syndon deadlice menn and to duste sceolon on worulde wurðan wurmum to âte; 10 and of eorðan we sceolon eft ealle arisan on domes dæge and drihtene sylfum ætywan eall, þæt we âr dydon, and beoð þonne mid ûrum sawlum êce symle earme oððe eadige; swa hwæder swa we her on worulde âr urum ênedæge geearnjað. witodlice drihten sylð þam êce 15 blisse, earmum ge eadegum, þe hit geearnjan wyllað hêr on life. uton êac beorgan ûs wið ûnrighthæmed and gescyldan ûs wið þa bealewan synne and wendon georne to beteran cræfte. and uton ælce ofermodignysse forfleon and unnytte wôrd, æfste and andan, forðam seo ofer- 20 modignys ys for gode and eac for worulde ealra cræfta wyrst and gode laðost. þurh ða ofermodignesse mære englas on heofonum wurdon geo forſceapene to atelicum deoflum and besceofene on helle grûnd, þær hi sceolon ecelice wîtu þoljan, forðam þe hi forhogedon þone ecan 25 drihten and him sylfum þær rîce mynton; ac him se râd ne geþeah, ac se stiðmoda cyning, drihten ælmihtig, awarep of ðam setle þone modigan feond and of ðam wuldre eac þæs heofonlican rices. and ealle, þa ðe mid him æt ðam ræde wæron, hi wiston þe geornor wîtum 30 besette on þære byrnendan helle, wið hwæne hi winnon ongunnon. uton georne lufjan þa ðing, þe god lufað, and ða lætan and ascunjan, þe gode laðe synd. uton beon eadmode and ælmesgeorne and wise on wordum and on

³¹ wunnon (*iiber dem u stekt uel i*)

dædum eac and bliðum mode on halgum hige wæccan
 lufjan and ure cyrican secan and urum gebedum fyljan,
 forðam þæt halige gebed and seo hlutre lufu godes æl-
 mihtiges and seo ælmessylen, þe mann for godes lufon
 5 geded, geglencgað and gebringað þa soðfæstan sawla on
 wuldre and on blisse on þam ytemestan dæge þises woruld-
 rices, þe se eallwealdenda drihten on demed æghwilecum
 men be his agenum gewyrhtum. we habbað geræd and
 geleornod on halgum bôcum, þæt swa mycel, swa ys fram
 10 heofonum to þissere eorðan, þæt seo hell ys twâ swa
 deop, and heo ys êalswa wîd eac. wâ byð þam, þe
 þær bið geteohhod tô and ðær symble wunjan sceal.
 ðær ne byð sybbes lufu to oðrum, and nys þær ænig
 man, þe þær sý gemyndig drihtenes ælmihtiges for ðam
 15 sâre, þe he on wunað. þær beoð þa sawla forgytene
 fram eallum þam, ðe hi ær cuðon on eorðan. hit segð
 eac on halgum bocum, þæt an deofol arehte anum ancran
 ealle helle gryras and yrmða and þara synfulra sawla
 tintregan and susla. and he sæde, þæt eal þes mid-
 20 daneard nære þe mare driges landes ofer þone mycelan
 garsecg, þonne man ænne prican apricce on ânum brâdum
 brede. and nys þes middaneard buton swylce se seofða
 dæl ofer þone mycelan garsecg, se ðe mid his ormæt-
 nysse ealle ðas eorðan utan emblid. and he se deofol
 25 þa gyt cwæð to þam ancran: gyf ænig mann wære ane
 niht on helle and he eft wære æfter þam of alædd,
 and ðeah man þone gârsecg mid isene utan ymbtynde
 and þone ealne gefylde mid fyres lige up oþ ðone heofones
 hrof and utan embsette hine þonne ealne mid byligeon
 30 and heora æghwylc oðres æthrinan mihte and to æg-
 hwylcum þæra byligea wære man geset and se hæfde

² *hinter* cyrican *am rande von a. hd.* georne ¹⁸ (h)elle
²¹ brâde (*über dem e steht um*) ²² (.i. wæx) brede || (buton) ²⁷ *hinter*
 isene *ü. d. z. von and. hd.* þele ²⁸ þone (*ras. von n*) || heo-
 fonas *hs.*

Samsones strengde, se wæs ealra eordwarena strengest,
 þe âr odde syððan æfre gewurde; and þeah man þonne
 gesette ân brâd isen þell ofer þæs fyres hrôf, and þeah hit
 wære eall mid mannum afulled and dæra æghwylc hæfde
 ænne hamor on handa, and þeah man bleowe mid eallum 5
 þam byligeon and mid þam hameron beote on þæt isene
 þell and se lig brastlode, ne awacode he næfre for
 eallum þisum, to ðam werig he wære for þære ânre
 nihthwile. mycelum ys to warnigenne us eallum wið
 swylce eardungstowe. þis eall se deofol asæde and 10
 arehte þam ancran.

Understande, se ðe wylle, his agene neode and ðearfe.
 ealle þa tungon, þe æfre clypedon and spræcon, syððan
 Âdam leofode se forma mann, þe Crist ærest gescop,
 þeah hi gyt on þysum life wæron, and ða þe nu gyt 15
 syndon, and ða þe towerde syndon, âr domes dæg cume,
 ealle hi ne mihton asecan and areccan, hû wâ þam
 sawlum byð, þe on helle beon sceolon. uton us warnjan
 symble wið þa hellican witu and geþeodan ûs to ðam
 uplican rîce, forðam þe þær ys seo bliss and þæt wuldor, 20
 þæt nan eordlic mann ne can ne ne mæg mid his wor-
 dum areccan and asecan þa wynsumnysse and blisse
 þæs heofonlican lifes. þa geongan men hopjað, þæt hi
 moton lange on þissere worulde libban, ac se hopa hi be-
 pæcð and beswicð, þonne him leofost wære, þæt hí lybban 25
 moston. se ealda man him mæg gewislice wítod wítan,
 þæt him se deað genealæcð for ðære oferylde, þe him
 on sihd; forðam þe he mæg oncnawan and ongytan be
 manegum þingum, þe him þonne derjað. him amolsn-
 jað and adimmjað þa eagan, þe âr wæron beorhte and 30
 gleawe on gesihðe; and seo tunge awistlað, þe ær hæfde

~~~~~  
 1 streng(e)st    9 warnigende *unter dem d ein tilgungspunkt  
 und darüber n*

12 kein absatz in der hs.    13 über ealle steht von and. hd.  
 deah ðe    14 leofode fehlt in der hs.

getinge spræce and gerâde; and ða earan aslawjað, þa  
 þe ær wæron ful swifte and hræde to gehyrenne fægere  
 dreamas and sangas; and þa handa awindað, þa ðe ær  
 hæfdon ful hwæte fingras; and þæt feax afealled, þe ær  
 5 wæs fæger on hiwe and on fulre wæstmæ; and þa teð  
 ageolwjað, þa ðe wæron ær hwite on hiwe; and þæt  
 ored stincð and afulað, þe ær wæs swête on stence.  
 nis ænig swa rîce mann on ðisum life, þæt he ne sceole  
 his ûnþances ealle his æhta alâtan and on ûnmyrhde  
 10 his lif geendjan. æghwylc man, ge se rîca ge se heanra,  
 sceal þurh sâr sweltan; and ðeah hwa mihte odðe moste  
 libban hêr on life fela þusend geara, ne þincð him on  
 þam toweardan life eft, buton swylce hwâ his eage be-  
 priwe. her on worlde ne mæg nan þing êce beon, for-  
 15 ðam þe þeos woruld nis êce; and ne þurfon we na þæs  
 wênan, þæt ure drihten us nelle þæra leana gemanjan,  
 þe he ús her on eorðan forgyfen hafað. ðam þe he  
 mycel to forlæt, myceles he wyle hine manjan. ðeah þe  
 þas caseras odðe rîce cyningas odðe ænige odre wlance  
 20 men him hâton gewyrcean heora byrgene of marmanstane  
 and útan emfrætewjan mid readum golde, þeahhwædere  
 se deað hit eal todæld; þonne bið seo gleng agoten, and  
 se þrym tobrocen, and þæt gold tosceacen, and ða gym-  
 mas toglidene, and ða lichaman gebrosnode and to duste  
 25 gewordenne. forðam nis naht þyses middaneardes wlite  
 and ðissere worlde wela; he ys hwilwendlic and ge-  
 witendlic, ealswa þa rîcan men syndon her on worulde.  
 hwær syndon þa rîcan caseras and cynegas, þa ðe geo  
 gefyrn wæron? hwær syndon þa ealdormen and ða ofer-  
 30 modigan and ða rîcan gerefan, þe þa laga and bebodu  
 gesetton? hwær syndon demra dômstowa? hwær ys  
 heora ricetere and heora prass and orgol, buton on mol-  
 dan beþeaht and on wítum gecyrred? hwær com þisse

4 and] an *hs.* 7 stingð *hs.* 12 þingð *hs.* 29 über ealdorm.  
*steht von and. hd. eorlas and*

worlde wela? hwær com þissere eordan fægernys?  
 hwær cōmon, þa ðe swyðost æhta tyledon and oðrum  
 eft læfdon? ðas hean mihta her on worulde afeallad  
 and ahreosað and to lore wurþað. swa læne ys seo ofer-  
 lufu eordan gestreona; efnes hit bið gelic rêna scûrum, <sup>5</sup>  
 þonne hi nyðer of heofonum swyðost dreosað and eft  
 raðe eall togliðað, þonne bið fæger weder and beorht  
 sunne; swa tealte syndon eordan welan, swa tôdæled  
 se lichoma and seo sawul. ðissere worulde wela wurdeþ  
 to nahte, and ðas eordlican þing wurðaþ to sorge eallum <sup>10</sup>  
 þam, þe hy to swyðe lufjað. hit is ealra wundra mæst,  
 þæt we syndon swa heardre heortan, þæt we symle ne  
 wepon and forhtjan þa toweardan wita and ús þa æfre  
 ondrædon and on gemynde habban. nis ús nân þing  
 sêlre on þysum life, þonne we hreowe dôn ure synna <sup>15</sup>  
 and hî mid ælmessum georne alyson her on life, þæt we  
 ne þurfon eft þa ecan witu þrowjan and ðoljan. nis  
 nan man swâ rice on eordan and swa mihtig and mære,  
 þæt he ne sceole deaðes abyrgan; and mid ûre sawle  
 ânre we sceolon riht agyldan on domes dæg. wa byð <sup>20</sup>  
 hyre þonne earmre, gyf heo âna stent ealra godra dæda  
 bedæled on domes dæg beforan gode and beforan eallum  
 his halgum. ðær þonne beoð on us sylfum gesyne and  
 opene ealle þa gyltas, þe we æfre gefremedon and ge-  
 dydon on þisum life ongean godes willan, buton hi beon <sup>25</sup>  
 ær her on worulde gebêtte gode to willan and us sylfum  
 to þearfe. ðær þonne ne mæg ænig man oðrum gehelpan,  
 se fæder þam suna ne se sunu þam fæder, ne seo modor  
 þære dehter ne seo dohtor þære meder, ne nân ne mæg  
 oðrum; ac ânra gehwylcum men byð gedêmed æfter <sup>30</sup>  
 his agenum gewyrhtum. god wyle swaþeah gemiltsjan

<sup>5</sup> eorda *hs.* || gelice *hs.*    <sup>6</sup> dreosed *hs.*    <sup>7</sup> togliðed *hs.*    <sup>11</sup> *am*  
*rande von and. hd.* be andetnyssa    <sup>15</sup> *vor* sêlre *ras. von etwa*  
<sup>3</sup> *bchst.*    <sup>21</sup> *hinter* earmre *am rande von a. h.* sawle    <sup>27</sup> oðres *hs.*  
<sup>29</sup> ne nân (ne)

æghwylcum synfullum menn, þe his synna hêr andet  
 his scrifte and dædbetan wyle and æfre geswîcan þæs  
 unrihtes, þe he ær worhte and dyde. eal man sceal  
 aspiwan synna þurh abryrde andetnysse, ealswa man deð  
 5 ûnlybban þurh godne drenc. ne mæg se preost ænigum  
 synfullum men wel dâdbote tæcan, ær he gehyre his  
 synne þe ma, þe ænig lâce mæg ænigne untrumne mann  
 wel lacnjan, ær he hæbbe þæt attor út aspiwen, þe him  
 oninnan bið. uton andettan ure synna þa hwile, þe  
 10 we magon and moton, and æfre geswîcan and don to  
 gôde, lochwæt we magon, þonne gebeorge we ús sylfum  
 wið êce wite and gearnjað ús heofonan rice. uton  
 lufjan cyresocne oft and gelome and lybban þam life,  
 þe úre scrift ús wisige, and secan hi gelome and acsjon  
 15 georne, hwæt us sy to donne. helpe gehwa his sylfes  
 georne þa hwile, þe he mage and mote; gebuge ælc  
 cristen man georne fram ûnrihte to rihte. eac se ðe  
 þurhwunað on gôdum dædum forð oð his ênde, he þæs  
 sceal habban êce edlean mid Criste sylfum. nu us ys  
 20 eallum soð asæd and areht, we agon mycele þearfe, þæt  
 we hit eac understandon, swa ure agen þearf ys. god  
 us ealle gestrangje and getrymme to ure agenre þearfe  
 and us gehealde, swa his wylla sy. god ys ealra cristenra  
 manna fæder, and he þæt ge cydde, þa þa he asende  
 25 his agen bearn Crist of heofonum, and her weard mann  
 geboren þurh þæt clæne mæden Scā Marian, þe næfre  
 nahte weres gemanan, and he for eal manncynn deað  
 þrowode and us ealle þa ðurh his deað alyside of ðam  
 ecan deaðe and us ealle gestrynde to þam ecan life.

~~~~~  
 4 über abryrde von a. h. uel goode 5 am rande mit ver-
 weisung auf die stelle hinter drenc von and. hd. and wite ge to
 gewissan, butan ge andettan eowre synnan, mid nane þinge, ne
 mid gebedum ne mid ælnessan, ne bið hit well gebett wið godd
 6 ær he g. h. s. auf ras. von and. hd.? 9 hinter synna von a. h.
 ü. d. z. her on þissan life

ðurh clæne mæden Crist weard geboren, and ðurh clæne
 fulluht we syndon ealle cristene geworden; þæt we
 sceolon eac on ealre clænnysse healdan, gyf we ænige
 miltse begytan sceolon æt gode. Crist þrowode for us
 synleas, þonne moton we be gewyrhtum fela for urum 5
 synnum þrowjan and ðoljan and æt gode gearnan, þæt
 he us for his micclan mildheortnesse huru wið eene deað
 ahredde and us on þam towardan life reste geunne.
 uton us habban symble on gemynde þone tîman, þe us
 toward ys, þonne se earma lichama and seo werige 10
 sawul hi totwæmað and todælað, þonne us forlætað ealle
 ure woruldfrynd, ne magon hi ðs þonne ænigum gode,
 ac bið æt gode ânnum gelang eall, hwæt we gefaran
 sceolon. gepence gehwa him sylf, hu sceort and hu
 earmlic þis læne lif ys. ne yldon we na fram dæge to 15
 dæge, þæt we to gode ne gecyrron, forðam we us nyton
 witod lif æt æfen ne we nyton, þonne wê to ðre reste
 gað, hwæþer we moton eft dæges gebidan. ne us ne
 þearf na twynjan, þæt we gebyrjan ne sceolon oððe
 heofonwarena cyninge oððe hellewites deoflum æfter urum 20
 forðside. hit ys sorhlic and earmlic eallum cristenum
 mannum to gehyrenne eal, þæt man us foresegð embe
 Cristes þrowunge and embe his hidercyme and embe
 hellewitebrogan, þæt we syndon swa heardre heortan,
 þæt we ne magon ongytan þa godcundan lâre, þe us 25
 man lærd and laþað to urum drihtne fram deoffles an-
 wealde. us ys eallum swyðe micel þearf, þæt we under-
 standon, þæt hit to ðam dome nu georne genealæcð, þe
 drihten sylf to cymð, þonne he wyle æt us witan, hu
 we him geleanod habbon eall, þæt he for us þrowode 30
 and ðolode on þisum life. we habbað oncnawen fela
 þera foretacna, þe Crist sylf foresæde, þæt cuman sceolde
 on ðisne middaneard; and eac he sæde for micelne egsan,
 þe gyt towerd is. he sæde, þæt æfter þisum fæce gyt

³³ miclum *hs.*

gewurðan sceal swa egeslic tîma, swa næfre ær nes, syððan ðeos woruld gewearð. utan don, swa us mycel þearf ys, lufjan god ælmihtigne and healdan his bebodu georne, þonne geearnige we us éce blisse on heofona
 5 rîce mid drihtene sylfum, se ðe leofað and rixað a butan ênde on ecnesse, amen.

XXXI (27).

We willað nu secgan sume bysne to þisum. an munuccild wunode mid manegum gebroðrum on Mauricius mynstre, þæs halgan martyres, þæt is on Muntgiu, swa
 10 men farað to Rome. ða hæfde þæt munuccild swide mærllice stemne, and his modor gecom to þam mynstre for oft and gehyrde gelome hyre leofan sunu, hu myrge he sang mid þam munecum symle; and hyre wæs myrge on hyre mode þurh þæt. ða gelamp hit æt nixtan, þæt
 15 hit of life gewat to þam heofonlican life, and heo ne gehyrde na syððan hyre leofan sunu stemne; and heo sorhfull þa axode æt þæs mynstres abbode, hwær hyre sunu wære, odðe hwæþer he dead wære. and he hyre andwerde: 'ne beo ðu hohful, la wîf, þin sunu leofað.'
 20 and heo ða hopode, þæt heo gehyran sceolde hyre suna stemne be ðam, þe he gecwæð. ac þa ða heo ne mihte þæt munuccild gehyran, þa eode heo eft to þam abbode sarig, and heo hine befran: 'for hwi ne mæg ic gehyran mines suna stemne, gyf he soðlice leofað?' ða abæd
 25 se abbod æt þam ælmihtigan gode, þæt hyre sunu sang

1 (n)æfre

XXXI. nur in E enthalten. keine überschrift; die seitenüberschrift, die nicht vom schreiber herrührt, lautet xvi Be ane munuccilde.
 9 (on) muncgiu 11 mærllice 21 am rande mit verweisung auf he von and. hd. se abbod gecwæð 23 vor -fran am rande von spät. hd. axsode 25 am rande mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter gode steht von and. hd. for þæs wifes sarnes

swyðe hlude of heofonum, þæt seo modor gehyrde, hu myrge he sang, and oncneow þa soðlice, þæt hyre sunu leofode mid þam ælmihtigan gode, þam ðe he ær þeowode. þam ys wuldor and wyrðmynt a to worulde, amen.

XXXII (28).

Sermo de cena domini.

5

Leofan men, ic wille cyðan eow eallum and þam huru, þe hit ær nystan, hwanan seo bysn ærest arås, þæt bisceopas ascadað ut of cyrican on foreweardan lenctene þa men, þe mid openan heafodgyltan hy sylfe forgyldað, and eft hy æfter geornfulre dædbote into 10 cyrican lædað on þam dæge, þe bið *cena domini*, ealswa todæg is. ure drihten gescop and geworhte Adâm, þone forman man, haligne and clænne and synleasne him sylfum to gelicnesse; and ða sylfan gelicnesse ure drihten eac lærde and fæste bebead, þæt we georne on us sylfum 15 habban and healdan sculan. he cwæð: '*estote sancti, quia et ego sanctus sum.*'

Leofan men, we rædað on bocum, þæt for Adames godnesse and for his halignesse god hine gelogode on fruman in paradÿso on ealre myrhde and on ealre mæرده. 20 ðær he geseah godes englas and wið spæc, and wið god sylfne he spæc, and næfre he ne swulte ne deað ne þolode ne sâr ne sorge næfre ne gebide, nære þæt he

¹ über hlude von a. h. myrige and ² hinter soðlice über d. z. von a. h. þa stæmne and

XXXII. nur in E enthalten. ¹¹ lædeð hs. ¹⁵ über bebead von sp. hd. het

¹⁸ kein absatz in der hs. ²⁰ ealra mæرده ²³ hinter he am rade von a. h. ne

syngode. ac sona swa he syngode and ðurh deofles lare
 breac forbodenes, sona god sylfa, þe is ealra bisceopa
 bisceop, anydde út þone Adam of ðære myrhðe, þe he
 5 ær on wæs, and he syððan leofode her on worulde sarig
 and sorhful þa hwile, þe he leofode, and æfter þam
 ferde to helle and þær þa syðþan wunode lange on
 yrmðe, oð þæt Crist hine þanon þurh his mildheortnysse
 of yrmðum brohte, and hine into þære heofonlican cyrican
 syððan gelædde, þe he a syðþan inne on wunode mid
 10 godes englum and mid his halgum on êcan wuldre.

Leofan men, bisceopas syndon to þam gesette on
 þisre worulde, þæt hy georne sculon be Cristes bysene
 and be his lare godes folc wenjan to þam, þe heom
 þearf sy. and æfter þære bysne, þe god sylf on Adame
 15 astealde, þe he hine for his halignesse and for his god-
 nesse on fruman in paradyso gelogode, æfter þære bysene
 we laþjað and logjað cristene men into godes huse. and
 we lærað, þæt ælc gefullod man sy æfter his fulluhte
 halig and ðurh þæs halgan fulluhtes halignesse þæs wel
 20 wyrðe, þæt he on cyrican oft syððan gewunige and
 godes lare and lage gelome gehyre. and we lærað,
 þæt gehwa eac þa swyðe fæste rihtlice healde and hi
 swyðe georne smeage gelome. and gif hwylc man þonne
 godes lage swa swyðe abrece, þæt he hine sylfne open-
 25 lice wið god forwyrce mid healice misdæde, þonne be
 þære bysene, þe god on Adame astealde, þa þa he hine
 nydde út of paradîso, be ðære bysne we eac nydað út
 þa forsyngodan of godes cyrican, oð þæt hi mid ead-
 modre dædbote hi sylfe geinnjan to þam, þæt we hy
 30 þyder in eft lædan durran, ealswa we todæg þa don
 willað, þe þas halgan tîd geornlice bettan, þæt hy ær

² (þæs) forbodenan (*das an von and. hd. auf ras. von es*)
 (treowes wæsdm) *das þæs sowie* tr. w. *ü. d. z. von a. h.* ⁸ (ge)brohte
das ge ü. d. z. von and. hd.

¹¹ *kein absatz in der hs.* ¹⁸ lærað] lætað *hs.*; *vgl. ann.*

bræcon. understande eac cristenra manna gehwyle, þæt
 þæt forbod huslganges and ðnganges into cyrican is eal
 þearflíc þam dædbetan, þe ariht understandan can, þæt
 he hine sylfne on his gedance for his misdædan swyðe
 þreage and hine sylfne gecnawe swa forworhtne, þæt 5
 he þæra ðinga wyrðe ne sy, þe þa men syndon, þe hy
 sylfe habbað gehealden mid rihte. and ðeah æfre, swa
 se man sy swyðor forsingod, swa he geornor and gelomor
 godes hus sece dæges and nihtes and cneowige þær ute
 oft and gelome and clypige to Criste geomerjendum 10
 mode and talige hine sylfne wið god swa forworhtne,
 þæt he wyrðe ne sý, þæt he gån mote into godes huse;
 and æfre, swa he hine sylfne swyðor geeadmed on his
 dædbote, swa byð his dædbot gode andfengre, and godes
 mildheortnes him micle þe gearwre. and ure ælc mæg 15
 be worulðlican þingan eac georne gecnawan, þæt, gyf
 hwa hæfð his hlaforde sare abolgen, ne bið him na ge-
 beorhlic, þæt he in him ætforan gâ, ær he gebete. ne
 huru ne bið na gebeorhlic, þam þe wið god hæfð for-
 worht hine sylfne ealles to swyðe mid openlicre dæde, 20
 þæt he to hræðlice into godes huse æfter þam racige,
 ac stande þær ute and bete swyðe georne, swa swa him
 man tæce, oð þæt he mid hreowsunge and mid georn-
 fulre bote geinnige hine sylfne, swa biscop him tæce,
 into godes huse; and ðonne mæg se biscop eac þæs 25
 mannes syngrina þurh godes þafunge þe swyðor gelid-
 jan, þe þus wile georne mid eadmodre heortan helpan
 him sylfan. eala leofan men, utan ðon ealle, swa swa
 us þearf is, utan helpan ure sylfra, and utan anmodlice
 eallum mode gebugan to Criste and earnjan his miltse, 30
 swa we geornost magon. he is swyðe milde and him
 symle sy lof and wyrðmynt æfre to worulde, amen.

~~~~~  
 7 (æfre) *über d. z. doch vom schreiber?* 21 *über hrædl. von*  
*mc. hd. sone* 29 *helpe(n)*

## XXXIII (5).

Sermo Lupi ad Anglos, quando Dani maxime persecuti sunt eos, quod fuit anno millesimo XIII ab incarnatione domini nostri Jesu Christi.

Leofan men, gecnawad, þæt soð is: deos woruld is  
 5 on ofste, and hit nealæcð þam ende, and ðy hit is on  
 worulde a, swa leng, swa wyrse, and swa hit sceal nyde  
 ær Antecristes tocyme yfeljan swyðe. understandað eac  
 georne, þæt deofol þas þeode nu fela geara dwelode to  
 swyðe, and þæt lytle getrywða wæron mid mannum,  
 10 þeah hi wel spæcan, and unrihta to fela ricsode on lande;  
 and næs a fela manna, þe hogade ymbe þa bote swa  
 georne, swa man scolde, ac dæghwamlice man ihte yfel  
 æfter oðrum and unriht rærde and unlaga manege ealles  
 to wide gynd ealle þas ðeode. and we eac forðam

XXXIII. *enthalten in BCEHI. in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt; von H sind nur die bedeutenderen varianten in der schreibung angegeben.* <sup>1</sup> Sermo — <sup>2</sup> Crisi] Lârspell B, Sermo H || S.] Item sermo E <sup>2</sup> quod] quos (*über dem s ein d*) C || anno — <sup>3</sup> Crisi] in dies Æþelredi regis E <sup>3</sup> .viii. C || *seitenüberschrift* xviii item sermo Lupi, *am rande von ne. hd.* anno Chri. 1009 E <sup>4</sup> þeos C || world C, worold I <sup>5</sup> nea- C, neahlæcð H || þy BI, þi C <sup>6</sup> worlde C, worolde I || âa B, ââ I || leng B, leng C || swâ (*das zweite mal*) I || wirse C || nede H, *dahinter* for folces synnan fram dæge to dæge E, for folces synnan I <sup>7</sup> swide C, swyþe I, *dahinter* þis wæs on Æþelredes cyninges dagum gediht feower geara fæce, ær he forðferde. gime, se ðe wille, hu hit þa wære, and hwæt sidðan gewurde C, and huru hit wyrð þænne egeslic and grimlic wide on worulde (-olde I) EI || leofan men, under- E <sup>8</sup> ðeode B || dwolode H <sup>9</sup> swide BC, swyþe I || litle C || getreowða (-þa I) BCI, treowþæ H || wæran I <sup>10</sup> heo B, hy I || spæcan B, spræcon C, swæcan I || rixode B, riosode I, rixoden H <sup>11</sup> a] na CH || hogode CH, smeade EI || embe H || bôte B <sup>12</sup> scolde B || ehte B, ihte C, yhte H <sup>13</sup> arærde C, rærde H || manega C <sup>14</sup> geond BCH || þeode CI || -þam I

habbað fela byrsta and bysmara gebiden, and gyf we ænige bote gebidan sculan, þonne mote we þæs to gode earnjan bet, þonne we ær ðison dydon. forðam mid miclan earnungan we geearnodon þa yrmða, þe us on sittað and mid swyðe miclan earnungan we þa bote 5 motan æt gode geræcan, gyf hit sceal heonanforð godjende wurðan. la hwæt, we witan ful georne, þæt to myclan bryce sceal micel bôt nyde and to miclum bryne wæter unlytel, gif man þæt fyr sceal to ahte acwæncan. and mycel is nydþearf manna gehwylcum, þæt he godes 10 lage gyme heonanforð georne and godes gerihta mid rihte gelæste. on hæþenum þeodum ne dear man forhealdan lytel ne mycel, þæs þe gelagod is to gedwolgoda weorðunge; and we forhealdað æghwær godes gerihta ealles to gelome. and ne dear man gewanjan on hæde- 15 num þeodum inne ne ute ænig þæra þinga, þe gedwolgodan gebroht bið and to lacum betæht bið; and we habbað godes hūs inne and ute clæne berypte. and godes þeowas syndan mæpe and munde gewelhwær bedælde; and gedwolgoda þenan ne dear man misbeodan on ænige 20

~~~~~  
¹ bersta *C* || bismra *BC* || gif *BCI* ² ænig *H* || bôte gebidan *B* || scylen *B*, scyl- *I*, -on *C* || to gode þæs *H* || þæs] þæt *C* ³ geearnjan *BH*, ernjan *I* || þyssan (-i- *H*) *BH*, ðisum *C*, þysan *I* || did- *C*, -an *BI* || -þam *I* ⁴ miclum *B*, micelum *C*, micle *H* || -ungum *C*, -ungæ *H* || -nedan *B*, -(n)edan *I* ⁵ swiðe *BC*, swyþe *I* || miclan *BCI*, micel *H* || -unge *H* || ða *B* || bôte *B*, dedbote *H* ⁶ gif *BCI* || godigende *C* ⁷ weorðan *BI* || full *B* ⁸ miclan *BI*, micelan *C* || bot *BC* || nide *C* || miclan *BI*, micclan *C* ⁹ unlitel *C* || fir *C* || to *ausradiert* *H* || eahte *H* || acwencan *BI* ¹⁰ micel *CI* || neod- *B*, -þearfa *H*, *dahinter* eac *E* || mana *I* || -hwilcum *CI* ¹¹ gime *C* || *hinter* georne *steht* bet þonne he ær dyde *E* || rihtæ *H* ¹² hæð- *B* || de(a)r *I*, der *H* ¹³ micel ne litel *C* || micel *BI* || ðe *B* ¹⁴ weorðunga *B*, wurð- *C* || godes gerihta æghwær *BH* || æghwær *C* ¹⁵ lome *H* || de(a)r *I* || wonjan *H* || hæþ- *I* ¹⁶ þara *BC* ¹⁷ broht *EI* || lace *H* ¹⁸ hus *BCI* || beripede *C*, *dahinter* ælcra gerisena *BH* || eac syndan godes þeowas *E* ¹⁹ sindon *C*, beoð *H* || mæde *BC* || mynde *H* || -hwær *BI*, gehwær *H* || bedælede *C* ²⁰ and sume men secgað, þæt gedwol. *E* || gedwolgodan *CE* || ðenan *C*

wisan mid hæþenum leodum, swa swa man godes þeowum nu deð to wide, þær cristene scoldan godes lage healdan and godes þeowas gridjan.

Ac soð is, þæt ic secge, þearf is þære bote, forðam
 5 godes gerihta wanedan nu lange innan þysse þeode on æghwylcum ende, and folclaga wyrseðan ealles to swyðe, and halignessa syndon to gridlease wide, and godes hus syndon to clæne berypte ealdra gerihta and innan bestrypte ælcra gerysena, and godcunde hadas wæron nu
 10 lange swiðe forsawene and wydewan fornydde on unriht to ceorle and to mænige foryrmde and earme men beswicene and hreowlice besyrwde and ut of ðisan earde wide gesealde swyðe unforworhte fremdum to gewealde and cradolcild geþeowode þurh wælhreowe unlaga for lytelre
 15 þyfðe, and freoriht fornumene and ðrælrriht generwde and ælmesriht gewanode, and hrædest is to cweþenne godes

¹ hæð- *BC* || þeowan *B* ² deð *aus* dæð *I* || þær *C* || sceold- *B*, -on *C* ³ and godes þ. gr. *f. BH*

⁴ *kein absatz in den hss.* || þearf is þ. b. forðam *f. BH* || ðearf *C* || þære *C* || -þam *I* ⁵ -edon *B*, -odan *C* || nu] to *EI* || innan — ⁶ ende *f. BH* || þisse þ. *C*, þysan earde *E* ⁶ -hwilcum *C*, -can *I* || ænde *I* || folclage *B*, folces lage *H* || wirsedon *C* || swiðe *BC*, swyþe *I*, *dahinter* syððan Eadgar geendode *E* ⁷ halinessa *C* || sind- *C*, -an *BI*, beoð *H* || wide *B* || hus *f. H*, *ü. d. z. von and. hd.* byboda *H* ⁸ sind- *C*, -an *I*, beoð *H* || beripte *C* || ealdra] ealra *C* || bestripte *C*, bestryp(t)e *I*, berypte *E* ⁹ gerisna *B*, gerisena *CI*, rysena *E* || and god- — ¹⁰ forsawene *f. EI* ¹⁰ -sægene *H* || wuduwan *C*, wyd. syndon wide *E*, wyd. syndan *I* ¹¹ man- *BC*, -ega *C*, -ege *I* || -yrmde *H*, *dahinter* and gehynede swyde (-þe *I*) *EI* || men syndan sare beswic- *EI* ¹² reowlice *CH* || -sirwde *C*, *dahinter* ge æt fremre ge æt fōstre ge æt fēo ge æt feore ealles to gelome *BH* || þyssan *B*, þisum *C*, þysan *I* ¹³ ge isealde *H* || swiðe *C*, swyþe *I* || fremdan *B* ¹⁴ geþeowade *B*, -ede *I* || -reowe *C* || -lage *B* || for l. þ.] *ras. von einigen worten C* || lytlere *B* ¹⁵ þeofde *B*, -þe *I*, *dahinter* wide gynd þas þeode *EI* || ðræl- *BCI* || genyrwde *BHI*, genirwde *C* ¹⁶ ælmæs-*I* || *hinter* gewanode *steht* frige men ne motan wealdan heora sylfra ne faran, þær hi willað, ne ateon heora agen, swa swa hi willað. ne þrælas ne moton habban, þæt hi agon on agenàn hwilan mid

laga laðe and lara forsewene; and ðæs we habbað ealle þurh godes yrre bysmor gelome, gecnawe, se ðe cunne; and se byrst wyrð gemæne, þeah man swa ne wene, ealre þisse þeode, butan god beorge.

Fordam hit is on us eallum swutol and gesyne, 5
þæt we ær þysan oftor bræcan, þonne we bettan, and ðy is þisse þeode fela onsæge. ne dohte hit nu lange inne ne ute, ac wæs here and hunger, bryne and blodgyte on gewelhwylcon ende oft and gelome; and us stalu and cwalu, stric and steorfa, orfewealm and uncoðu, hol 10
and hete and rypera reaflac derede swyðe þearle, and us ungylda swyðe gedrehton, and us unwedera for oft weoldan unwæstma; fordam on þisan earde wæs, swa hit þincan mæg, nu fela geara unrihta fela and tealte getrywða æghwær mid mannum. ne bearh nu for oft 15
gesib gesibban þe ma, þe fremdan, ne fæder his bearne ne hwilum bearn his agenum fæder ne broðor oðrum; ne ure ænig his lif ne fadode, swa swa he scolde, ne

~~~~~  
earfedan gewunnen, ne þæt, þæt heom on godes est gode men geuðon and to ælmesgife for godes lufan sealdon. ac æghwile ælmesriht, þe man on godes est scolde mid rihte georne gelæstan, ælc man gelitlað oððe forhealdeð, fordam unriht is to wide mannum gemæne and unlaga leofe *C* || radost *C* || cwed- *BC*

<sup>1</sup> lage *B* || lare *B* || -sawene *BC*, -sawe:ne (*ras. von n*) *I*, -segene *H* || þæs *BCI* <sup>2</sup> irre *C* || bismor *C*, bismora (*unter dem a tilgungspunkt*) *I* || icnawa *H* <sup>3</sup> (se) þe *I* || berst wurð *C* || þeh *BI* <sup>4</sup> eall(r)e *I* || þyssere *B*, þysse *I* || ðeode *B* || buton *C* || byrge *B*, gebeorge *E*, burge *H*

<sup>5</sup> kein absatz in den hss. || -þam *I* || gesene *BCI* <sup>6</sup> ær *I* || þysan *B*, ðisan *C* || bræcon *BC* || betton *C* <sup>7</sup> þy *BI*, þi *C* || þysse *I* || unsæge *H* || lance *E* <sup>8</sup> vor bryne *ras. von ac I* <sup>9</sup> -gite *C* || -hwylcan *BI*, -hwilcum *C* || ûs *C* <sup>10</sup> stric *B* || uncoþu *I* || hól *I* <sup>11</sup> ripera *C* || swiðe *BC*, swyþe *I* <sup>12</sup> ûs (*das erste mal*) *C, f. I* || ungylda swiðe *C* || -drehtan *BI* || ûs (*das zweite mal*) *C*, (us) *I* || unwedera *aus* -dere *B*, -widera *C*, ::we::dæræ *H* <sup>13</sup> weoldon *C* || -þam *I* || þysan *BI*, þysum *C* <sup>14</sup> þyncan *B* <sup>15</sup> getreowða *B*, getriwða *C*, getryða *I* || æghwar *C* <sup>16</sup> ma ðe *C* || bearne] suna *BH* <sup>17</sup> hwilum] hwilc *C* || broðer *B*, -þor *I* || oþrum *I* <sup>18</sup> (u)re *I* || ne *f. I* || sceolde *B*

gehadode regollice ne læwede lahlice; ne ænig wid  
 oþerne getrywlice ne þohte swa rihte, swa he scolde,  
 ac mæst ælc swicode and oðrum derede wordes and  
 dæde. and huru unrihtlice mæst ælc oþerne æftan heawed  
 5 mid scandlican onscytan, do mâre, gyf he mæge. forðam  
 her syn on lande ungetrywða micle for gode and for  
 worulde, and eac her syn on earde on mistlice wisan  
 hlafordswican manege. and ealra mæst hlafordswice se  
 bið on worulde, þæt man his hlafordes saule beswice;  
 10 and ful mycel hlafordswice eac bið on worulde, þæt man  
 his hlaford of life forræde oððon of lande lifjendne drife;  
 and ægðer is geworden on þisan earde: Eadwerd man  
 forrædde and syððan acwealde and æfter þam forbærnde,  
 and Æþelred man dræfde ut of his earde. and god-  
 15 sibbas and godbearn to fela man forspilde wide gynd  
 þas þeode; and ealles to manege halige stowa wide for-

~~~~~

¹ *hinter* lahlice *steht* ac worhtan lust ûs (us *I*) to lage ealles to gelome and nador (-þ- *I*) ne heoldan ne lâre (lare *I*) ne lage godes ne manna, swa swa we scoldan *EI* ² oðerne *BC* || -treow-*B* || ne *f. CEI* || sceolde *B* ³ dærede oðrum *H* || oþrum *I* ⁴ dæda *C* || unrihtlice (and) unþegenlice (*das* and *später nachgetr.*) *C* || oðerne *BC* || -weþ *I* ⁵ sceand- *BI* || onscitan *C*, *dahinter* and mid wrohtlacan *E* || dô *B* || mare *BCI* || gif *BCI* || -þam *I* ⁶ her *f. BH* || sind *C*, beoð *H* || -treowða *B*, -triwða *C*, -trywde (-þa *I*) *EI* || micle *C* ⁷ worlde *C*, worolde *I*, *darüber ist gode geschrieben worden und wider ausrad.* *I* || vor eac *ras. von h I* || sind *C*, beoð *H* || on m. w. h. m. and *f. C* ⁸ h(l)aford- *I* || manige *B* || -swica *B* ⁹ worlde *C*, worolde *I* || h(i)s *I* || sawle *BC* || *hinter* beswice *steht* and ful micel hlafordswice eac bið on worolde, þæt man his hlafordes saule beswice *durch einen strich getilgt I* ¹⁰ micel *BCI* || -swica *B* || eac] se *B*, þe *H* || worlde *C*, worolde *I* ¹¹ of life forr.] on life beswice *BH* || oððe *C* || lifigende *BH*, lifigendne *C*, lifjendum *E* ¹² and *f. C* || ægþer *I* || on] innan *E* || þyssan *B*, ðisum *C*, þysan *I*, þissere *H* || *hinter* earde *steht* on mistlice wisan hlafordswican manega *C* || -weard *BCI* ¹³ siddan *C*, syððan *auf ras. I* ¹⁴ and Æ. m. d. ut of h. e. *f. CEI* ¹⁵ forswilde *H* || geond *BCH* ¹⁶ deode *B*, *dahinter* toeacan oðran ealles to manegan, þe man unscyldige förför ealles to wide *E* || *am rande von and. hd.* toeacan :::: omanega ::::

wurdan þurh þæt, þe man sume men ær þam gelogode, swa man na' ne scolde, gif man on godes gride mæde witan wolde; and cristenes folces to fela man gesealde ut of þysan earde nu ealle hwile; and eal þæt is gode lað, gelyfe, se ðe wille.

Eac we witan ful georne, hwær seo yrmð gewearð, þæt fæder gesealde bearn wið weorðe and bearn his modor and broðor oþerne fremdum to gewearde; and eal þæt syndon micle and egeslice dæda, understande, se ðe wille. and gyt hit is mare and eac mænigfealdre, 10 þæt dered þysse þeode. mænige syndan forsworene and swyðe forlogene, and wed synd tobrocene oft and gelome,

~~~~~  
 unscylð :::: forfor *I* || ealles] alle *H* || mæn- *CI*, -ige *C* || wide] eac ða *C*

<sup>1</sup> -wurdon *C* || ær *C* || ðam *B*, swa *C*    <sup>2</sup> swa swa *C* || nā *C* || scolde *B* || mæpe *I*    <sup>3</sup> Cristes *H* || sealde *C*    <sup>4</sup> þyssan *B*, þisan *C*, þissum *H*, ðam *E* || eall *B*, eac *C*    <sup>5</sup> gelife *C* || þe *CI* || *hinter* wille *steht* and scandlic is to specenne, þæt geworden is to wide, and egeslic is to witanne, þæt oft doð to manege, þe dreogað þa yrmðe, þæt sceotað togædere and ane cwenan gemænum ceape biggað gemæne and wið þā āne fylde adreogað ān æfter anum and ælc æfter oðrum hundum gelicost, þe for fylde ne scrifað, and syððan wið weorðe syllað of lande fremdum to gewearde godes gesceafte and his agenne ceap, þe he deore gebohte *E*, eac we witan georne, hwær seo yrmð gewearð (eac — gewearð *durch einen strich getilgt*) and scandlic is to sp., þæt geword(en) is to w., and e. is to w., þæt o. d. to m., þe d. þa yrmþe, þæt sc. t. and a. cw. g. c. b. g. and w. þa ane fylþe ad. an æ. a. and æ. æ. o. h. geliccast, þe f. fylþe ne sc., and siððan w. w. s. of l. feondum to gew. g. gesc. and h. a. c., þe he d. geb. *I*

<sup>6</sup> *kein absatz in den hss.* || And eac *C* || ful *f.* *EHI* || hwar *C* <sup>7</sup> (ge)sealde *I* || his bearn *C* || wūrde *C*, weorþe *I*    <sup>8</sup> moder *B* || broðer *B*, -þor *I*, *dahinter* sealde *EI* || oðerne *BC* || gewearde ut of ðisse þeode *E*    <sup>9</sup> eall *B* || sind- *C*, -an *I*, beoð *H* || micle *C* || dæda *C*    <sup>10</sup> þe *I* || git *CI* || eac *f.* *C* || menig- *B*, manige fleardre *E* <sup>11</sup> derad *C* || þissere *BH*, þisse *C* || manige *B* || synd *B*, sind *C*, sy(n)d *I*, beoð *H* (beoð *für* synd *in H führe ich in zukunft nicht mehr an*)    <sup>12</sup> swiðe *BC*, swyþe *I* || -logone *C* || wedd *B*

and þæt is gesyne on þisse þeode, þæt us godes yrre hetelice on sit, gecnawe, se ðe cunne.

And la, hu mæg mare scamu þurh godes yrre mannum gelimpan, þonne us deð gelome for agenum gewyrhtum? deah þræla hwylc hlaforde æthleape and of cristendome to wicinge weorðe, and hit æfter þam eft geweorðe, þæt wæpngewrixl weorðe gemæne þegene and þræle, gyf þræl þæne þegen fullice afylle, licge ægylde ealre his mægðe; and gyf se þegen þæne þræl, þe he  
 10 ær ahte, fullice afylle, gylde þegengylde. ful earhlice laga and scandlice nydgyld þurh godes yrre us syn gemæne, understande, se ðe cunne; and fela ungelimpa gelimpð þysse þeode oft and gelome. ne dohte hit nu lange inne ne ute, ac wæs here and hete on gewelhwilcum  
 15 ende oft and gelome, and Engle nu lange eal sigelease and to swyðe geyrgde þurh godes yrre, and flotmen swa strange þurh godes þafunge, þæt oft on gefeohte an feseð tyne and hwilum læs, hwilum mâ eal for urum synnum. and oft tyne odðe twelfe ælc æfter oðrum  
 20 scendað and tawjað to bysmore þæs þegnes cwenan and hwilum his dohtor odðe nydmagan, þær he on locað, þe læt hine sylfne rancne and ricne and genoh godne, ær

<sup>1</sup> pissere *CH*, þysse *I* || irre *C*    <sup>2</sup> sitt *B*, syt *C*, sidt *H* || gecnawe *I* || þe *I*

<sup>3</sup> *kein absatz in den hss.* || And la hu — 163 <sup>15</sup> gesyne *f. BH* || And *f. C* || irre *C*    <sup>4</sup> gelympan *C*    <sup>5</sup> -wirhtum *C* || ðeh *I* || hwilc *C*, wylc *I* || æt:leape (*ras. von h*) *C*, æthle(a)pe *I*    <sup>6</sup> wi::cinge *I* || wurde *C*, -þe *I*    <sup>7</sup> -wurde *C*, -þe *I* || wurde *C* || gemæne þegne *C*    <sup>8</sup> gif *CI* || þone *C* || afille *C* || ægilde *C*    <sup>9</sup> gif *CI* || þone *C*    <sup>10</sup> afille *C* || gilde *C* || -gilde *C* || earh-] earhlice *E*    <sup>11</sup> -gild *C* || irre *C* || sind *C*    <sup>12</sup> þe *CI* || -lympa gelympð *C*    <sup>13</sup> þisse *C*    <sup>14</sup> hæte *C* || -hwilcan *CI*    <sup>15</sup> Engla nû lānge *C*    <sup>16</sup> swiðe *C*, swyþe *I* || geyr(i)gde *I*, geyrwde *E* || irre *C*    <sup>17-18</sup> an feseð tyne] afealled tyne and twegen oft twentig *C*    <sup>18</sup> ma *CI*    <sup>19</sup> sinnum *C* || oþrum *I*    <sup>20</sup> scendað *C*, scended *E* || and tawjað *f. EI* || bismore micclum *C* || ðæs *C* || þegenes *I*, þegnas *E*    <sup>21</sup> þær *C*    <sup>22</sup> læt *aus* let *I* || silfne *C*



þæt gewurde. and oft þræl þæne þegen, þe ær wæs  
 his hlaforð, cnyt swyðe fæste and wyrcð him to þræle  
 þurh godes yrre. wala þære yrmde and wala þære  
 woruldscame, þe nu habbað Engle eal þurh godes yrre.  
 oft twegen sæmen odðe þry hwilum drifað þa drafe 5  
 cristenra manna fram sæ to sæ ut ðurh þas þeode ge-  
 wylede togædere ûs eallum to woruldscame, gyf we on  
 eornost ænige cuðan odðon we woldan ariht understandan.  
 ac ealne þæne bysmor, þe we oft þoljað, we gyldað mid  
 weorðscype þam, þe us scendað. we him gyldað singal- 10  
 lice, and hy us hynað dæghwamlice; hy hergjað and  
 heawað, bændað and bismrjað, rypað and reafjað and  
 to scipe lædað; and la, hwæt is ænig oder on eallum  
 þam gelimpum butan godes yrre ofer þas þeode swytol  
 and gesyne? 15

Nis eac nan wundor, þeah us mislimpe, forðam we  
 witan ful georne, þæt nu fela geara men na ne rohton  
 for oft, hwæt hy worhtan wordes odðe dæde, ac wearda  
 þes þeodscype, swa hit þincan mæg, swyðe forsyngod  
 þurh mænigfealde synna and ðurh fela misdæda: ðurh 20  
 morddæda and ðurh mândæda, þurh gitsunga and ðurh

1 dæt C || þone þegn C 2 cnyt] cniht C || swide C, -þe I ||  
 wircð C 3 irre C || þare *jedesmal* C 4 world- C, worold- I || Engla  
 C || eall for C || irre C 5 and oft C || sæmæn I || þri hwilum hwilum C  
 6 sæ *jedesmal* I || þurh CI 7 -wilede C, -welede I || -gæde(re) I ||  
 us CI || world- C, wolod- I || gif CI 8 ænige scame cuðe C ||  
 cuþon I || odðe a woldan C, f. I || ariht C 9 þone bismor C ||  
 gildað C 10 -scipe CI || scændað C || gildað C 11 hi us hynað  
 C || hi C || herg(j)að I 12 heawað — bismrjað] hy bernað (bærn- I)  
 EI || rip- C, -aþ I 13 la h. is] hwæt is la C 14 -lympum buton C ||  
 irre C || ðas C || swutol CI 15 and f. E || gesene C, gesæne I  
 16 *kein absatz in den hss.* || *mit* Nis eac *fangen* BH *wider an* ||  
 wundor nu H || -lympe C || -þam I 17 witon B || mænn I || nâ BC ||  
 rohtan I 18 hi worhton C || dæda C || ac] eac BH 19 þeos H ||  
 -scipe BCI || þyncan BC || swyþe I 20 þur(h) I || menig- B || þurh  
 BCI || felæ wundræ misdæde H || þurh I 21 þurh BI || man- B ||  
 ðurh C, and þurh H || gytsunge C || þurh BCI

gifernessa, þurh stala and þurh strudunga, þurh mân-  
 sylena and ðurh hæþene unsida, þurh swicomas and  
 ðurh searacræftas, þurh lahbrycas and ðurh æswicas,  
 þurh mægræsas and ðurh manslihtas, þurh hadbrycas  
 5 and ðurh æwbrycas, þurh sibblegeru and ðurh mistlice  
 forligru. and eac syndan wide, swa we ær cwædan,  
 þurh adbrycas and ðurh wedbrycas and ðurh mistlice  
 leasunga forloren and forlogen ma, þonne scolde, and  
 freolsbricas and fæstenbricas wide geworhte oft and ge-  
 10 lome. and eac her syn on earde, godes widdersacan and  
 cyrichatan hetole and leodhatan grimme ealles to manege  
 and oferhogan wide godcundra rihtlaga and cristenra  
 þeawa and hocorwyrde dysige æghwær on þeode oftost  
 on þa þing, þe swidost to godes lage gebyrðað mid rihte.  
 15 and þy is nu geworden wide and side to ful yfelan ge-  
 wunan, þæt menn scamað for gôðan dædan swyðor, þonne  
 for misdædan; forðam to oft man mid hocere gôðe dæda  
 hyrweð and godfyrhte lehtreð ealles to swyðe; and swy-  
 ðost man tæleð and mid olle gegreteð ealles to gelome

~~~~~

¹ -nesse ðurh *C* || strutunga *C* || man- *BC*, mann- *I* ² -sylene *B* ||
 þurh *BCI* || hæð- *C*, -ena *E* || ðurh *C* ³ þurh *das 1. und 3. mal BCI* ||
 searo- *BC* || ðurh *C* || -bricas *B* || æsw- *BCI* ⁴ ðurh *C* || mæghræsas
B || þurh *BCI* || -slyhtas *I* || ðurh *C* || -bricas *B* ⁵ þurh *BCI* || æw-
 bricas *B* || ðurh *C* || sib- *BCI*, -gelegeru *C* || þurh *BI*, for *C* ⁶ -ligeru *B*,
 -legeru *C* || syndon *B*, synd *C* || ær *C* || cwædon *BC* ⁷ þur *I* || ad-
 bricas *BI* || þurh *jedesmal BCI* || mislice *B* ⁸ sceolde *B* ⁹ -brycas
BC || -brycas *BCI* ¹⁰ syn on] synon (*das o aus d*) *I* || synd *BC* ||
 godes widders.] à godes widders. apostatan abroðene *C*, apostatan
 abroðene (-þ- *I*) *EI* ¹¹ ciric- *BC* || manega *C*, ma(ne)ge *I* ¹³ -wurðe
H || disige *C* || -hwar *C* || ðeode *C* ^{13.14} oftost on (of *I*) ða (þa *I*)
 þing, þe godes bodan beoðað (-þ- *I*) and swyðost (-þ- *I*) on þa
 þing *EI* ¹⁴ ða þingc *C* || swidost] geornost *E*, æfre *I* || gebirðað *C*
¹⁵ þi *C* || wide *B* ¹⁶ men *BC* || scamað *B*, scamað nu *CEI* || god-
 dædan *E*, gôðdædan *I* || swyðor (-i- *C*, -þ- *I*) vor scamað *CEI*
¹⁷ misd.] yfelan dædæn *B*, yfele dæden *H* || -þam *BI* || hoceræ (*das*
æ aus a) *E* || gôða ð. *C*, goddæða *E*, gôðdæða *I* ¹⁸ godfyrhte *I* ||
 Leahtrað *C* || swiðe *BC*, -þe *I* || swi- *BC*, -post *I* ¹⁹ -gretað *C*

þa, ðe riht lufjað and godes ege habbað be ænigum
 dæle. and ðurh þæt þe man swa deð, þæt man eal
 hyrweð, þæt man scolde herjan, and to forð laþet, þæt
 man scolde lufjan, þurh þæt man gebringeð ealles to
 manege on yfelan geðance and on undæde, swa þæt hy 5
 ne scamað nâ, þeah hy syngjan swyðe and wið god
 sylfne forwyrcean hi mid ealle, ac for idelan onscytan
 hy scamað, þæt hy betan heora misdæda, swa swa bec
 tæcan, gelice þam dwæsan, þe for heora prytan lewe
 nellað beorgan, ær hy na ne mǣgan, þeah hy eall willan. 10

~~~~~

<sup>1</sup> ða *C* || þe *CI* || habbað and syndæda eargjað *C* <sup>2</sup> þurh  
*BCI* || þe] se *C* || eal man *B*, mon *H* <sup>3</sup> hyrwað *C* || sceolde *B* ||  
 heregjan *I* || to forð l.] forlæpeð *H* || laðet *CI*, laðeð *B* <sup>4</sup> sceolde  
*B* || gebrynged *C* <sup>5</sup> manige *B*, -iga *C* || yfelum *B* || geþance *BCI* ||  
 -dæde *C*. || him *C* <sup>6</sup> sceamað *B*, -að *aus* -eð *I* || þeh *BI* || hi *C* ||  
 singjan *C* || swide *BC* <sup>7</sup> hy *BI* || ac] and *C* || onscitan *C* <sup>8</sup> hi  
*jedesmal* *C* || sceamað *B* || misdæda *C*, synnen *H*, *darüber* uel  
 synna *B* || swa (*dreimal*, *das dritte mal wider ausrad.*) *I* || bec *B*  
<sup>9</sup> prytanle we *E* || prytan] writan *C* || lewe] sare *C*, *f.* *H* <sup>10</sup> hi  
*jedesmal* *C* || magon *B*, magan *CI* || þeh *BI* || eal *CI* || *hinter* willan  
*steht* eala, micel magon manega git hertoeacan eade beþencan, þæs  
 þe ic ana on rædinge ne mihte fullice asmeagan, hu earmlice hit  
 gefaran is nu ealle hwile innan þisse earman forsingodre þeode.  
 and smeage huru gehwá georne hine sylfne and þæs nâ ne gelatige  
 ealles to lange *C*, her syndan þurh synleawa, swa hit þincan mæg,  
 sare gelewede to manege on earde. her syndan, swa we ær sædon  
 (swa — sædon *f. I*) manslagan and mægslagan and sacerdbanau  
 (mæsserbanan *I*) and mynsterhatan and hlaforðswican and æbere  
 apostatan, (and hlaforð- — apostatan *f. I*) and her syndan mǣn-  
 swaran (-sworan *I*) and mordorwyrhtan (-þ- *I*), and her syndan  
 hádbrecan and æwbrecan and ðurh siblegeru and ðurh mistlice  
 forligeru forsyngode swyðe (and *h. s. hádb.* — swyðe *f. I*), and  
 her syndan myltestran and bearnmyrðran and fule forlegene horingas  
 manege (*dahinter ras. von es I*), and her syndan wiccan and wæl-  
 cerjan (wælcyrjan *I*), and her syndan ryperas and reaferas and  
 woruldstruderas (word- *I*) and ðeofas and þeodscadan and wed-  
 logan and wærlogan (and ðeofas — -logan *f. I*) and, hrædest is to  
 cwepenne, mǣna and misdæda ungerim (ún- *I*) ealra. and þæs us  
 ne (ne *aus* me *I*) scamað nâ (na *I*), ac þæs (þæs *f. I*) us scamað

Ac la, on godes naman utan dôn, swa us neod is, beorgan us sylfum, swa we geornost magan, þe læs we ætgædere ealle forweordan. and utan don, swa us þearf is, gebugan to rihte and be suman dæle unriht forlætan  
 5 and betan swyðe georne, þæt we ær bræcan. and utan god lufjan and godes lagum fyligean and gelæstan swyðe

swyðe (-þ- *I*), þæt we bote aginnan (agi:nnan *I*), swa swa hēc (bec *I*) tæcan, and þæt is gesyne on þisse (-y- *I*) earman forsyn-godon (-an *I*) þeode. eala, mycel (-i- *I*) magan manege gýt (gyt *I*) hertoeacan eaþe bedencan (-þ- *I*), þæs ðe (þe *I*) ân (an *I*) man nē mihte (mehte *I*) on hrædinge asmeagean (-gan *I*), hu earmlice hit gefaren is nu ealle hwile wide gynd þas ðeode (þ- *I*). and smeage huru georne gehwa hine sylfne and dæs (þæs *I*) na ne latige ealles to lange *EI*

<sup>1</sup> *kein absatz in den hss.* || la] nu *C*, *f. H* || uton *C* || don *CI* || nēod *C*    <sup>3</sup> silfum *C* || magon *BC* || þi *C*    <sup>3</sup> *hinter* forweordan *steht* an þeodwita wæs on Brytta tidum, Gildas hatte; se awrat be heora misdædum, hu hi (hy *I*) mid heora synnan (-um *I*) swa oferlice swyðe (-þe *I*) god gegræmedon (-an *I*), þæt he let æt nyhstan Engla here heora eard gewinnan and Brytta dugede (-þe *I*) fordon (-om *I*) mid ealle. and þæt wæs geworden, þæs (þæs *ü. d. z. I*) þe he sæde, þurh gelæredra regolbryce and ðurh læwedra lahbryce (þurh gel. — lahbryce *f. I*), þurh ricra reafiac and ðurh (þ- *I*) gitsunge wohgestreona, ðurh leode unlaga and ðurh (þ- *I*) wohdomas, ðurh bisceopa (biscopa: *ras. von s I*) asolcennesse and unsnotornesse (and unsn. *f. I*) and ðurh (þ- *I*) lydre yrhde godes bydela, þe soðes (-þ- *I*) geswugedan ealles to gelome and clumedan mid ceafum, þær hy scoldan clyppjan, ðurh (þ- *I*) fulne eac folces gælsan and ðurh (þ- *I*) oferfylla and mænigfealde synna heora eard hy forworhton (-an *I*) and sylfe (selfe *I*) hy forwurðan. ac utan (wutan *I*) don, swa us þearf is, warnjan ūs (us *I*) be swilcan; and soð (-þ *I*) is, þæt ic seege, wyrstan dæda we witan mid Englum sume geworden (*s. gew. f. I*), þonne we mid Bryttan ahwar gehyrðan. and dy (py *I*) us is þearf micel, þæt we us beþencan and wið (wið *ü. d. z. I*) god sylfne þingjan georne *EI* || uton *C* || þearf] neod *H*    <sup>4</sup> gebūgan *C* || sumum *B*, sumon *C* || unriht ascunjan and *C*    <sup>5</sup> swiðe (*ide auf ras. B*) *BC*, -þe *I* || *hinter* georne *ras. B* || bræcon *B*, *dahinter* uton creopan to Criste and bifigendre heortan clipjan gelome and gearnjan his mildse *C* || and *f. C* || uton *C*    <sup>6</sup> godes] his *C* || laga *B* || fyljan *B*, filigan *C*, fylgean *I* || swi- *BC*, -þe *I*

georne þæt, þæt we behetan, þa we fulluht underfengan,  
 oddon þa, ðe æt fulluhte ure forespecan wæron. and  
 utan word and weorc rihtlice fadjan and ure ingeðanc  
 clænsjan georne and ađ and wedd wærlice healdan and  
 sume getrywða habban us betweonan butan uncræftan. 5  
 and utan gelome understandan þone miclan dom, þe we  
 ealle to sculan, and beorhgan us georne wiđ þone weal-  
 lendan bryne hellewites and gearnjan us þa mærða  
 and ða myrhða, þe god hæfd gegearwod þam, ðe his  
 willan on worulde gewyrcađ. god ure helpe. amen. 10

## XXXIV (6).

## Sermo Lupi.

Leofan men, utan understandan, ealswa us þearf is,  
 þæt we heonanforđ fadjan symle ure wisan for gode and  
 for worulde wislice and wærlice, and fram unrihte ge-

1 -heton C || -fengon BC 2 odde C || þe BCI || -sprecen BC ||  
 wæran I 3 uton C || w:ord I || -þanc BCI 4 wed CI || wearlice H  
 5 -treowða B, -triwða C || buton O || -cræfton C 6 gelôme B ||  
 micclan C, miclam I || dôm B 7 sceol- B, -on CI || beorgan BCI ||  
 ðs C 8 ðs ða C || mærþa I 9 þa B, (þa) I || þe (das 2. mal) BCI  
 10 worlde C, worolde I || g. ure h.] him simble sy lof and wuldor  
 in ealra worulda woruld a butan ende B || *hinter* amen *steht* sit  
 nomen domini benedictum et reliqua C

XXXIV. *enthalten in EI und zweimal in C: einmal unmittelbar  
 hinter hom. 5, und einmal p. 26; die varianten dieser 2. aufzeich-  
 nung bezeichne ich mit C<sup>1</sup>. ich bin in der schreibung der hs. E gefolgt.*

<sup>11</sup> Sermo Lupi] To eallum folce C<sup>1</sup>, Her is gyt rihtlic warnung and  
 sođlic mynegung þeode to þearfe E, Her is (gyt) rihtlic warnung  
 and sođlic myngung ðeode teo ðearfe. gyme, se þe wille I || *seiten-  
 übersch. von and. hd.* her is gyt rihtlic warnung E <sup>12</sup> Eala leofan  
 C || uton CC<sup>1</sup> <sup>13</sup> w(e) I || heonon- C<sup>1</sup> || fandjan C<sup>1</sup> || wise C<sup>1</sup> <sup>14</sup> worlde  
 CC<sup>1</sup>, worolde I || wis. a. wær.] sume ðæle rihtlicor, þonne we ær  
 didon, wislice and wærlice C<sup>1</sup> || and] and uton C<sup>1</sup>

bugan to rihte, forþam hit is swytol and gesyne, þæt man þæs latode ealles to lange and to hwon wylde and woruldlice styrde, swa swa man scolde, þam, ðe oftost for gode syngodon swyþe and scendan þas þeode. ac  
 5 soð is, þæt ic secge, gyme, se ðe wille: þæt mæg on þeode swyðast to steore, þæt man þa onhisce swyðe for worulde and hy unweordige æghwar on lande, þa þe godcunde lare and woruldcunde rihtlage wyrðan and scyrdan on ænige wisan; and ðurh þæt man sceal ge-  
 10 wunjan, þæt man riht healde and unriht alæte. ac þy hit is þe wyrse wide on earde, þe man oft herede, þæt man scolde hyrwan, and to forð hyrwde, þæt man scolde herigean, and laþette to swyðe, þæt man scolde lufjan. ac hwilum, þa hit god wæs, eal he weard to worold-  
 15 scame, se ðe stod on mane and on misdæde ænige hwile, butan he gewende þe raðor to his drihtne; and se ðe wolde leogan oftost on his wordon, ealle hine leadan, þa ðe god lufedan. and ða hit wæs on þeode for gode and for worulde wislic and weorðlic, þa man riht lufode and  
 20 unriht ascunode; ac nu þincð ðe wærra and micele þe

<sup>1</sup> -ðam C<sup>1</sup>, -ðam þe C || swutol CC<sup>1</sup>I || gesêne C <sup>2</sup> ðæs C || wilde C, gewilde C<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> world- CC<sup>1</sup>, worold- I || stirde C, stirde C<sup>1</sup> || þe CI <sup>4</sup> singodan (-on C<sup>1</sup>) CC<sup>1</sup>, syngode I || swiðe CC<sup>1</sup> || scændon CC<sup>1</sup> <sup>5</sup> gime CC<sup>1</sup> || þe CC<sup>1</sup>I || þæt mæg be Sexena ræde and be heora bysne on ðeode C <sup>6</sup> swið- C, swiþ- C<sup>1</sup>, swyþ- I, -ost CC<sup>1</sup> || ðæt C || onhýsce C, onhnysce C<sup>1</sup> || swi- CC<sup>1</sup>, -þe I || for] on E <sup>7</sup> worlde CC<sup>1</sup>, worolde I || hi CC<sup>1</sup> || -wurðige CC<sup>1</sup>, -weorðje I || ðe C <sup>8</sup> world- CC<sup>1</sup>, worold- I || -laga C <sup>9</sup> þurh CC<sup>1</sup>I <sup>10</sup> þi CC<sup>1</sup> <sup>11</sup> þe *das* 2. *mal*] þæt E || herede *aus* hereð I <sup>12</sup> hirwde C<sup>1</sup>, hyrwede E <sup>13</sup> herjan CC<sup>1</sup>I || ladette CI, ascunode C<sup>1</sup> || swi- CC<sup>1</sup>, -þe I || lufjan] herjan C <sup>14</sup> gôð I || world- CC<sup>1</sup> <sup>15</sup> þe C<sup>1</sup>I || mâne C<sup>1</sup>I || -dæda C || hwile f. C <sup>16</sup> buton CC<sup>1</sup> || -wænde CC<sup>1</sup> || raþor I || drihtene CC<sup>1</sup>, *dahinter ras. von etwa einer zeile, darauf von and. hd.* and se þe gewunede, þæt he wolde leogan I || þe CC<sup>1</sup> <sup>17</sup> gewunede þæt he wolde E || leogan] wægan C || oftost — wordon f. EI || wordan C<sup>1</sup> || leadon CC<sup>1</sup> <sup>18</sup> þe I || lufedon CC<sup>1</sup>I || þa CC<sup>1</sup>I || hyt I || ðeode CC<sup>1</sup> || (for gode) I <sup>19</sup> worlde CC<sup>1</sup>, worolde I || wurð- CC<sup>1</sup> <sup>20</sup> þingð C<sup>1</sup>, þing E || þe CC<sup>1</sup>I || mycele I

snotera, se ðe can mid leasungan wæwerdlice werjan,  
 and mid unsode soð oferswiðan. ac wa him þæs wær-  
 scypes and ealles þæs weordscypes, butan he geswice.  
 la, riht is, þæt we lufjan þa, ðe god lufjan, and hetelice  
 ascunjan þa, ðe god græmjān, and nænne gemanan ær 5  
 wið þa habban, ær ðam þe hy gebugan and geornlice  
 betan, and se ðe þæt nelle, ehte we his ealle mid woruld-  
 licre steore, þe læs þe we habban ænigne gemanan nu  
 heora synna and eft heora wita. ac utan don, swa us  
 þearf is, utan god gladjān and godes lage healdan and 10  
 anræde weorðan to gemænelicān þearfan, and gyt herto-  
 eacan geornlice smeagan fela þæs, ðe ræd sy and ealre  
 þeode þearf sy for gode and for worulde.

## XXXV (30).

## Be mistlican gelimpan.

Gyf hit geweorde, þæt on þeodscype becume healic 15  
 ungelimp for manna gewyrhtan, here oððon hunger,

~~~~~

¹ þe CC¹ || wæw. w. a. m. unsode f. E || wæwyrdlice C¹, wæwerd-
 lice (*das erste e aus æ*) I ² ûnsode I || (soð) I ³ -scipes CC¹I ||
 wurd- C¹, -scipes CC¹I, *dahinter* þeah he swa ne wene C || buton
 CC¹ ⁴ la leof CC¹ || þe I || lufjad (*das 2. mal*) C¹ ⁵ þe I || græmjad E
 gemānan C¹ || ær C ⁶ ða C || þam I || hi CC¹ ⁷ þe CC¹ || world- C,
 worold- C¹I ⁸ þi CC¹ || ænige E ⁹ sinna C¹, synnan E || uton C
¹⁰ uton CC¹ || laga C || healdan] giman C¹ ¹¹ ānr- I || wurd- CC¹ ||
 git C, git C¹ ¹² þe CC¹I || (sy) I || ealra þeoda C ¹³ worlde CC¹,
 worolde I, *dahinter* amen E, wise wæron worldwitan, þe to god-
 cundan rihtlagan worldlaga settan folce to steore, and Criste and
 cyinge gerehtan þa bote, þar man swa scolde manega for neode
 gewildan to rihte C (*vgl. Aethelr. gesetze VIII, 36. Schmid s. 248*).

XXXV. *enthalten in CE (eine dritte abweichende überlieferung
 in K findet sich s. 172). die eckigen klammern im texte zeigen an, dass
 die betreffenden worte, obwohl sie schon in der vorlage von CE
 standen, erst von dem schreiber dieser vorlage interpoliert worden
 sind.* ¹⁴ mislicum gelimpum C ¹⁵ -wurde C || -scipe C ¹⁶ oððe C

bryne oddon blodgyte, unwæstm oddon unweder, orf-
 cwealm oþdon mancwealm þurh færlice uncoda, þonne sece
 man þa bote ââ to gode sylfum. ealra þinga ærest [gâ
 man to scrifte and] gebuge man to rihte and unriht for-
 5 læte, and ðonne dô man syððan, swa swa Daurid dyde and
 eac mænig oder, geomerigendum mode clypige man to
 Criste; and, ealswa Niniuête, [gyf man þæt geræde, gold
 and glencga alecge man þa hwile, ælce wigwæpna and
 æghwylce woruldsaca læte man stille, and] nime man
 10 [hæran oddon] wyllen to lice and fæste swyðe georne.
 god is swyðe milde. Niniuête wæron forsyngode swyðe,
 ac hy dydan, swa heom þearf wæs, gewendan to rihte
 and fengan on fæsten and ðingedan georne geomerigen-
 dum mode, and þæt mæg to bysne. utan don eac swa,
 15 swa oft swa þæs neod sy, beode man sona þreora daga
 fæsten, and sece gehwa his scrift swyðe georne and un-
 scodum fotum georne godes cyrican [dægges and nihtes],
 and gâ man mid reliquium út and mid letanian, and sceote
 man ælnessan, be ðam þe man þonne to þearfe geræde:
 20 swa æt heafde peninc, swa æt sylh peninc, swa gesyf-
 ledne hlaf æt hreocendum heorðe, swa elles hwæt, swa

1 brine C || odde *jedesmal* C || -gite C || unwider C 2 odde C ||
 uncoda C 3 ða C || sylfum C || ærost C 4 *hinter* -læte *steht*
 huru heafodmen and gehadode men E 5 ðonne f. C || do C || sið-
 ðan C || dyde Daurid E || ðide C 6 geomrig- C || clipige C || man f. C
 7 Niniuete C || gif C || -ræde C 8 glænca C || and ælce E || *hinter*
 -wæpna *steht* and idele renca E 9 -hwilce world- C || læte m. st.
 f. C 10 oddon] uel *ü. d. z.* C || willen C || swide C || georne and æl-
 messan dæle E 11 swide C || -iuete C || -singode swide C 12 hi
 didon C || -wændan C || rihte fram eallum unrihte E 13 þingedon C ||
 geomrig- C 14 and þæt m. to b.] *vgl. die lesart in K* || bisene C ||
 uton C 15 swa (*das zweite mal*) f. C || dæs C 16 *hinter* fæsten
steht and hwilum læs, hwilum mâ, be þam þe seo neod sy E ||
 swide C || geornlice C 17 cirican C 18 ga C || (mid) (*das zweite*
mal) *ü. d. z.* C || letanian C 19 þam C 20 pænig C, *dahinter* swa
 æt heorðe peninc E || æt silh pænig odde pæniges wurð C, æt
 sulhgange peninc, swa æt faldgange pening E || gesifl. C 21 *hinter*

witan þonne to dearfe gerædan, [hwilum weaxgescot, hwilum mealtgescot, hwilum ælmesbæð, hwilum fotþweal and ælmesgedal and] hwilum be teoþunge, hwilum be mannes efenwihte, hwilum be freotmen, and hwilum ân, hwilum oðer witan scylan rædan folce to þearfe. and 5
 sacerda gehwylc dô, swa hit þearf is, on his mæsse-sangum sona swyðe georne clypige to Criste, [to æghwylcere neode man hæfð on cyricbocum mæssan gesette, and tilige man georne mid þam and mid halgum gebedum ââ, þonne þearf sÿ; þæt is hwene betere, þonne 10
 man to wiccan and to wigleran tilunge sêce æt ænigre neode.] and ealle godes þeowas [don, swa hit neod is,] mid sealmsangum þingjan georne [for ealle þas þeode and æt ælcum tîdsange aþênedum limum sumne sealm 15
 singan *preces* and *collecta* and geornlice biddan are and miltse ealre þysse þeode,] and godes þearfan [myngje man gelome, þæt hy eac to Criste clypjan swyðe georne and] anrædlice gebiddan for ða, þe heom gôð don, and ælces mannes þeowetlingas [ealle] þa ðry dagas [þe þæt fæsten aboden sy,] weorces beon gefreode wið cyric- 20
 socne and wið þam, þe hy þæt fæsten þe lustlicor gefæsten and wyrcan heom sylfum þæt, þæt hy willan [and clypjan to Criste eac swyðe georne]. and gyf hi þonne

hlaf *steht* gyf man þæt geræde *E* || reocendum *C* || (h)eorde *E* || hwæt ðinga *E* || swa] be ðam (þ- *C*) þe *CE* (*dies muss schon in der vorlage von CE gestanden haben*).

¹ þearfe *C* || hwilum weaxgescot, hwilum flexgescot, hwilum mealtgescot, hwilum melagescot, hwilum ælmesbæð and hw. þearfena fotþw. and elles ælm. *E* ³ teoð- *C* ⁴ freotmen, hwilum be healfreon *darüber von me. hd.* heifren *E* ⁵ sculon *C* ⁶ -hwilc *C* || do *C* ⁷ swiðe *C* || clipige *C* ⁸ -hwilcere *C* || ciric- *C* ¹⁰ -bedan *C* || sy *C* || and þæt *E* ¹¹ sece *C* ¹³ sealm- *f. C* ¹⁴ æghwilmum tidsangum *C* || aþen- *C* ¹⁵ coð *CE* ¹⁶ þisse *C* || myngje man] mingjan *C* ¹⁷ hi *C* || clipjan *C* || sw. g.] geornlice *C* ¹⁸ gôð don] on godes est ælnessan syllan and for ealle þas þeode þingjan hy georne *E* ¹⁹ ðeowet- *C* ²⁰ bêon *C* || ciric- *C* ²¹ ðam *C* || hi *C* || gefæstan *C* ²² him silfum swa hwæt swa hi *C* ²³ clipjan *C* || swiðe *C* || gif hig ðonne *C*

þæt fæsten rihtlice ne gefæstan, þoljan þære hyde. and
 gyf frigman swa fræc sy, þæt he þæt fæsten abrece
 oðþon his ælmessan rihtlice ne gelæste, swa swa hit
 gelagod sy, gebete þæt swa scire witan geceosan [oððon
 5 þus, gyf hit beon mæge: bonda mid þryttigan penigan,
 þegen mid xxx scillingan. and, swa hwar swa þæt feoh
 up arise, dæle man on godes est æghwylcne penig], and
 manna gehwylc dæle on godes est georne godes þearfum
 þæne sylfan mete, þe he wolde brucan, gyf him þæt
 10 fæsten swa geboden nære. and huru is mæst þearf, þæt
 man fram unrihte gebuge to rihte and yfeles geswice
 and godes lage healde and godcundre lare gyme swyde
 georne and rihtlice gelæste eall, þæt man behâte on
 godes est to dōnne. god us gehealde. amen.

XXXVI (30).

15

To eallum folce.

Gif hit gewyrþe, þæt on þeodscipe becume healic
 ongelimp for manna gewyrtan, here oþþe hungere, mann-
 cwealm oððe orfcwealm, bryne oþþe blodgyte oþþe un-
 gelimplice gewyderu oþþe færlic coþa oþþe færlic deap,
 20 þonne sece man a þa bote to gode sylfum. ealra þingga
 ærest gebuge man to rihte and ælc unriht forlæte, þonne
 do man georne, ealswa Dauid cing dyde, leornigendum

1 þære hide *C*, dahinter oððon hydgyldas *E* 2 gif *C* || (he)
 ü. d. z. von a. h. *E* 3 oððe *C* || -læstan *C* 4 betan *C* || sylfe
 geceosan *E* || oðþe *C* 5 gif *C* || xxx *C*, þryttiga *E* || .pænæg *C*
 6 scilþ *CE*, dahinter steht gyf man swa geræde *E* 7 man *f. C* ||
 -hwilcne pænig *C* 8 -hwilc *C* 9 þone sylfan *C* || gif *C* 11 and yfeles
 — 13 georne *f. C* 13 eal *C* || behate *C* 14 donne *C* || amen *f. E*

XXXVI. der text abgedruckt aus *K*; fehler sind nicht verbessert,
 vgl. anm. 22 (dyde) ü. d. z. doch vom schreiber || das *I* von leorn-
 ausrad. und ein *g* von and. *hd.* geschrieben

mode fo on dædbote, þa þæt folc agilt hæfde; and ealswa
Niniuete, nyman wyllan to lice and fæste swiþe jeorne.
god is swiþe milde. Niniuete wæron forsingode swiþe,
ah hi dydon, swa heom to donne wæs, fæstan þry dagas
on ann and þingodan jorne wiþ god, and god ælmihtig 5
þa heom eallum gemildsode þurh þæt strange fæstan
and be hreowsunge, þe hi dydon. ute don eac swa,
ealswa hi dydon, swa oft swa hit neod sig, ealswa nu
is micel neod ofer eal þysne eard, þonne beode mann
sona þreora daga fæsten to berenan hlafe, to sealte and 10
to grenan wyrthan; and sece gehwa his scrift swiþe jeorne
and unsceoddum fotum georne to godes cyrcan, and ga
man mid haligdome ut and mid haligwætere, and sceote
man ælmessan, be þam þe man geræde, swa æt soluh
penig, swa sylflende hlaf æt hreocendum heorþe, swa 15
elles hwæt, swa witan þonne to þearfe and gerædan for
ealles folces neode, hwilan be mannes teoþunge, hwilan
be mannes efenwihte, hwilan be freodmenn, hwilan an,
hwilan oþer witan sceolan rædan folce to þearfe. and
mæssepreosta gehwylc do, swa hit micel þearf is, on his 20
mæssesancgum clipje to Criste, and ealle godes þeawas
mid sealmsange þingjan jorne, and godes þearfan an-
rædlice gebiddan for þam, þe heom god doþ, and þeow-
linegas þa þry dagas ælces weorces beon frige wið þam,
þe hig þæt fæstan þe lustlicor fæstan, wyrcean heom 25
sylfan þæt, þæt hi willan. and gif hi þonne na þæt
fæsten rihtlice ne healdan, þonne þoljan hi þære hide.
and gif frigman swa fræc sig, þæt þæt fæsten tobrece
oþþe his ælmessan rihtlice na gelæste, swa hit gelagod
sig, bete þæt, swa se scirbiscēop and eal scirwitan riht- 30

1 ::fo (on) dæd- (*das on ü. d. z. von a. h.*) 2 nyman *wohl*
verschrieben für nyme man 6 eallam *aus* eallum || (þæt) st(r)ange
11 *hinter* wyrthan *von a. h. ü. d. z. nachgetr.* and to ofete 15 (ge)
sylflende (*das ge ü. d. z. von and. hd.*) 18 freod- *aus* freond 23 þe
von and. hd. 26 na þæt þæt fæsten 30 scirþ

licost deman, swa þæt odre manega beon gestyrde be þam. and manna gehwile dæle jorne godes þearfan þone sylfan mete, þe he wolde brucan, gif him þæt fæsten swa geboden nære. and huru is mæst þearf, þæt man
 5 fram unrihte gebuge to rihte, and na sig nan gehadod man to þam dystig, þæt he æfre life ænigan men þis fæsten to abrecenne; and gif hit ænig man deþ, þonne mæig he wenan him sylfan, þæt him godes grama fullice on becume. uton niman us nu ealle bysne be Saule þam
 10 cinicge, þe god hine sende into anum leodscype, and sceolde eall fordon, þæt on þam earde wære. þa budon his witan eallan þam folce þreora daga fæsten, þæt hī sige mostan habban æt gode ofor heora feondan. þa nyste na Jônāþas þæs cingges sunu, þæt hit swa ge-
 15 boden wæs eallan þam folce, ah abyrigde þa on þam lande anes dropan huniges; and þa þurh þysne gilt na mihte næfre þæt israhelisce folc habban sige ofer heora feondan, ah wearþ feala þusenda manna ofslagen of Saules folce þurh þisne ylcan gilt. nu ma we ealle
 20 niman swiþe soþe bysne be þysan ylcan and be manegan oþrum þingum, þe men noldan godes beboda healdan, swa swa hi scoldan and swa swa heom geboden wæs fram heora lareowe, þæt feala þusenda forwyrdæþ oft þurh anes mannes gilt. þonne hit biþ geboden fæstan for ealles
 25 folces neode, and sum man hit þonne tobrycþ þurh his gifernesse, þonne hæfþ eal folc, se scyldiga and se unscyldiga, micle wræþe æt gode þurh his ænne gilt, þe he nolde healdan þa þing, þe heom for folces neode geboden wæs. ah uton we nu gecyrran to Criste mid inwerdere
 30 heortan and heonanforþ ælces yfeles geswican and riht-

~~~~~  
<sup>3</sup> gif *auf* rasur <sup>4</sup> þearf am *untern rande von a. h.* mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter mæst <sup>5</sup> über dem i von life ein y von and. hd. <sup>7</sup> über abrecenne von a. h. buton he si untrum <sup>9</sup> (þam) von a. h. ü. d. z. <sup>13</sup> vor mostan ras. von etwa 4 bchst., sige scheint noch einmal da gestanden zu haben <sup>14</sup> über ci von cingges ein stück papier geklebt <sup>19</sup> ma für mage verschrieben? <sup>30</sup> -fo(r)þ das r von a. h.?

læcan us sylfe on eallan þingan, þæs þe we don magon,  
 and biddan god ælmihtig, þæt he us gemiltsige æt eallum  
 urum sennan, and þæt he us ahrædde of þære miclan  
 ancsumnesse, þe we nu on sindon. drihten, hlaford Crist,  
 alys us ealle þurh þine micelan mildheortnesse, and þæt 5  
 we motan þinne willan gewyrcean, ær we of þisan life  
 gewitan. halig drihten, gemiltsje us eallan, amen.

## XXXVII (31, 29).

## Lectio secundum Lucam.

(31) *Dixit Iesus discipulis suis: ego mittam promissum patris  
 mei in uos; uos autem sedete in ciuitate, quousque indua- 10  
 mini uirtute ex alto. eduxit autem eos foras in Bethania  
 et eleuatis manibus suis benedixit eis. et factum est, dum  
 benediceret eos, recessit ab eis et ferebatur in celum. et  
 ipsi adorantes regressi sunt in Hierusalem cum gaudio  
 magno; et erant semper in templo laudantes deum et bene- 15  
 dicentes dominum.*

## Be biscophadum.

Leofan men, se halga godspellere Lucas geswutelode  
 on his godspelle, hu ure drihten, ær he up to heofenum  
 ferde, wið his þegenas spæc, and hu he his apostolas 20  
 to biscpum gebletsode and mid his ærendum wide hy  
 sende, þæt hi rihtne cristendom þanonford georne bodjan  
 sceoldon and heora æftergangen þæt ylce bebeodan.  
 nu syndan we biseopas to þam sylfan gesette, þæt we  
 bodjan sceolan godes riht georne and unriht forbeodan, 25

~~~~~  
⁴ über þe we nu on s. steht von and. hd. þe we oft habbað
 XXXVII. enthalten in N; der erste und zweite teil enthalten
 in E, jedoch an zwei verschiedenen stellen; in der schreibung bin
 ich N gefolgt. ¹³ et ipsi — ¹⁶ dominum] et reliqua N

¹⁹ heofonum E ²² þanon- E ²³ scoldan E ²⁴ b E ²⁵ sculan E

gyme, se ðe wille. and nu þæt is, þæt we habbað on
 godes naman weordunge for cristendomes fyrdrunge bis-
 ceop gebletsodne, swa swa ge sylfe swutele gesawon,
 and eac oferhyrdan þa bletsunge ealle, understode, se
 5 ðe cuðe, nu wylle we swuteljan þam, þe hit nystan, hu
 bisceophadas wurdan ærest astealde and be godes dihte
 mannum gescyfte. Moyses hatte, se ðe on geardagum
 be godes agenum dihte rihte lage scyfte, and he þa
 gehalgode Âaron to bisceope, swa swa god dihte; and
 10 of þam cynne æfter þære wisan syððan wurdan manege,
 oð þæt Crist eft astealde on oðre wisan, hu bisceophad
 sceolde of manegan cynrynan syððan aspringan, swa swa
 he geswutelade eac, þa ða he gebletsode of his agenum
 apostolum bisceopas manege. and Petre þæne ealdor-
 15 scipe he ærest betæhte and hefenware cæga eac him
 befæste and het, þæt he heolde and rihtlice weolde be
 manna gewyrhtum, hwa þærin moste and hwa na ne moste.
 and nu syndan biscopas Petres gespeljan, and hi sceolon
 godes riht geornlice cyðan. ðonne lære we georne manna
 20 gehwylcne, þæt he hyne sylfne gelome beþence and in-
 werdre heortan lufje his drihten and rihtne cristendom
 geornlice healde and godcundan lareowan hyre mid rihte.
 bisceopas syndon bydelas and godes lage lareowas, and
 hy scylon georne oft and gelome clypjan to Criste and
 25 for eall cristen folc þingjan georne; and hy scylan georne
 godes riht bodjan, and æghwylc unriht georne forbeodan;
 and se ðe oferhogje, þæt he heom hlyste, hæbbe him ge-
 mæne þæt wið god sylfne. and gyf bisceopas forgymað,
 þæt hi synna ne styrað ne unriht forbeodað ne godes
 30 riht ne cyðað, ac clumjað mid ceafum, þær hy sceoldan

2 biscop *E* 5 ðe *E* 6 biscop- *E* 8 ða *E* 10 ðam *E*
 11 biscop- *E* 12 scolde *E* || cynnan *E* 13 -telode *E* || þa þa *E* 14 bis-
 copas *E* 15 -scype *E* || ða ærest *E* || heofon- *E* 17 mannum *E* 18 syn-
 don bisceopas *E* || hy scylon *E* 19 cyþan *E* 20 hine *E* || inwerdne *N*
 22 hýre *E* 23 syndan *E* 24 sculan *E* 25 eal *E* 30 hi scoldan *E*

(29) clypjan, wa heom þære swigean. be þam spæc se witega
 and grymlice þus cwæð: *hæc dicit dominus: si non ad-*
nuntiaueris iniquo iniquitatem suam, sanguinem eius de
manu tua requiram. gif þu þam sinfullan nelt, cwæð
 ure drihten, synna gestyran and unriht forbeodan and 5
 þam manfullan his mândæda cyðan, þu scealt þa sawle
 bitere forgyldan. ðis mæg to heorthoge æghwylcum bis-
 ceope, beþence hine georne, be þam þe he wille. and
 se ðe nele godes bodan hyran mid rihte ne godcundre
 lare gyman, swa he sceolde, he sceal hyran feondan, gif 10
 he nele freondan. forþam se bið godes oferhoga, þe
 godes bodan oferhogað, ealswa Crist sylf on his god-
 spelle swutelice sæde, þa þa he þus cwæð: *qui uos audit,*
me audit; et qui uos spernit, me spernit. se ðe eow hyræð,
 he cwæð, me he gehyræð; and se ðe forsyhð eow, witod 15
 he forsyhð me. and eft ure drihten on odre stowe swy-
 tollice þus cwæð: *quodcumque ligaueritis super terram,*

~~~~~

<sup>1</sup> clypjan et reliqua *E*, damit schliesst hom. 31 in *E* || hom. 29  
 jedoch in *E* stimmt mit diesem teil der hom. überein. der anfang  
 (29) von hom. 29 lautet: Eala leofan men, swytele is gesyne, þæt  
 we nabbað na gehealden, swa swa we scoldan, þæt, þæt we be-  
 hetan, þa we fulluht underfengon. nu ne dear ic for godes ege  
 soðes geswugjan; ac licige, swa hit licige, soð ic wille secgan,  
 gyme se ðe wille. forðam se bydel, þe ne hodað na his hlaforðes  
 gewilboda, a he mæg him wenan hetelices leanes. Be godes  
 bydelum (*als überschrift zum folgenden*). Godcundlice bydelas and  
 godes lage lareowas sculon swyðe georne oft and gelome godes riht  
 cyðan and unriht forbeodan; and, se ðe oferhogige, þæt he heom  
 hlyste, hæbbe him gemæne þæt wið god sylfne. and gyf bisceopas  
 forgymað, þæt hi synna ne styrað ne unriht forbeodað, ac clumm-  
 jað mid ceaflum, þær hi sceoldan clypjan, wa *E* || him *N* <sup>2</sup> grim- *E*  
<sup>4</sup> (þu) *E* || þam *f*. *N* || syn- *E* || nelt *aus* nele *E* <sup>5</sup> (his) synna *E*  
<sup>6</sup> ðam mánf. *E* || -dæda (ge)cyðan *E* || saule *E* <sup>7</sup> biscepe *E* <sup>8</sup> -ðence  
*E* || ðam *E* <sup>10</sup> scolde *E* || gyf *E* <sup>11</sup> forðam *E* || -hoge *E* <sup>12</sup> -hogeð *E*  
<sup>13</sup> swytel- *E* || þa ða *E* <sup>15</sup> gehyrað *E* <sup>16</sup> and eft — 178<sup>1</sup> in  
 celis] et item: quode. lig. s. terram et reliqua. and eft ure d. on  
 o. st. soðlice þus cw. *N*

*erit ligatum et in celis.* swa hwæt swa ge gebindað her ofer eorðan fæstum bealubendum for yfelum gewyrhtum, eall hit wyrd̄ on heofenan, swa swa on eorðan mid godes yrre gebunden swide fæste, butan ge lidjan and þa bendas alynjan. Leofan men, warnjað eow be swylcan; and uton we ealle don, swa us þearf is, beorgan us georne wið godes yrre. eala, eala, soð is, þæt ic eow secge, swær is seo byrden, þe godes bydel beran mot, gif he nele georne unriht forbeodan; forþam, þeh he sylf tæla  
 5 do, and oder man misdô, þæt him sceal gederjan, gif he nele styran. and, þeh godes bydel misdô, ne beseo man nâ þerto ealles to swyðe, ac gyme his lare, gif he tæla lære, swa swa Crist lærde, þæt man don sceolde, þa ða he on his godspelle swutelice þus cwæð: *que autem*  
 10 *dicunt, facite; que autem faciunt, facere nolite.* he cwæð: filgeað heora larum and na heora synnum. ne sceal ænig man æfre for sacerdes synnan hine sylfne forgyman, ac fylge his lare, gif he wel lære.

And soð is, þæt ic secge, se ðe for his prydan gode  
 20 nele hyran ne godes lage filgean ne godes bodan hlystan, witod he sceal misfaran. ac don cristene men, swa swa we lærað, hyran gode georne and þam godeundan hyrdan.

<sup>2</sup> yfelan gewyrhtan *E* <sup>3</sup> eal *E* || -onan *E* <sup>4</sup> swyðe *E* || ge gelidjan *E* || ða *E* <sup>6</sup> utan *E* <sup>7</sup> *hinter* yrre *steht* and wið deofles dare scyldað eow georne *E* || eow *f.* *E* <sup>8</sup> byrden *E* || gyf *E* <sup>9</sup> forðam þeah *E* || tæla do *E* <sup>10</sup> -do *E* || gyf *E* <sup>11</sup> ðeah *E* || -do *E* || be:seo (*ras. von o*) *N* <sup>12</sup> na *E* || gyf *E* || tæla *E* <sup>13</sup> scolde, þa þa *E* <sup>14</sup> swytollice *E* <sup>16</sup> fyligeað *E* <sup>17</sup> æni *E* <sup>18</sup> fylige *E* || gyf *E* || *hinter* lære *steht* and, la leofan men, doð, swa ic bidde, butan gebelge hlystað, hwæt ic secge. ic wat swyðe georne me sylfne forwyrhtne wordes and dæde ealles to swyðe, ealswa ma manna; ne dear þeah for godes ege forswygjan mid ealle fela þæra þinga, þe derað þysse þeode *E*, mit þeode *schliesst die hom. (nr. 29)* in *E*, das folgende nur in *N* enthalten

<sup>24</sup> kein absatz in *N*



þe æt godes dome hy forð scylan lædan; and don þa  
 hyrdas eac, swa swa hit þearf is, clypjan gelome and  
 warnjan georne manna gehwylne. nu, leofan men, nu  
 we willað læran godes þeowas ærest, þæt hy hy sylfe  
 georne beþencan and þurh godes fultum clænnesse lufjan 5  
 and gode ælmihtigum eadmodlice þeowjan and ealle  
 heora wisan regollice fadjan and bocum and gebedum  
 geornlice filjan and bodjan and bysnjan godes riht georne  
 and for eal cristen folc þingjan gelome. and we wyllað  
 læran manna gehwylne, þæt he hyne sylfne gelome be- 10  
 þence and fram unrihte gebuge to rihte and his ing-  
 geþanc clænsige geornlice and wurd and weorc fadje mid  
 rihte and að and wedd wærlice healde. and we wyllað  
 læran manna gehwylne, þæt he godes ege hæbbe symle  
 on gemynde and dægges and nihtes forhtige for synnum, 15  
 domdæg adræde and for helle agryse and æfre him ge-  
 hende endedægges wene. and we willað læran manna  
 gehwylne, þæt he oft and gelome hæbbe on gemynde,  
 þæt mæst þearf is mannum to geþencanne georne; þæt  
 is, þæt hy rihtne geleafan anrædlice habban, and þæt 20  
 hi rihtne cristendom rihtlice healdan; and þæt hy god-  
 cundan lareowan geornlice hyran and godes larum and  
 lagum geornlice fylgean; and þæt hy godes cyricean  
 æghwar georne gridjan and fridjan; and þæt hi godes  
 gerihta æghwylce geare mid rihte gelæstan; and þæt hi 25  
 godes þeowas symle werjan and weordjan; and þæt hi  
 oðrum mannum unriht ne beodan ealles to swyðe, ac  
 manna gehwylc oðrum beode þæt riht, þæt he wille,  
 þæt man him beode, be þam þe hit mæð sy. and we  
 willað læran manna gehwylne, þæt he huru æfre ænne 30  
 god lufje, wealdend and wyrhtan eallra gesceafta, ðam  
 symle sy lof and wyrðmynt æfre to worulde, amen.

## XXXVIII (11).

## Her is git oþer wel god eaca.

La leof, â is swa betere, swa cristenra manna mâ  
geornor to Criste sece his þearfe æt æghwiltcere neode.  
and do gehwa mid his scriftes geþeahte georne on godes  
5 est to gode, þæt he don mæge, and andette his sinna  
unforwandodlice manna gehwile swiðe gelomlice and bete  
swiðe georne, swa swa him man tæce, and ælces un-  
rihtes þurh godes fultum georne geswice, and clænsige  
his heortan gehwa fram æghwiltcum niðgraman and hete-  
10 lican yrre and, gif he hwam abulge, gebete þæt georne  
and girne to godes þeowum, þæt hy him siððan *absol-*  
*utionem* macigan, and þonne mæg he glædlice æfter þam  
gancgan to husle him silfum to þearfe; and ââ is swa  
betere manna gehwiltcum, swa he oftor to ðam gearwige  
15 hine silfne, forðam þe hit is ealra læcedoma selost, þe  
æfre gewurde, þam, þe þæs geearnjad, þæt he his afon  
mot him silfum to þearfe.

## XXXIX (12).

Ðis man gerædde, ða se micela here com  
to lande.

20 Ealle we beþurfan, þæt we geornlice earnjan, þæt  
we godes miltse and his mildheortnesse habban moton,  
and þæt we þurh his fultum magon feondum wiðstandan.  
nu wille we, þæt eal folc fæste to gemænelicre dædbote  
þrig dagas be hlafe and wirtum and wætere, þæt is  
on monandæg and on tiwesdæg and on wodnesdæg ær

XXXVIII. *nur in C enthalten.* <sup>2</sup> betera *hs.* <sup>11</sup> hy *aus* hi  
<sup>12</sup> macigan *aus* -en <sup>13</sup> (gancgan) *ü. d. z. doch vom schreiber.*

XXXIX. *nur in C enthalten.* <sup>18</sup> micela *hs.* <sup>23</sup> fæste *f. C, die*  
*hs. hat hier kein verbum, vgl. Schmid s. 242.*

Michaelles mæssan. and cume manna gehwile bærefot  
 to circan buton golde and glæncgum, and ga man to  
 scrifte, and gan ealle út mid halidome and clipjan in-  
 weardre heortan georne to Criste; and sceote man æt  
 æghwilere hide pænig odde pæniges weord, and bringe 5  
 man þæt to cirican and siddan on þreo dæle be scriftes  
 and be tunes gerefan gewitnesse. and, gif hwa þis ne  
 gelæste, ðonne gebete he þæt, swa swa hit gelagod is:  
 bunda mid .xxx. penigan, þræl mid his hide, þegn mid  
 xxx scillingan. and, swa hwar swa þæt feoh up arise, dæle 10  
 man on godes est æghwilcne pænig; and ealswa þone  
 mete, þe gehwa brucan wolde, gif him þæt fæsten swa  
 geboden nære, dæle man on godes est georne æfter þam  
 fæstene eal þearfigendum mannum and bedridan and swa  
 gebrocedum mannum, þe swa fæstan ne magon. and 15  
 hiredmanna gehwile sille pænig to ælmessan, odde his  
 hlaford sille for hine, buton he silf hæbbe, and heafod-  
 men teodjan, and þeowemen þa ðrig dagas beon weorces  
 gefrêode wið ciricsocne and wið ðam, þe hi þæt fæsten  
 þe lustlicor gefæstan. and on æghwilcan mynstre singe 20  
 eal geferræden ætgædere heora saltere þa ðry dagas,  
 and ælc mæssepreost mæssige for urne hlaford and for  
 ealle his þeode, and þartoeacan mæssige man æghwilce  
 dæge on ælcan minstre ane mæssan sinderlice for ðare  
 neode, þe us nu on handa stent, oð þæt hit betere 25  
 wurde; and æt ælcan tidsange eal hired aþenedum limum  
 ætforan godes weofode singe þone sealm: *domine, quid*  
*multiplicati sunt*, and *preces* and *collecta*; and ealle ge-  
 mænelice, gehadode and læwede, bugan to gode georne  
 and geearnjan his mildse. and æghwilce geara heonon- 30  
 forð gelæste man godes gerihta huru rihtlice, wið ðam  
 þe us god ælmihtig gemiltsige and us geunne, þæt we  
 ure fynd ofercuman motan. god ure helpe. amen.

4 æt *steht nicht in der hs. vgl. anm.* 5 æghwilce *hs.* 9 pen.] þ  
 10 scilf 28 col

## XL (43 = 3).

## In die iudicii.

Leofan men, utan dôn, swa us ðearf is, beon swiðe gemyndige ure âgenre þearfe and geþencan gelôme, hu læne þis lif is, and hu egeslic se dôm is, þe ealle menn  
 5 to scylan on þam micclan dômdæge, þonne god dêmed manna gehwylcum be ærran gewyrhtan. ðæs dæges weore byð egesfull eallum gesceaftum, swa se apostol cwæð: *in quo omnis creatura congemescit.* in þam dæge heofene and eorðe cwacjað and heofjað and ealle þa  
 10 ðing, þe on him syndon. and in þam dæge þa hleodrjendan ligettas forglendirjað þone blodgemengedan middan-eard and þæt mancyn, þe nû is in idelum gylpe and on synnlustum and in þam wohgestreonium goldes and seolfres beswicen, and þæs him naht ne ondrêdað, ac  
 15 him orsorh lætað. and in þam dæge þæt earne man-

XL. *enthalten in BCFN. varianten mit þ ð führe ich nicht mehr an; in der schreibung bin ich N gefolgt.* <sup>1</sup> *überschr. f. CF* || In] De B <sup>2</sup> Leofan — <sup>6</sup> gewyrhtan] Leofan men, ure drihten (u. d. f. C) ælmihtig (-ti C) god us þus (þ. f. C) singallice manað and læreð (-að C) þurh his ða halgan bec, þæt we riht and soð (s. and r. C) don her on worulde in (worlde on C) urum life, gif we willað heofena (-ona C) rice begitan æfter þisse worulde (worlde C) and geborgene beon on þam egeslican dæge þæs miclan (micclan C) domes BC || don F || mycel þearf F || swyðe F <sup>3</sup> agenre F || -lome F <sup>4</sup> men F <sup>5</sup> sculan F || dom- F || demed F <sup>6</sup> -hwilcum F <sup>7</sup> bið BCF || egesfull C, swyðe eges- F <sup>8</sup> in (*darüber* on) N, on C <sup>9</sup> heofon BC, -one F || heof(j)að BN, heofað C, *dahinter* and sæ BC <sup>10</sup> ðing f. BC || hym B || sindon C || and f. BF || on C, in (*darüber* on) N || hleodrigendan C <sup>11</sup> ligettas F, ligas C || forgleddrjað F, -glend(r)jað N || -meng(e)dan B, -mængedan C, -mencgedan F <sup>12</sup> -geard F || -cynn F || nu BCF || on C, in (*darüber* on) N || idel-BCF || gilpe C <sup>13</sup> syn- BF, sin- C, -luste B || in (*darüber* on) N || -streones C <sup>14</sup> hym B || noht F || -dræd- BCF || ac h. o. l. f. N <sup>15</sup> hym B || *hinter* lætað *steht* in ðam dæge gewited sunnan leoht and monan leoht and þæt leoht eallra tungla, and ures drihtnes

cynn and þæt synfulle ofer him sylfum heofjað and  
wêpað and wânjað and hi þonne swyðe forhtjað, forþam  
ðe hy ær noldon heora synna gebêtan. and on þam  
dæge on þam fyrenan wylme sæ forhwyrfed and eorde  
mid hyre dûnum and heofonas mid heora tunglum, and 5  
eal forsyngod mancynn þonne forswelged seo fyrenlust  
heora ærran gewyrhta, and unrihtwise dêman and gerêfan  
and ealle þa wôhgeornan woruldrîcan mid heora golde  
and seolfre and godwebbum and eallum ungestrêonum  
þonne forweordað. and in þam dæge singað þa bÿman 10  
of þam feower sceatum middaneardes, and þonne ealle  
men arisað of dêade; and, swa hwæt manncynnes swa  
eorde ær forsweahl oððe fyr forbærnde and sæ besencte  
and wilde deor frætton and fugelas tobâron, eall þy dæge  
arised. in þam dæge ure drihten cymð in his þam 15  
micelan mægenþrymme mid þam ix endebyrdnyssum

rod bið blode beurnen betwux weolcnum and middanearde. on  
þam dæge ures drihtnes andwlita bið on wunderlicum hiwe, and  
wundor bið æteowed eallum mannum on þam andwlitan; and (þa)  
Judeas magon geseon þonne þæne, ðe hy ær swungon and heora  
spatlum on spiwon *B* || and] ac *FN*, *f. B* || on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N*  
<sup>1</sup> -cyn *BC* || hym *B* || silfum *C* || heofað *BC*, heof(j)að *N*  
<sup>2</sup> wep. a. wan. *BCF* || and] þæt *C* || hy *B*, hi *CF* || swide *C* || forhti-  
gað *C* || -ðan *B*, -þan *F* <sup>3</sup> hig *C*, hi *F* || ær *BCF* || noldan *B* ||  
sinna *C* || gebetan *BF*, betan *C* || and *f. B* || in *BF* <sup>4</sup> firenan  
wilme *C* || sæ *F* || -hwirfed *C* <sup>5</sup> hire *B* || dunum *BCF* || heora]  
hyre *B*, hire *C* <sup>6</sup> eall *BF* || -singod *C* || -cyn *BC* || firen- *C* <sup>7</sup> deman  
*BCF* || geref- *BCF* <sup>8</sup> woh- *BCF* || world- *C*, -rican *BCF* <sup>9</sup> godw.  
*N*, gode w. *B* || -streon- *BCF* <sup>10</sup> -wurdað (-pað *F*) *BCF* || and  
*f. B* || on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || byman *BF*, himan *C* <sup>11</sup> of] on  
*BC* || sceatum] sceaftum *C*, *darüber von and. hd.* halfum *F* ||  
-geardes *F* <sup>12</sup> aris- *BCF*, -ed *F* || deade *BCF* || man- *BCF* <sup>13</sup> ær  
*BCF* || oð. f. f.] and forglendrede *B* || fir *C*, fÿr *F* || bærnde *N* || sæ  
*BC* || -sæncte *C* <sup>14</sup> fræt- *BCF*, -an *CF* || -bær- *BCF*, -an *CF* ||  
eal þi *C*, ealle on þam *N* <sup>15</sup> arisað of dêade *N* || on *C*, in (*darüber*  
on) *N* || cymed *F* || in (*darüber* on) *N*, mid *C* <sup>15</sup> miclan *B* ||  
-þrymme *F* || nigon *B* || -bird- *C*, -nessum *BF*, -nesse über dem  
2. e steht um, unter demselben tilgungszeichen *C*

heofonwara (þæt byð mærlie and wundorlic mægen-  
 þrym), and þonne bið he þam synfullum swiðe wráð  
 æteowed, and þam soðfæstum he byð bliðe gesewen.  
 and þonne þa Judéas magon swutele gesêon þone, þe  
 5 hî ær ahengon and acwealdon. and se soðfæsta dêma  
 þonne demed̃ anra gehwylcum æfter his gewyrhtum, swa  
 swa we leornjad̃ on halgum gewritum: *reddet deus uni-*  
*cuique secundum opera sua.* þæt is on ure geþeode: he  
 forgylt þonne anra gehwylcum æfter his agenum ge-  
 10 wyrhtum. and in þam dæge úres drihtnes ansyn byð,  
 swa we ær sædon, rêde and egesfull þam synfullum ge-  
 sewen, and he byð bliðe and milde þam soðfæstum  
 æteowed, þæt is, þam, ðe him to ðære swiðran healfe  
 þonne beoð gelædde. þa fyrenfullan witodlice him beoð  
 15 þonne on dæg on þære wynstran healfe gehwyrfede,  
 and he þonne hrædllice to heom cwyð: farað ge awyr-  
 gedan on þæt ece fyr, þe wæs deofle gegearwod and his  
 gegengum eallum. la hwæt, þonne þam synfullum þinceð,  
 þæt nan wiht ne sy þæs hâtes ne þæs cêaldes ne þæs  
 20 hêardes ne þæs hnêsces ne þæs wrádes ne þæs wyn-

1 -waru *F* || bið *BCF* || -lice *N* || wunder- *B* 2 swyðe *F* ||  
 wráð *BCF* 3 æteow- *BCF*, -od *B* || bið *BCF* (*ich bemerke dergl.*  
*varianten in zukunft nicht mehr*) || gesawen *B*, -sawen (*über dem a*  
*ein e von a. h.*) *N* 4 -deas *BCF* || swutollice *C* || -seon *BCF*  
 5 hy *B*, hî *CF* || -gan *B* || dema (*das a aus e B*) *BCF* 6 þonne  
*f. C* || his âgenum *N* 7 hal. gew.] bocum *B* 8 ure geþ.] englisc *N*  
 9 -gylt (*y auf ras.*) *B* 10 and *f. BC* || on *C*, in (*darüber on*) *N* ||  
 ures *BCF* || drihtenes *C* || ansyn *F* || bið *vor ures dr. C* 11 sædon  
*CF*, cwædon (*æ aus e*) *B* || rêde *BCF* || -ful *C* (*solche abweichungen*  
*führe ich nicht mehr an*) || gesawen *B* 13 -eowod *B* || him] hig *C*,  
*f. N* || into *C* || ðare *C* 14 fyren- (*fi- C*) *BCF* || him] hig *C* 15 dæge  
*B* || þare *C* 16 þ. hr. to h.] heom to *N* || (h)ræd- *B*, ræd- *C* || cwed̃  
*(über dem e ein y)* *B*, cw̃ *C*, cwed̃ *F* 17 êce *BC* || fyr *B*, fir *C* ||  
 deofle (*das e scheint von and. hd. zu sein*) *N*, deoflum *BCF* || gear-  
 wod *N* 18 h. g. e.] eallum his gefêrum *N* || -gengcum *B*, -gængum *C* ||  
 syn-] firen- *BC*, -fullan *B*, -fullum *C* 19 wiht] þing *B* || hates *BCF*  
 19-20 bei c., h., hn., wr. *fehlen die accente BCF*

sumes ne þæs eades ne þæs earfodes ne þæs lœofes ne þæs lâdes, þæt hig þonne mihte fram ures drihtnes lufan asceádan, gif hi þonne þæs wealdan mihton; and þa ungesæligan yrmingas nellad̄ nū þæt-geþencan ne his willan be sumon dæle wyrcan, nu hig éade magon. éala 5 hwæt, þæt is ofer eal gemet to smeagenne and to sorgjanne and on mycelre care to cwedanne, þæt ða earman synfullan sceolon þonne sære aswæman fram ansyne ures drihtnes and ealra haligra and fram wlite and fram wuldre heofena rices and þanon gewitan in þa écan 10 tintregu helle wites. la hwæt, manna mod syndon earmlice aþystrode and adysgode and gedwéalde, þæt hi æfre sceolon lâtan þæt deadberende deofol mid ungemâtre costnunge hîg to þan gedwellan, þæt hy swa mycele synna fremman, swa hy nū doð, and nellad̄ þæs willan 15 gewyrcan, þe hyg of eorðan lâme geworhte and mid his gaste geliffæste and him ece lif begeat. la, hwæt þence we, þæt we ús ne ondrædad̄ þone tóweardan dæg þæs micclan dômes? se is yrmða dæg and ealra earfoða dæg.

1 ne þ. ead. ne þ. ear. f. N || leofes BCF 2 laðes BCF || hy BF, hi C || mæge BC || drihtenes C 3 ascead- BF, ascad- C || gewaldan C, wealdon F || mihtan B 4 -sæligan BCF || nu BCF 5 be s. d. f. BC || suman dæle F || wurcan C || hy BF, hi C || eade CF, f. B || eala BCF 6 hwæt f. N || smæagende N, scamigenne C || sorgjenne C, -jenne N 7 cære N || cwedende N 8 sculan C || sare BCF || aswæman BF || ân- F, -sene C 9 drihtenes C 10 heofona BCF || rices BCF || -witan BCF || in (*darüber* on) N || ecan BCF 11 wites BCF || earmlice *vor* adisgode C 12 gedwealde BF, adwealde C || æfre C 13 scyl- BF, scul- C, -on BC, -en F || læt- BCF, -on C || þæt *darunter* *tilgungspunkt und ü. d. z.* þone N || -mætere BF, -mættre C 14 hy BF, hi C || ðam BC || micle BC, mycle F 15 sinne C || gefremmen B, fremmen F || swa swa F || nu BCF || nellad̄ þ. w. g.] þæs willan (ne) gewyrcan B, þ. w. ne wyrcan C 16 hy B, hi CF || éorðan C || lame BCF 17 gelif- BCF || lif BCF || þenee (*das ee von and. hd.*) C 18 us BCF || -drædad̄ BCF || to- BCF 19 micclan B || domes BCF || yrmðæ N

in þam dæge ús byð ætêowed seo geopenung heofena  
 and engla þrym and helwihta hryre and eorðan forwýrd,  
 treowleasra gewinn and tungla gefeall, ðunorrada hlynn  
 and se þeostra þrosm, ðæra lyfta lêoma and þæra ligetta  
 5 blæst, seo granjende gesceaft and þæra gasta gefeoht,  
 seo grimme gesyhð and seo godcunde miht, se hâta scur  
 and helwara hrêam, þæra beorga geberst and þæra bý-  
 mena sang, se brâda bryne ofer ealle woruld and se  
 bitera dæg, se micla cwealm and þæra manna mân, seo  
 10 sâre sorh and þæra sawla gedâl, se sâra sið and se  
 sorhfulla dæg, þæt brâde bealo and se byrnenda grund,  
 þæt bitere wite and se blôdiga strêam, fêonda fyrhto and  
 se fýrena rên, hâðendra grânung and rêafera wânung,  
 heofonwara fulmægen and heora hlâfordes þrym, þæt  
 15 ongrislice gemôt and seo egesfulle fýrd, se rêða weal-  
 dend and se rihta dôm, ure fyrena edwit and þæra feonda  
 gestâl, þa blacan ândwlitan and þæt bifjende wered, se  
 forhta cearm and þæra folca wôp, þæra feonda grimnes  
 and se hlûda heof, þæt sarige mancynn and se synniga

~~~~~

¹ on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || us *BCF* || -eowed *BCF* || geop-
 nung *C* || heofona *BCF*, heofena rices *N* ² helw.] eal wihtna *C* ||
 rire *C* || -wýrd *BCF* ³ -rade *C* ⁴ þistra *C* || þrosm] storm *C* ||
 ðara (þ- *C*) *BC* || leoma *BF* || þara *BC* || lig- *BF*, liggetta *C* ⁵ blæst
BF, gebrastl *C* || þa granjendan *BFN*, þara granigendran *C* ||
 þara *BC* ⁶ þa (ða *B*) grimman (grym- *C*) *BCFN* || gesihðe *C* ||
 þa (ða *F*) godcundan *BCFN* || hata *BCF* || scûr *C* ⁷ hream *B*,
 ream *C* || ðara (þ- *C*) *BC* (*dergl. abweichungen führe ich in zukunft*
nicht mehr an) || beorha *N* || gebêrst *N* || bym- *BF*, him- *C* ⁸ brada
BCF || eal world *C* ⁹ micla *C* || seo s. s. *f. B* ¹⁰ sare *CF* ||
 -dal *CF* || sara *BCF* ¹¹ dæg *BCF* || brade *BCF* || beala *C* || beorn- *B*
¹² wite *BCF* || blod. stream, feonda *BCF* ¹³ fyr- *BF*, fir- *C* || ren *C*,
 regn *F* || hæ. gra. *BCF* || reaf- *CF*, reafena *B* || wan- *BCF* ¹⁴ -waru
F || -mægn *C* || hlaf- *BCF* || þrym *F* ¹⁵ -mot *BCF* || fyrð *BF*,
 fird *C* || rêða *BCF* || wald- *CF* ¹⁶ dom *CF* || firena *C*, fýrene *N*,
 synna *F* ¹⁷ -stal *BCF* || and- *BCF*, -wlitan *N*, -wlita *F* || bifi-
 gende *BC* ¹⁸ cýrm *BCF* || wop *BCF* ¹⁹ hluda *BCF* || heaf *B* ||
 syngja *N*

hêap, seo granjende neowelnys and seo forglendrede hell,
 þæra wyrma ôngrype and þæra sorhwita mæst, se nið-
 fulla here and se tœonfulla dæg. on þam dæge us byð
 eall þyllic egsa æteowed, and þa synfullan þonne woldon
 geswican georne, gif hig mihton; and him þonne wære 5
 leofre, þonne eall middaneard to æhte gesêald, þæt hÿ
 næfre acennede ne wæron fram fæder and meder. la
 hwæt, we nû ungesêlige syndon, þæt we ûs bet ne warn-
 jað, and þæt we ne ondrædað ûs þe swyðor, þe we
 dæghwamlice geseoð beforan urum êagum ure þa nehstan 10
 feallan and sweltan; and þonne sona þam lichaman bið
 ladlic legerbed gegyrwed, and in þære cealdan fôldan
 gebrosnað, and þæt lic þær to fûlnesse weorðeð and þam
 wælslîtendum wÿrmum weorðeð to æte. þonne bið sorhlic
 sâr and earmlic gedâl lîces and sâwle. and, gif þonne 15
 seo sawl huru slîdan sceal in þa êcan wîta mid þam
 wêrjan and awyrgedan gâste and þar þonne mid deoflum
 drohtnoð habban in mordre and on mâne, in susle and on

1 heap *CF* || granigende *C* || -nes *BCF* || -glendred(e) *B*, -glænd-
 rede *C*, -gledrede *F*, -glendre(de) *N* 2 on- *BCF*, -gripe *B*, -gripa *F*,
 -grÿpe *N* || sorhhwita *C*, -wihta *N* 3 teon- *BCF* 4 egesa *BF* ||
 þ. woldan *B*, woldon þonne *C* 5 geswican *B*, ge:wiscan (*ras. von s,*
das s vor c nachgetr.) *C*, gewiscean *F* || hy *B*, hi *CF* || him þæt
 þonne *BCF* 6 æhte geseald *BCF* || þ. h. n. a. ne w. fr. f. a. meder
steht schon hinter gif hig mihton *BCF* || hy *B*, hi *C*, heo *F*
 7 acenn- *C* || ne wæron *B*, ne wurdon *C*, næron *F* || and] ne *B*, ne
 fram *CF* 8 nu *BCF* || -sêlige *BCF* || synd *B*, sind *C*, syn *F* || us
BCF || bett *C* 9 and *f. N* || us *BCF* 10 ætforan *F*, for *C* || eagum
BCF || nextan *B*, nihtan *C*, *dahinter von a. h. ð. d. z. freond F*
 11 and and swiltan *C* || bið þam lichaman *C* || -homan *F* 12 ladlic *B* ||
 leger *C* || gegyred *BF*, gired *C* || in (*darüber on*) *N* || foldan *F*,
 eorðan *B*, moldan *C* 13 -brosnoð *CF* || ful- *BCF* || gewurdeð
 (-peð *F*) *BCF* 14 -slit- *BCF* || wurdeð *C* || æte *BCF* 15 sar *BCF* ||
 gedal *BCF* || lices *BC*, lichaman *F* || sawle *BCF* 16 sawel *B*, sawle *C*,
 sawul *F* || slidan *BCF* || in (*darüber on*) *N* || ða ece hellewitu *B*, ðam
 ece hellewitu *C* || ecan *F* || witu *F* 17 werigan *BF* || þam awirg. *C* ||
 gaste *BCF* 18 drohtoð *F* || in *jedesmal*] on *C*, in (*darüber on*) *N* ||
 morde *C* || mane *BCF*

sare, in wêan and on wyrmslitum betwêonan deadum
 and deoffum, in bryne and on biternesse, in bealewe
 and on brâdum ligge, in yrmpum and on earfedum, on
 swyltcwale and in sârum sorgum, in fyrenum bryne and
 5 on fulnesse, in toða gristbitum and in tintregum, in
 angmodnysse earmra sawla, on cyle and on wânunge,
 in hungre and in þurste, on hæte and in earfodnesse, in
 neowlum attré and in êcere forwyrde, in arleasnysse and
 in mislicum wita cynne, on mûde and on fædme þæs
 10 deadberendan dracan, þe is deofol genemned.

Eala leofan menn, utan warnjan ús swide and georne
 beorhgan wið þone egsan, and utan geornlice yfeles ge-
 swican and þurh godes fultum to gôde gedôn þone dæl,
 þe we dôn magon. uton mân and mordor æghwar for-
 15 bûgan and ealle fracoddæda swide ascunjan. and utan

¹ sâre *C*, sorhe *N* || on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || wean *BCF* ||
 betweenan *BCF* ² on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || biternys *N* || on *C*,
 in (*darüber* on) *N* || bealwe *BF* || bealuwe *C* ³ brad- *BCF* || lige
BF, lige *C* || on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || earfodum *CF* ⁴ on *C*,
 in (*darüber* on) *N* || sar- *BCF* || in (*darüber* on) *N* || fyrenum *BF*,
 syrenum *C* ⁵ on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || -bitung *N* || on *C*, in
 (*darüber* on) *N* || in (*darüber* on) *N* ⁶ -nesse *BF*, -nessa (*das a*
von a. h.) *C* || sawle *F* || in *B* || in *BF*, on *C* || wan- *BCF* ⁷ on *C*,
 in (*darüber* on) *N* || on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || hête *N* || on *BC*, in
 (*darüber* on) *N* || on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* ⁸ on *C*, in (*darüber*
 on) *N* || ecere *BF* || in *arl. f.* *N* || on *C* || -nesse *CF* ⁹ on *C*, in
 (*darüber* on) *N* || mistl- *C*, mysenlicum *F* || wita *BCF* || mude *BCF* ||
 on *f.* *B* || fædme *C* ¹⁰ dead- *C* || þe] se *BCF* || nemned *C*

¹¹ *absatz f.* *BCF* || uton *C* || us *BCF* || swide *f.* *BC* || and *hinter*
 georne *F* ¹² beorgan *BCF* || þæne *F* || egesan *BF* || uton *C*
¹³ -swican *BCF* || gode *B* || don *BF* || þæne *BF* ¹⁴ don *BC* || magan
BF || utan *BF* || man *B*, :ân (*ras. von m*) *C* || mord *C* ¹⁵ -bugan
BCF || -dæda *BCF* || and utan *bis zum schluss der hom. f. B*, *B hat*
wie folgt and utan wið deofolscin scildan us georne and wið þa
 deoflican eahta leahtras dægés and nihtes warnjan us simle. dæt
 is modignes and gifernes and galnes and gitsjendnes and weamodnes
 and asolcennes and hohfulnes and gylpgeornnes. of þysan eahta
 deofles cræftan ealle unþeawas upp aspringað and syððan tobrædad

dôn, swa ic lâre, uton god lufjan inwerdre heortan,
 eallum môde and eallum mægne and godes lage hêaldan;
 and uton gecnâwan, hu lâne and hû lyðre þis lif is on
 to getruwjanne, and hu oft hit wurd̃ radost forloren and
 forlâten, þonne hit wære leofost gehealden. 5
 is sorhful and fram dæge to dæge â swa leng swa wyrse,
 forþam ðe heo is on ofstum, and hit nealæcð þam ende,
 and þi heo wære wurde, þæt hig ænig man ne lufode
 ealles to swide. ac lufjan we georne þæne hehstan
 cyning and þæt uplice rice, and ondrædon we us symle 10
 þæne towardan dôm, þe we ealle tô sceolon. on þam
 dome ure drihten sylf eowað us sona his blodigan sidan
 and his þyrlan handa and þa sylfan rôde, þe he on
 ahangen wæs, and wyle þonne æt ûs witan, hu we him
 þæt geleanedon. wel þam þonne, þe gode âr gecwem- 15
 don, swa swa hi sceoldon; hi þonne syððan êac êce ed-
 lêan þurh godes gyfe þanonford̃ habbað betwêoh englum

ealles to wide. ðonne syndon eahta healice mægnu þurh godes
 mihte mannum gescifte; ðæt is eadmodnes and syfernes and clænnes
 and :rumheortnes (*ras. von 1 bchst.*) and modþwærnes and anrædnes
 and glædnes and sibgeornes. mid þysan mægnan we us sceylan
 werjan and þurh godes fultum deofol oferwinnan and his undeawan
 fæste wiðstandan. and utan godes beboda healdan swide georne
 and his lare and lage geornlice smeagan. leofan men, nis næfre
 nan wyrse yfel ne gode ladre *u. s. w. hier folgt der zweite teil*
von hom. 15, vgl. 54⁸ — 56, wo die varianten von B angeführt
werden.

¹ don *CF* || lære *CF* || utan *CF* || inweardre *CF* ² mode *CF* ||
 mægene *F* || healdan *CF* ³ utan *F* || gecnawan *CF* || læne *F* || hu *CF*
⁴ ::truwjanne (*ras. von 2 bchst.*) *F* || wurd̃ *F* ⁵ -læten *CF* || world *C*
⁶ a *CF* ⁷ nealæcð *F* ⁷ þi *C*, ðy *F* || nære wurd̃e *F* || hi *C*,
 hyg *F* || (ne) *O* ⁹ georne *f. C* || þone *CF* || hihstan (hy- *F*) *CF*
¹⁰ -ingc *C* || uplice *CF* || rice *F*, *f. C* || -drædan *C*, -drædon *F* ¹¹ þone
CF || -don *F* || dom *CF* || to *CF* || scul- *CF*, -an *C* ¹² sidan *CF*
¹³ þa þyrlan *N* || hânda *C* || rode *CF* ¹⁴ wile *CF*, wyle *aus* wile *N* ||
 us *CF* || gewitan *C* ¹⁵ -nodan *C*, -nodon þæt he for us geþrowod(e)
 (*hinter d ras. von on*) *F* || gode *N* || ær *F*, ær wel *C* ¹⁶ -dan *C* ||
 -ldan *C* || eac ece *CF* || ead- *F*, -lean *CF* ¹⁷ þanan- *C* || -tweoh *CF*

and heahenglum ââ to worulde on heofena rice, ðær næfre leofe ne todælað ne laðe ne gemetað, ac þar halige hæapas symle wunjað on wlite and on wuldre and on wynsunnesse æfre. þar byð mærd and myrhð and ece
 5 blis mid gode sylfum and mid his halgum in ealra worulda woruld â butan ende. amen.

XLI.

Uerba Ezechiel prophete de pigris aut timidis uel neglegentibus pastoribus.

Ezechiel se witega lærd godes bydelas, þæt hi
 10 beorgan heom silfum wið godes yrre. he cwæð godes wordum þus to heom eallum: *hec dicit dominus: audiens ex ore meo sermonem adnuntiabitis eis ex me, et reliqua.* cyð swiðe georne, he cwæð, godes word wiðe, þe of gode silfum æror asprungon; and, gif þu sinfullan nelt
 15 synna gestiran and þam manfullan mândæda cyþan, þu scealt þa sawle bitere forgildan. and wa þam hirdum, he cwæð, þe estað heom silfum, swa heom betst licað, and godcundre heorde ne gimeð to nahte. gehyrað git, hirdas, godes word georne: nu ic silf wille, he cwæð on
 20 his dôme, witan æt þam hirdum, hwi hi mine heorde swa wace begimdon; and a hi sculon ðanonford wurdscipes þoljan and deore agildan eal, þæt hi forgimdon. and wa þam hirdum, he cwæð, þe fretað and forswelgað folces sinna. ðæt syndon þa gifran and þa heom geor-
 25 nan, þe worldþinga sindon ealles to georne and folce ne bisnjað swa wel, swa hi scoldon, ne rihtlice ne bodjað swa oft, swa hi scoldan, ac clummjað mid ceafum, þar

¹ âa *F*, a *C* || worlde *C* || heofonan *C*, -ona *F* || rice *CF* ² ge-
 dælað *CF* || -metað *CF* ³ heapas *CF* ⁴ æfre *f.* *CF* || mærd *CF*
⁵ in (*darüber* on) *N* || worlða world *C* ⁶ a *CF* || butan ênde *C*

XLI. *nur in C enthalten (Wanley schreibt diese hom. Wulfstan nicht zu; er äussert sich nicht über den verfasser)* ⁸ neglegen(ti)b (*das ti ü. d. z. von a. h.*) ¹⁰ cŵhs. ¹⁵ þam] þa *hs.* ¹⁷ cŵ *hs.* ¹⁹ cŵhs. ²⁷ clūmjað

hi scoldan clipjan. ealswa Issaias se witega hwilum be þam spræc: *canes muti non ualentes latrare*; ealswilce he cwæde, þæt gemidlede hundas ne beoreað to nahte. dumbe beoð þa bydelas and to fæste gemidlede, þe for ege odðe lufe odðe ænigre worldscame eargjað and wandjað godes riht to sprecanne. and wace beoð ða hirdas funden to heorde, þe nellad þa heorda, þe hi healdan sculon, huru mid clipunge georne bewerjan, gif þar hwile þeodscada scadjan onginneð. nis nan swa yfel scada, swa is deofol silf; he bið â ymbe þæt ân, hu he on manna sawlum mæst gescadjan mæge. ðonne motan þa hyrdas beon swiðe wacole and geornlice clipigende, þe wið þone þeodscadan folc sculon warjan, þæt sindon biscopas and mæssepreostas, þe godcunde heorda bewarjan and bewerjan sculon mid wislican laran, þæt se wodfræca werewulf to swiðe ne slite ne to fela ne abite of godcundre heorde. and se þe oferhogige, þæt he heom ne hliste, hæbbe he him gemæne þæt wið god silfne. *sit nomen domini benedictum ex hoc nunc et usque in seculum.*

Ne dear ic nu for godes ege soðes gesweogjan, ac licige, swa hit licige, soð ic wille secgan, gime, se þe wille, forðam se bydel, þe forswegað his hlafordes gewilboda, a he mæg him wenan hetelices leanes.

XLII (21 a).

De temporibus Anticristi.

Leofan men, us is micel þearf, þæt we wære beon þæs egeslican timan, þe nu towærd is. nu bið swyðe

⁵ -scamen *hs.* ⁶ wa(n)djað ⁷ fundon *hs.* ⁹ :wilc (*ras. von h*)
¹⁵ bewarjan *f. in d. hs.*, *zwischen* heorda *und* and *ist ein wort aus-*
radiert worden, eine sp. hd. hat auf d. ras. bewachien geschrieben;
vgl. ann. ¹⁸ :liste (*ras. von h*) || hæbbe he] hæbbe n: (*das n*
aus h und ras. von e) || him] heom *hs.* ²⁰ *eine halbe zeile leer in der hs.*

XLII. *enthaltten in BF. in der schreibung bin ich B gefolgt.*
²⁴ *De t. A.] Be Antecriste F* ²⁶ -wærd (*das æ aus a*) *B, -weard F*

raðe Antecristes tima, þæs ðe we wēnan magan and eac
 georne witan, and þæt bið se egeslicesta, þe æfre ge-
 weard, syddan þeos woruld ærest gesceapen wæs. be
 þam egeslican timan Matheus se godspellere sodlice þus
 5 cwæð: *in diebus illis erit tribulatio talis, qualis non fuit*
ab initio mundi nec postea erit. ðæt is on englisc, þæt
 swyle yrmd and earfodnesse bið þonne on worulde,
 swylce næfre ær næs ne eft ne geweorded. he bið sylf
 deofol and þeh mennisc man geboren. crist is soð god
 10 and soð man, and Antecrist bið sodlice deofol and man.
 se sylfa deofol, þe on helle is, se wyrð on þam earm-
 sceapenan men Antecriste and bið sodlice ægðer ge
 deoful ge man. nu mage we eow eac secgan be þæs
 deofles anginne, hu he geboren bið and afedd, swa swa
 15 we on halgum bocum funden habbað; and us halige men,
 þe beforan us wæron, oft rædllice on heora gewritum
 myngjað and sæggað, þæt Antecrist sceal beon acenned
 of judeiscum cynne and of Dânes mægðe, swa swa seo
 witegung sægð: *fiat Dân cōluber in uia, cerastes in semita,*
 20 þæt is on englisc: s̅y Dân snaca on wege and næddre
 on pæde. þæt is þonne swa to understandenne, þæt,
 swa swa seo atterberende nædre liged on ðam wege and
 wyle þa wegfarendan mid hire ættrigum toðum slitan
 odðe þeahhwædere þa ungehyrtan of heora wege afly-
 25 man, swa þonne Antecrist, þonne he cymð, he wile ealle
 ða men, þe to gode willað, oðer twegra odðe mid lot-
 wrencum fram gode awendan odðe mid mislicum tintregum

1 hraðe *F* || wē *F* 4 timan *F* 7 -nyse *F* 8 âr *F* || gewurd *F*
 9 þeah *F* 13 deofol *F* || eac *f.* *B* 16 oft] us oft *BF* || hræd- *F*
 17 mynegjað *F* || secgað *F* || beon *F* 18 seo *F* 19 segð *F* 20 on
 englisc *f.* *B* || seo *F* 21 þonne *f.* *F* || -stâ(n)dene *F* 22 -berend:e
 (*ras. von r*) *B* || næddre ligð *F* 23 wyle *aus* wile *B*, wile *F* ||
 ættr- (*das æ aus a*) *B* 24 -fl̅yman *F* 25 crist::: (*ras. von etwa*
3 bchst. poñ scheint noch einmal gestanden zu haben) *B* 26 gode
 (*über dem o ein kleines u-förmiges zeichen, wohl um die kurze des*
vocals anzudeuten) *B* || oðræ *B*, opra *F*, *vgl. anm.* 27 mistlicum *F*

hy earmlice acwellan. he bið acenned of fæder and of
 meder flæsclicum gemānan, swa swa oðre men, and nā,
 swa lease men sæcgad, þæt he beo acenned of mædene
 anum. ac he bið mid synnum begyten and mid synnum
 acenned and eall on synnum afedd. his fæder hine strynd 5
 be his agenre freodehter, and he bið his moder twam
 sibbum getæht, þæt he bið ægðer ge sunu ge broðer.
 soðlice, þonne he gestryned bið, þonne færð se deofol
 forð mid into his moder innode, and þær he hine healt
 and weardað inne. and æfre fram þam timan, þe he 10
 gestryned bið, â he bið mid him and hine næfre ne
 forlæt. and, ealswa se halga gast com to Scã Marian
 ures hælendes Cristes moder and hy mid his mihte ofer-
 sceadewade and mid godcundnyse gefylde, swa þæt heo
 sceolde geeacnjan of þam halgan gaste and, þæt heo 15
 acende, wære godcund and halig, swa se deofol befylð
 into Antecristes moder innode and hy eall ymbutan ymb-
 trymð mid deoflicre mihte, and swa him sylfum he hi
 geahnað, þæt deofle samod wycendum heo þurh man
 geeacnoð on innode; and þæt, þe bið of hire acenned, 20
 eall hit bið unrihtwis and eall yfel and eal forloren.
 ðanan is se deofles man gehaten forwyrdes bearn, forðan
 swa mycel, swa he mæst mæg, he forspild mancynnes,
 and he sylf æt endenyhstan mid ealle forwyrd. nu ge
 gehyrdon, hu he bið geboren; hlystað nū, and ic eow 25
 secge þære stowe naman, þe he bið on geboren. swa
 swa drihten ure alysend foresceawode him þæt castel

1 hy ealle *F* 2 moder *B* 3 swa swa leasa *F* || secg- *F*
 4 begyten *F* 5 (ge)strynd (*das ge ü. d. z. von a. h.*) *F* 6 (on) twam
 (wisum to) sibbum (*das on und w. to ü. d. z. von a. h.*) *F* 8 ge-
 stryn(e)d *F* 9 mid (him) *B* || innode *F* || hē *F* 10 timan *F*
 11 -stryn(e)d *F* 15 halgum *F* 17 modor *F* || hÿ *F* 18 hi geag-
 noð *F* 19 samod *F* || mæn *F* 20 innode *F* 22 ðanan *F*, ðanan
 (*das erste a aus o*) *B* || -hāten *F* 23 mycel (*das y aus i*) *B* || -cyn *B*
 24 -nehstan *F* || -wurð *F* || (ge) *von and. hd. ü. d. z. F* 25 -dan *F*
 26 secge (*das erste e aus æ*) *B*

þa cynelican Bethlæm, to ðan þæt he wolde þær on
 þære byrig menniscnesse underfôn and to ðan hine sylfne
 gemedemjan, þæt he wolde þær beon geboren soð man,
 se ðe is æfre soð god and æfre bið ungeendod, swa se
 5 deofol þam forlorenum men, þe Antecrist is gehâten,
 foresceawað gelimplice stowe, þe he on sceal beon ge-
 boren; þære stôwe nama is Babilonia genemned; þæt is
 seo burh, þe ælc yfel of cymð, and ordfruma and ende
 ealles yfeles on hire bið upp asprungen. on þyssere
 10 byrig Babilonia, þe hwilon wæs æþelost and wuldor-
 fullost burh ealra burha and Persa rîces heafod, bið
 Antecrist geboren; and on ðam twam burhum Bethsaida
 and Corozaim, hit sægð, þæt he bið afedd, and þær he
 wunað ærest. þa burha ðreade Crist mid his halgan
 15 muðe, þa þa he þus cwæð: *uê tibi Bethsaida, ue tibi*
Corozaim. þæt is on englisc: wa ðe, la wâ, Bethsaida,
 and wa ðe, Corozaim. Antecrist hæfð mid him drymen
 and unlybwyrtan and wigleras and þa, ðe cunnan galder
 agalan, þa ðe hine mid deofles fultume fêdað and lærað
 20 on ælcere unrihtwisnesse and facne and mânfullum cræfte.
 and awyrgede gastas beoð his latteowas and his gefêran
 butan ælcere totwæmednesse. ðonne færð he to Hieru-
 salem þære burh mid miclum þrymme to ðan, þæt he
 wile eall cristen folc to him gebigan mid his lotwrencum
 25 and fram rihtum geleafan awendan, gif he mæg; and gif

1 -leem *F* || ðam *F* || þær *F* 2 -nyse ônfôn *F* || þam *F*
 3 gemedjan *B* 4 æfre (*das erste mal*) *F* 5 -haten *F* 6 beon *F*
 7 stowa *F* || -lônia *F* 10 byrig *f.* *B* || æþelest *F* 11 -fullest *F* ||
zwischen burh und ealra ein e nachgetr. *F* || (on) Persa *F* || rices *F*
 12 burhgum *F* 13 -zaim (*das m aus n*) *F* || segð *F* 14 *hinter*
ærest von a. h. ü. d. z. swa swa Crist cŵ on his godspelle *F* || þa
 burha — 15 cwæð *f.* *F* 15 ue *F* 16 la wâ *wider ausrad.* *F*
 17 drý- *F* 18 unlybb- *F* || wihleras *F* || galdor galan *F* 19 fedað *F*
 20 ælcere *F* || -nyse *F* || -fullan cræfta *F* 22 buton *F* || -nyse *F* ||
 tô *F* 23 micclum *F* 24 þæt cristene *f.* *F* || gebigean *F* || mid
 his — 25 awendan *f.* *F*

he þonne þæt ne mæg, þonne ongingd he hy to pinjanne
 on mistlicre wisan and eac fela ofslyhd haligra manna,
 forðam þe hi nellad gebugan fram þam soðan gode to
 him. he geedstadelad niwe tempel, þær þær Salomon
 se mæra cyng hæfde ær aræred þæt mære tempel þam 5
 ælmihtigum gode to lofe; and þærinne he gesit and hine
 sylfne swa up ahefd, þæt he cwyd, þæt he sy þæs æl-
 mihtigan godes sunu. and æfter Moyses lage he hine
 læt ymsnidan mid scearpum flinte; and forþan he deð
 þæt, þæt he wile, þæt þa earman judeiscan men scylan 10
 wenan, þæt he sy soð Crist, forðam he swa eadmodlice
 heora lage gefyld on ða wisan. he awent ærest him
 tō cyningas and heafodmen, and syddan he gebigd þurh
 heora ege and fultum eall mæst þæt oðer folc to him.
 ealle þa stōwa, þe se soða Crist lufode and oftost on 15
 wunode, þa he towyrpd, and þa him beoð ladoste,
 forðan þe he wile amyrran mid his gedwylde eall, þæt
 se soða Crist ær bodade and gesette to rihte. syddan
 he þus up ahafen bið, he sent his bodan geond ealne
 middanearð, and his hlisa and gryremiht and bodung 20
 bið fram sâ to sâ; þæt is, of eastdæle to westdæle and
 fram suddæle to norðdæle middanearðes. he wyred eac
 þurh deofol fela tacna and wundorlice wundra and lað-
 lice, swylce swa næfre ær ne gehyrede wurdon ne ge-
 sawene. he deð, þæt fyr cymð færllice ufan, swylce hit 25
 of heofonum cume, and egeslice forswæld fela þinga on

1 hy *ü. d. z. hinter* pinjanne *F* 2 mistlice:: (*ras. von 2 behst.*
re?) *F* || wisan *F* || eac *F* 4 niwe *F* 5 cyng *F* || ær aræred on
 Hierusalem *F* 6 gesitt *F* 10 þæt (*das zweite mal*) þe *F* || sculon *F*
 11 sý soð *F* || forðam (þe) *B* 12 gefyld heora lage *F* || wisan *F*
 13 tō c.] kyningas (to) *F* || þa heafod- *B* 14 fultume *F* 15 stowa *F*
 18 ær *f. F* || mannum to rihte *F* 20 hlisa *F* 22 -eardas *F* || eac *F*
 23 fela tacna þurh deofol *F* || wundro *F* || laðlice *F* 24 (swa) *F* ||
 ær *F* || gehyr(e)de *B, f. F* || gewurdon *F* || ne *widcr ausrad.* *F* ||
 gesawene *F* 25 fýr *F* 26 heofonan *F* || forswæld *F*

eordan; and treowa he deð færlice blôwan and eft raðe
 asearjan; and sæ he deð on lytelre hwile beon unge-
 metlice and ungecyndelice swyde astyrode, and þærrihte
 eft sona smylte; and mistlice gesceafta he awent of
 5 heora gecyndum: wæter he deð, þæt yrnd ongean stream;
 þas lyfta and wīndas he astyrað to ðan swiðe, þæt man-
 num þincð heora deað leofra, þonne ðone egesan to ge-
 hyranne. deade men he arærð on manna gesihðe, to
 ðan þæt he wyle on dwolan gebringan, gif hit swa beon
 10 mihte, þa þe gode gecorene wæron, sona swa hy ge-
 bôrene wæron. ðonne tweonað fela manna, ge furðon
 ðam godes gecorenum, for ðam micclum and mænig-
 fealdum gedwyldum, þe hi geseoð and gehyrað, hwæðer
 he sy se soða godes sunu odðe na ne sy, se ðe mannum
 15 behaten' wæs on þyssere worulde ende, þæt he of clænum
 mædene sceolde beon geboren. ac men magon oncna-
 wan be his unrihtwisum larum and dædum, þæt he ne
 bið na soð god. he winð ongean godes gecorenan on
 þreo wisan, þæt is mid oferætum ege and mid swæs-
 20 licum gifum and mid gedwyldlicum scincræftum. he sylð
 þam, þe on hine gelyfað, goldes and seolfres genyhða;
 and þa, þe he ne mæg to him gebigean mid golde ne

¹ d. þæt færlice blowað *F* || hraðe asearjað *F* ² sâ *F* || lyttre hwile *F* ³ astyrade *F* ⁴ smylte *F* || went *F* ⁵ -cýndum *F* || yrned *F* ⁶ and ðas l. *F* || windas *F* ⁷ leofre *BF* || êgsan *F* ⁸ -hýranne *F* || arærð (lytelice) *eine and. hd. hat lyt- ü. d. z. nachgetr. F* ⁹ wyle (*das y aus i*) *B*, wile *F* || dw(e)olan *F* ¹⁰ hī geborene *F* ¹¹ tweon(j)að *F* || über fela von and. *hd. † managum B* || mannum *B* || fôrðon þâm *F* ¹² ða[m] (*das zweite mal*) *das m ist in folge des einbindens nicht mehr sichtbar B* || mi(c)clum *B*, mycclum *F* || mænif- *F* ¹³ gedwyld- (*das y aus i*) *B* ¹⁴ sy se| se:: (*ras. von etwa 2 bchst.*) *F* || sý *F* ¹⁵ ênde *F* ¹⁶ -cnâwan *F* ¹⁸ na] no *F* || gôd *F* ¹⁹ êge *F* ²⁰ gedwy(l)dlicum *F* || syleð *F* ²¹ gelyfað gôldes *F* || genihða *F*, am rande von and. *hd. nihtsumnessa (dies steht unmittelbar nach dem ge von genyhða) B* ²² ge- bigan *F*

mid seolfre ne mid godwebgyrlum, þa he wyle mid eges-
 lican ôgan mid ealle oferswiðan; and þa, þe he ne mæg
 naðer ne mid lufe ne mid ege fram gode awendan, æt-
 foran þam he wyrçð mænigfealde wundra, þæt he þurh
 þæt hy to gedwolan awende. ða þonne, þe he ne mæg 5
 on nane wisan fram rihtan geleafan to him gebîgan,
 þonne tintregað he þa on mænigfealde wisan; and ælcne
 geleaffulne man he genyt, þe he geaxjan mæg, þæt he
 sceal him abûgan oððe earmlice deað þrowjan þurh
 sweordes slege oððe fyres bryne oððe wyrma slite oððe 10
 wildeora bite oððe þurh unasecgendlice yrmða earmlice
 þrowjan. ðonne bið swylc yrmð and earfoðnes, swylc
 swa næfre ær næs, syððan men ærest geborene wæron,
 oð ðone timan. feorðehealf gear se deoffles man rixað
 on middanearde, and swa lange he windð ongean god and 15
 godes þeowas; and he ahefð hine sylfne ofer ealle, þa
 ðe hæðene men cwædon, þæt godas beon sceoldan on
 hæðene wisan; swylc swa wæs Êrculus se ent and
 Apollinis, þe hi mærne god leton; þôr eac and Owðen,
 þe hæðene men herjað swiðe. ofer ealle þas he hine 20
 ænne up ahefð, forðan he læt, þæt he âna sy strengra,
 þonne hi ealle; and nâ þæt an, þæt he hine ofer hi
 aebbe, ac ofer þa halgan þrynesse, seo ðe is âna tô
 gebiddanne, to herjanne and to weorðjanne; þæt is

~~~~~

<sup>1</sup> godwebb- *F* || wyle (*y aus i*) *B*, wile *steht hinter* -swiðan *F*  
<sup>2</sup> -licum *F* <sup>3</sup> êge *F* || awend- *F* <sup>4</sup> -fealda *F* <sup>5</sup> awende *F*  
<sup>6</sup> nâne wisan *F* || rihtum *F* || gebigan *F* <sup>7</sup> mænigf-] manega *F*  
<sup>8</sup> geaxjan *F* <sup>9</sup> abugan *F* || -lic(n)e *F* || þrow-] þoljan *F* <sup>11</sup> wild-  
 deora bite *F* || yrmða þa mæstan, þe æfre gewurdon (he sceall *von*  
*a. h. ü. d. z.*) *F* <sup>12</sup> -nyss swylce *F* <sup>13</sup> êr *F* <sup>14</sup> timan *F* ||  
 gear *F* <sup>16</sup> þeowan *F* || he *f.* *F* || sylfne *f.* *F* <sup>17</sup> cwædon *F* ||  
 scoldon *F* <sup>18</sup> (hæ)þæne *F* <sup>19</sup> mærne *f.* *F* || lèton *F* || þôr *F* ||  
 Oþen *F* <sup>21</sup> ænne *f.* *F* || forþan (þe) *F* || let *F* || âne sÿ strengre *F*  
<sup>22</sup> hí *F* || na *F* || ân *F* || ofer hi ealle ah- *B*, aebbe ofer hi *F*  
<sup>23</sup> ac (*eac ü. d. z. von a. h.*) *F* || to *F* <sup>24</sup> and to her- (*das and*  
*später nachgetr.*) *F* || and to w. (*das and später nachgetr.*) *F*

fæder and sunu and halig gast, an ælmihtig ece god,  
 wyrhta and wealdend ealra worulda; swa þæt he sit,  
 swa we ær cwædon, on godes temple æteowjende hine,  
 swylce he god sylf sy, se ðe Judeum gefyrn wæs be-  
 5 haten. ðonne se deofol þus wett, þonne asended god  
 twegen mære witegan to middanearde, þa syndon ge-  
 hatene Enoch and Elias, ðe god hæfde gehealden fela  
 hund wintra, to þan þæt hy scylon þonne mid heora  
 lære mancynne gebeorgan, þæt hit eall ne forwurde  
 10 endemes togædere. ðas mæran godes men Enoh and  
 Elias gestrangjad þa geleaffullan godes þeowas mid god-  
 cundlicum wæpnum togeanes þæs deofles wrencum; and  
 hy hi mynegjad and lærad and mid stidum mode strang-  
 lice wiðstandað þam swican Antecriste, swa þæt hy ge-  
 15 hwyrfað þone mæstan dæl Israhela folces to rihtum ge-  
 leafan, þa þe lange ær ungeleaffulle wunedon, forðan hi  
 oncnawað þonne, þæt hy wæron to sære beswicene þurh  
 ðæs sweartan deofles scincraft. ðonne bið gefylled, þæt  
 þe be heom gefyrn awriten wæs: *si fuerit numerus*  
 20 *filiorum Israhel, sicut arena maris, reliquie salue fient.* ðæt  
 is, þeah ðe israhêlitisc folc beo swa mænigfyld, swa swa  
 sandcysel, þe lið on sæstrande, þæt þe þonne to lafe  
 bið, hit bið gehealden. þonne se feond Antecrist þis  
 gesihð, þæt þæt judeisce mancyn fram him gebuhð and

1 sūnu *F* || gāst ān æl. ēce *F* 2 worulde *F* || sitt *F* 3 ær *F* ||  
 hine sylfne *F* 6 twegen mære wit. *F* 7 -hātene Enoh *F* || Elias,  
 þa *F* || gehealden (butan deade mid sawle and mid lichoman *über*  
*d. z. von a. h.*) *F* 8 sculon *F* 9 -cyn *B* || -wurde *B* 10 ende-  
 mes || togæd- *F* 11 Elias *F* || þeowan *F* 12 wæpnum *F* ||  
 togeānes *F* || wrēcum *F* 13 hi hi *F* || lærad *F* 14 -standað *F* ||  
 swic(ol)an *F* || hi gehwēfað *F* 15 dæl *F* || geleāfan *F* 16 ær:::  
*(ras. von etwa 4 bchst.) F* || forðan (þe *über d. z. von a. h.*) *F*  
 17 wæron (ær) *F* || sære beswicane *F* 18 scin- (*accent vielleicht*  
*später nachgetr.*) *F* || gefyld *F* 20 filios isrl̄ *F* || salui *F* 21 israhelisc  
*(darüber von a. hd. uel judeisc) F* || swa swa] swa *F* 22 lið] bið *F* ||  
 sæstrānde *F* || þe *f. F*

to ðam soðan gode gehwyrfd, þe heora ylðran ær ahengan  
 be þæs ealdan deofles lare, ðonne gramad him þæt  
 swyde hearde; and eac he wat, þæt fela manna witan  
 full geare, þæt he is deofles bearn and na godes sunu,  
 þeah ðe hi fela ne durran him fram hwyrfan for ðara 5  
 tintregena mænigfyldnesse, þe hi geseoð, hu he ða godes  
 gecorenan dæghwamlice tintregad. ðonne ongind he to  
 winnanne togenes þam twam godes þegnum Enoh and  
 Eliam, and hy æt nyhstan ofslihð, swa swa godes ge-  
 þafung bið, and heora lichaman licgað unbebyrgede, and 10  
 þam þridðan dæge hi arisað of deaðe and to heofonum  
 up astigað eall ansunde. þonne mæg heora wiðerwinnan  
 sceamjan, þonne hi hi geseoð mid sîgores wuldre to  
 heofonum astîgan. be þam awrat Iohannes se god-  
 spellere on ðære bêc, þe man hat apocalipsin, þus cweð- 15  
 ende: locahwonne þara godes þegna Enoh and Elias  
 tîma cumen bið, þæt heora bodung geendod bið, þæt  
 wilde deor, þe of ðære neowelnesse up cymð, feohted  
 togeanes heom and æt nyhstan oferswyð hy and of-  
 slyhð hy. þæt wilde deor getacnað þone deofles man 20  
 Antecrist, and, syððan hi ofslagene beoð, he bið ehtende  
 ealra godes þeowena, swa þæt hy to him gebugan scylon  
 oððe earmlice deað for godes naman þrowjan. he on-

1 ær ahêng- F 2 lare F || gramad] ofþingð F 3 fela men  
 (darüber von a. h. † manage) B || witon F 4 deofles bearn F 5 þeah  
 F || durran F || and for B 6 -gena (a aus u) B || -feald- F, -nessa B,  
 -nyse F 8 win-] pinjanne B || tog-] ongean F 9 Eliam F || hig  
 (das g später hinzugef.) F || nextan F || swa nur einmal F 10 -byrigde F  
 11 on þam þr. d. hig (das g nachgetr.) of deaþe arisað F 12 on-  
 sunde F 13 sceam- F || hig (das 2. mal; das g ist nachgetr.) F ||  
 sig- F 14 hæof- F || astigan F || wrat F 15 hatt F || apocol- F  
 16 -hwænne F || þegna (a aus u) B || Enohes F 17 tîma F || cumen  
 bið] cymð F 18 -nyse F || feoht F 19 nextan F || hig (der accent  
 und das g später nachgetr.) F 20 hig (acc. und g nachgetr.) F ||  
 -sleahð F 21 hig (acc. und g nachgetr.) F 22 þeow- F || hig (acc.  
 und g später nachgetr.) F || gebugan (a aus o) B, -on F || sculon F  
 23 earmlic(n)e F

gind deoflice to wedanne dæges and nihtes, swa swa se  
 ded, þe wāt, þæt he mot lytle hwile rixjan. he forbytt  
 ælcum men ador to bycganne oððe to syllanne, butan  
 he on his foranheafde hadde his mearce. ðonne his  
 5 lease witegan, þa beoð mid deofles gaste afylde, arærað  
 him anlicnesse, and þærto hi genydað men to gebiddanne,  
 forðan se deofol sylf sprecð þurh ða deadan anlicnesse.  
 and, þonne he þus wett, þonne cumað up of helle eges-  
 lice mycele deor, swylce swa næfre ær gesawene næron  
 10 oð ðone timan; hi beoð gewæpnode on ða wisan, þe  
 man hors gewæpnað, þonne man to wige þencð; hi hab-  
 bað on heafde helmas steape, and heora breosta beoð  
 mid byrnum befangene; heora heafda beoð mannes heaf-  
 dum gelice, and hi habbað tæglas þam wyrnum gelice,  
 15 þe men hatað þrowend. heora fyðera swegað, swa swa  
 wæteres dyne, and hy habbað teð leonum gelice; hi  
 fleoð swiftlice, and heora grymetung bið gelic crætena  
 cearcetunge; and hy ferjað þone awyrgedan engel on  
 hrycge, þone men awestend hatað; hi farað ofer ealne  
 20 middaneard fif monðas fulle. and he asent geond mid-  
 daneard ridendne here, to ðan þæt hy scylon þridan dæl  
 mancynnes ofslean, þæt syndon þonne twentig þusend  
 siðan tyn þusenda. heora horsa heafda beoð leona heaf-  
 dum gelice, and heora tæglas beoð nædrena heafdum ge-

1 to wêdane deoflice *F* 2 wat *F* || -být *F* 3 bycgenne *F* ||  
 -lenne *F* || buton *F* 4 forheafde *F* || hæbbe *F* || mearcan (*das zweite*  
*a aus e*) *F* || and (*hinzugefügt von a. h.*) ðonne (æfter ðon *ü. d. z.*  
*von a. h.*) *F* 5 witegan *F* || gâste afyllede, arærað *F* 6 -nyse *F*  
 7 sprecð sylf *F* || -nyse and menn þurh þæt beswicað *F* 9 myccle  
 deor *F* || ær gesaw- *F* 10 timan *F* || -wâpn- *F* || wisan *F* 11 -wâpn-  
*F* || wige *F* 12 stêape *F* || br(e)osta *B* 13 -genne *F* || heafdo *F*  
 15 hateð *BF* || þrowend *F* || fyð- (*y aus i*) *B* || swég- *F* || swa swa]  
 swa *F* 17 grÿm- *F* || crâtena *F* 18 cearcetunge *B* || êncgel on  
 heora hr. *F* 19 þone (þe *ü. d. z. von and. hd.*) *F* || hâtað *F* || ofer]  
 geond *F* 20 -êard fif monþas *F* || (he) *F* || ofer ealne middan- *F*  
 21 hêre *F* || sculon *F* || dâel *F* 22 -slêan *F* 23 þusenda *F* 24 næddr- *F* ||  
 gelice *F*

lice, and fyr and swefl and deadberende smic gæð of  
 heora mude. ðonne æfter þan gegaderað se godes  
 widersaca ealle þeoda to gefeohte ongean þone heofon-  
 lican cyning on ðære stowe, þe man hát Ermagedon, ac  
 hy weorðað ealle mid uplicum fyre forbærnde; and godes 5  
 ælmihtiges grama becymð ofer þæs deofles bearn Ante-  
 crist æt nyhstan, swa swa se apostol Paulus awrat be  
 him þus cwedende: *quem dominus Iesus interficiet spiritu*  
*oris sui.* þæt is on englisc, þæt drihten hælend ofslihð  
 hine mid his worde; swa hweder swa he bið ofslagen 10  
 þurh miht ures drihtnes agenes bebodes odðe Michael  
 godes heahengel hine ofslea, þurh ðæs lifigendan godes  
 miht he bið ofslagen and nâ þurh nanes engles mihte.  
 bec sæcgad, þæt se godes widersâca Antecrist bið of-  
 slagen on Oliuetes dune innan his getelde upon his 15  
 heahsetle wið þa ylcan stowe, þe ure drihten hælend  
 Crist astah up to heofonum to his halgan fæder eallum  
 þam geleaffullum mannum, þe ðær neah wæron, on loc-  
 jendum. and rihtlic bið, þæt se godes widersaca Ante-  
 crist fealle niðer into helle to ðam ealdan deofle his 20  
 fæder fram þære stowe, þe he swa modiglice mid wôge  
 him geahnode, forðan Crist godes sunu astah ær þanon  
 up to heofonum to his halgan fæder. eow is eac to  
 witanne, þæt dômes dæg ne bið nâ sona æfter Antecristes  
 forwyrde, ne eac drihten ne cymð þonne gyt eallum 25  
 mancynne to demanne, ac æfter Danieles witegunge he

1 fȳr *F* || swēfel *F* || -berendne *F* 3 -sâca *F* || þeode *F* || gôð þ.  
 h. kyning *F* 4 man hát] hatte *F* || -gedôn *F* 5 hy w. e.] þærrichte  
 (hy) forwurpað ealle ætgædere *F* || fȳre færlice *F* 6 grâma *F* ||  
 bearn *F* 7 and (*sp. nachgetr.*) æt nextan *F* 10 wôrde *F* || hwæder *F* ||  
 -slâgen *F* 11 ûres *F* || Michahel *F* 12 -engel *F* || godes *f.* *F*  
 13 nâ *f.* *F* 14 bêc secgað *F* || wipersâca *F* 15 dune *F* 17 hal-  
 gum *F* 18 wæron *F* 19 rihtlice *F* 22 -ðan] (-þon ðe) *über d. z.*  
*von a. h.* *F* || astâh *F* || þanon *F* 23 halgum *F* 24 wit- *F* || domes *F* ||  
 na sôna *F* 25 gýt *F* || eallv̅ mancyn(ne) (*das v̅ und ne von and. hd.*) *B*  
 26 dem- *F*

sylð mannum fyrst to gebetanne and heora synna to  
 behreowsjanne, þe ær þurh þæs deofles lare bepæhte  
 wæron, þæt hi god forsawon and þam widersacan olehtan;  
 þæt secgað bec, þæt sy .xl. daga fyrst. and raðe æfter  
 5 þam, þæs ðe bec sæcgað, geweorð se micla dom, and  
 þeos woruld geendað. we agan þy swyðe micle þearfe,  
 þæt we wið swylcne ege wære beon and eac ða warnjan,  
 þe swyle nyton, swyle toward is, forðam þe hit is nyr  
 þam tîman, þonne ungelærede men gelyfan wyllað. eac  
 10 ic sæcge to soðe, þæt deofol wile ælces mannes geþanc,  
 gif he mæg, swyðe gelettan, þæt he hit nâ ne under-  
 stande, þeh hit him man secge, ne hine wið þæt ne  
 warnige. and þurh þæt wyrð mæst manna beswicen, þe  
 hi ne beoð swa wære ne swa wel gewarnode ær, swa  
 15 swa hi beþorfton. la hwæt, we nu ungesælige syn, þæt  
 we us bet ne warnjað wið þone egsan, þe toward  
 is, and þæt we us ne ondrædað þone towardan dæg  
 þæs miclan domes. se is ymða dæg and ealra ear-  
 foða dæg. and we geseoð and gelomlice gecnawað be  
 20 ðam tacnum, þe Crist sylf foresæde, þæt hit georne  
 nealæcð to ðam dôme, þe he sylf to cymð; and we witan,  
 þæt þæto gesamnod wyrð eall heofenwaru and eall  
 eorðwaru and eall hellwaru, and sceal þonne manna ge-  
 hwyle gescead agyldan ealra þara dæda, þe he her  
 25 adreh ær on life. ne bið þær bedigled þæt digleste ge-  
 þanc, þe ænig man æfre geþohte, butan hit ær geandet

2 beréows- *F* || ær *F* || lare *F* 3 wæron *F* || ole(h)tan *B*,  
 olæhtan *F* 4 bêc *F* || sý feowertig *F* || hrade *F* 5 secgaþ *F* || ge-  
 wurð *F* || miccla *F* || dôm *F* 6 þonne geendað *F* || agon þý s.  
 mycclle *F* 8 toward *F* || neâr *F* 9 gelyfan *F* || willan *B* 10 secge  
 eow to soða(n) (*das a aus e*) *F* || se d. *F* || wile *F* || (ge)þanc (*das ge*  
*ü. d. z. von a. h.*) *F* 11 -ton *F* 12 -stande *F* || þeah *F* 13 wurð  
*F* || -swicen þe hi *F* 14 wel *F* 15 hi *F* || nû *F* || -sælige sýn *F*  
 18 micclan *F* 19 gelôm- *F* 20 sæde *F* 21 witon þ. þær gesomnad  
 bið *F* 22 heofonwâru *F* 24 -sceað *F* 25 adreah ær *F* 26 -þanc  
*F* || æni mon *F* || buton *F*



and gebet wære. eall middancard bið þonne on dæg byrnende, and ælc man sceal þonne on dæg of deaðe arisan, þe æfre on life wæs, and þurh þæt fyr to ðam dôme faran. ðær bið þonne on dæg gryre se mæsta, forðam þurh godes mihte bið eall astyred ge heofen- 5 wered ge eordwered ge hellwered, and eall hit bið bifjende and cwacjende. ac ðær gewyrd þurh godes mihte raðe tosceaden þæt wered on twa, and scylon þa forwyrhtan, þe her on life noldan gode gehyran ne godes lage healdan, ac deofle fyligdon, ðonne eac habban þæt, 10 þæt hi ær gecuran; þæt is, þæt hy þonne scylon to helle faran mid sawle and mid lichaman and mid deofle wunjan on helle witum. þær is êce bryne grimme gemencged, and þær is ece gryre, þær is wânung and grânung and a singal sorh. wa ðam, þe þær sceal wunjan on wite; 15 him wære betere, þæt he æfre on worulde man ne gewurde, þonne he gewurde. nis se man on life, þe areccan mæge ealle þa yrmða, þe se gebidan sceal, se ðe on ða witu ealles behreosæð, and hit is ealles þe wyrse, þe his ænig ende ne cymð æfre to worulde. 20 ðider scylan manslagan and þider scylan manswican; þider scylon æwbrecan and þa fulan forligeras; þider scylan mansworan and morþwyrhtan; ðider scylan gitseras, ryperas and reaferas and þas woruldstruderas; þider scylon hlafordswican and þa unrihtdeman, þe demað 25 æfre be ðam sceattum and swa wendað wrang to rihte

1 gebet wære *F* 3 arisan *F* || fȳr *F* 4 faren *F* 5 -ðan *F* || astyrod *F* || heofon- *F* 6 biujende *F* 7 þær wurd *F* 8 hraðe *F* || sculon *F* || forwrihtan *B* 9 hær on life noldon *F* 10 ðonne scylon eac habban *B*, ð. sculon habban *F* 11 êr *F* || -ron *F* || sculon *F* 12 -homan *F* 13 wite *F* || ece *F* 15 wà *F* 16 næfre *F* || gewurde *F* 18 mage *F* 19 witu *F* || -hreosað *F* 20 (ænig) *F* || næfre *F* 21 sculon *jedesmal* *F* || mans-] æwbrecan *F* 22 sculon *F* || æw-] manswican *F* || -ligeras *F* 23 (sculan) (*das erste mal*) *F* || sculon (*das zweite mal*) *F* 24 and ryp. *F* || þas *f. F* 25 scul- *F* 26 sceatte *F* || (a)wendað (*das a von and. hd. ü. d. z.*) *F* || über wrang als gl. v. a. h. † woh *B*

and riht to wrange; dider scylan þeofas and þeodsceadan; þider scylan wiccan and wigleras, and raðest is to sæc-  
 genne, ealle þa mânfullan, þe ær yfel worhton and noldon  
 geswîcan ne wið god þingjan. wâ heom þæs sides, þe  
 5 hy men wurdon. ac, dô nu manna gehwylc, swa hit  
 micel þearf is, geswîce yfeles and bete his misdæda þa  
 hwile, þe he mage and mote; god is swyðe mildheort  
 and wyle swyðe gemildsjan and mycel forgifan þam, þe  
 mid inweardre heortan yfeles geswicad and geornlice  
 10 bêtað. ac wâ þam, þe on yfele þurhwunjad and nan  
 þing ne betað, æt heora ende hy scylon witodlice mid  
 ealle forwurðan. eala, eala, gesælig bið þæt wered, þe  
 þonne on domdæge asyndred wyrð fram deofles gemanan,  
 þæt syn ða gesæligan, þe god lufjad and his bebodu  
 15 healdað; hi scylon þonne þæs ece lean habban, and he  
 heom þonne on dæg luflice geþancað, þæs ðe hy on life  
 him rihte gehyrdon. and he raðe æfter cwyð oðrum  
 worde to þam, ðe his willan ær gefremedan: 'farað nu,  
 he cwyð, 'mid me into heofena rice, þæt eow is gegearcod  
 20 to ecan edleane eowres geswinces, þe ge for minum  
 lufan ær on worulde adrugon.' and hy þonne farað mid  
 gode sylfum and mid his englum and mid eallum hal-  
 gum on ecne gefean heofona rîces. ðær næfre leofe ne  
 gedælað, ne laðe ne gemetað, ne næfre dæg æfter dæge,

1 wrânge *F*, *darüber als gl. von a. h.* † wohe *B* || sculon *F* ||  
 þeofas *F* 2 sculon *F* || hraþost *F* || secganne *F* 3 ær *F* || wort-]  
 dýdon *und darüber von a. h.* uð worhten *F* || nold- *F* 4 wa eom *F*  
 5 hi (m̃) *F* || nu *f.* *B* 6 -dæda *F* 7 mote *F* 8 wyle (y *aus* i) *B*,  
 wile *F* || sw. hraþe gemiltsjan *F* || mycel (y *aus* i) *B* || -gifon *F*  
 9 inneweardre *F* || -swicad (ð *aus* n) *B*, -swicad *F* 10 wa *F* 11 bêtað  
*F* || scul- *F* || witodl. *f.* *F* 13 wurð *F* || -mânan *F* 14 synd *F* ||  
 bebôdu *F* 15 scul- *F* || ece (ed)lean (*das ed ü. d. z. von a. h.*) *F*  
 16 þancað *F* || life h. riht(lice) *F* 17 he *f.* *F* || hraðe *F* || cwyð  
 (y *auf ras.*) *B*, (þon he *ü. d. z. von a. h.*) cw̃ *F* 18 wôrde *F* ||  
 ær *F* || -medon *F* 19 cwyð (y *auf ras.*) *B*, cweð *F* || rice *F* 20 éc.  
 edleane *F* || -swinces *F* 21 lufon *F* || adrugon *F* 23 rices *F* || lêofe *F*  
 24 -mêtað *F*

ne niht æfter nihte, ac þær bið êce bliss and ece wuldor  
and ece gefea mid urum drihtne and mid his þam hal-  
gum heapum â on worulda woruld â butan ende. amen.

## XLIII (37).

## Sunnandæges spell.

Her sægð on þisum drihtnes ærendgewrite, þæt fyr 5  
cymð sume þissa hærfesta ofer manna bearn. and hit  
gefeald ærest on Sceotta land, and hit þær forbærnd  
ealle ða fyrenfullan, þa ðe nú god gremjað mid sunnan-  
dæges weorcum and sæternesdæges ofer non. and hit  
þonne færð on Brytwealas and geded þær þæt ilce. 10  
and þonne hit færð on Angelcyn and geded þær þæt  
ilce, þe hit dyde þam oðrum þeodum twam. ðonne hit  
færð suð ofer sæ geond þæt þeodland, and hit þær for-  
bærnd þæt mancyn, swa hit hêr âr dyde.

Fordam, men þa leofestan, geþencan wê, þæt an 15  
diacon weard forðfered on Sceotlande, and he wæs fif  
wucan dead and onwôc þa eft of deaðe and spræc to  
mannum; and he sæde fela wundra, þe he geseah on  
ðære oðre weorulde, and næs ænig word, þæt ænig man  
on hine funde, butan hit wære eall soð, þæt þæt he sæde. 20  
and næs syððan, þæt he æniges eordlices metes abyrigde,  
ne he næfre syððan butan cyrcan ne côm. and þæs  
diacones nama wæs Niâl hâten. and se diacon sæde  
fram þysum fyre, emne swa we rædað on sunnandæges

<sup>1</sup> bliss (*das erste s sp. nachgetr.*) B    <sup>2</sup> êce gefea m. urum F  
<sup>3</sup> hæpum (and an ece dæg ü. d. z. von a. h.) ââ on ealra w. F ||  
a buton F

XLIII. *in B enthalten und danach gedruckt. die hom. findet  
sich mit sehr bedeutenden abweichungen noch in K und daraus ge-  
druckt s. 215 ff.*    <sup>5</sup> þises hs.    <sup>6</sup> sum hs.    <sup>8</sup> fyren- (y aus i) hs.

<sup>15</sup> kein absatz in der hs.

spelle, ðæt drihten sylf gewrat jû gewrit, þæt he wolde  
 ealle synfulle men forbærnan. and þonne sæde se diacon,  
 þæt þæt fyr cymð forðan ofer manna bearn, þy þe men  
 gelêfað to hwôn drihtnes sylfes ærendgewrites, þe he  
 5 sylf to Sēs Petrus cyrican asende. ac heo him wið-  
 sacað, swa sume men jû geara dydon þam heahfædere,  
 þa he ðone miclan flod bōdade menniscum cynne huru  
 hundtwelftigum wintrum, ær he cōme and ealle men  
 adrencete butan ehta mannum. ðonne Nōe þis mannum  
 10 sæde be ðam flōde, þæt he wolde ealle synfulle menn  
 adrencan, þonne hlōgen men his worda on bysmer and  
 cwædon, þæt he luge. swa þonne wēnað nu manige  
 men, þæt þes diacon leoge be þam fyre, þe drihten sylf  
 hine secgan het manna bearnum. ac men him nellað  
 15 gelêfan þe mâ, þe heo Nōe dydon, ær þæt fyr heom on  
 sitt, swa þonne jû men ne woldon gefeþan Noes worde,  
 ær ealle wolcnu and ealle heofones þeotan wæron mid  
 wætere gefylde, and ealle eorðan æddre onsprungon  
 ongean þam heofonlican flōde. and hit þa ongan rinan  
 20 feowertig daga and feowertig nihta tosomne þy mæstan  
 rene; and seo eorðe weoll ongean þam heofonlican flōde  
 swa swyðe, oð ðæt þæt wæter wæs heahre, þonne ænig  
 munt æfre wære. and þa forðam adruncon ealle cwice  
 wihta, þe betwyx heofonan and eorðan wæron butan  
 25 ehta mannum (ðæt wæs Nōe and his wif and heora  
 þreo suna, Sēm and Châm and Jafeth, and heora þreo  
 wif) and ælces cynnes twa gemacan, þæt þeos weoruld  
 mihte of hym awæcnjan. ac þæt is lang and wundorlic  
 to sæganne, hu þa wurdon generede in þære Noes  
 30 earce, þa ðe þær to lāfe oðstodon. ðonne nu geganged  
 þam mannum, þe þyses fyres cyme nellað gelêfan, þæt

5 heo und darüber i B, dies i scheint hier und im folgenden  
 von einer and. hd. zu sein 6 sume: (ras. von 1 bchst.) 11 bysmer  
 (y aus i) 15 heo und darüber i 17 heofonas hs. 19 hrinan hs.  
 21 hrene hs. 24 betwyx (y aus i) 26 þreo (das 1. mal, darüber y)

heo ealle forbeornad. hwæt, Crist sylf hine to ðan geead-  
 medde, þæt he wrat gewrit on ðam seofodan heofone  
 swyðe eorlicum wordum for sunnandæges weorcum and  
 sæternesdæges ofer nôn. forðan se an dæg wæs swiðe  
 oft gehalgod eallum godes gesceaftum to reste butan <sup>5</sup>  
 deoflum and hædenum sawlum, þa næfre reste ne onfoð;  
 and þis he awrat eall mid gyldenum stafum menniscum  
 cynne. and forðam men habbað heo sylfe swyðe strang-  
 lice wið god awerged and wið ealle his halgan, forðan  
 þe heo nellað healdan þone halgan sunnandæg mid <sup>10</sup>  
 rihte fram nōntide þæs sæternesdæges oð monandæges  
 lihtinge. forðan drihten Crist swôr þurh his þa halgan  
 þrynnesse and þa soðan anness: sê man, se ðe ne wolde  
 healdan þone halgan sunnandæg mid rihte, þæt he wære  
 awerged in ða neoðemestan hellewitu. and he swa <sup>15</sup>  
 cwæð: 'ic sende hæden folc ofer eow, and þa eow beni-  
 mað eowres edles and eowres lifes; and ic sênde on  
 eowrum husum cwealm and hungor and untîmnesse and  
 fyr, þæt forbærnd ealle eowre welan.' hwylc fyr mænde  
 Crist elles, butan þæt ilce, þæt se ðiacon foresæde? and <sup>20</sup>  
 he cwæð: gif we nu woldan swa lyt gelêfan drihtnes  
 sylfes ærendgewrites, swa men jû dydon þæs flodes to-  
 cyme, þonne becymð þæt fyr hraðe ofer manna bearn.  
 and se ân brôga bið strengra to aræfuanne, þonne æfre  
 ænig ær in middanearde become; and men sweltað butan <sup>25</sup>  
 þam fyre for ðæs þunres ege anum and þære ligette  
 and for ðam ormætlicum cwealme, þe heo geseoð be-  
 foran heora eagum.

La leofan men, utan us warnjan georne þa hwîle,  
 þe we magon. us gebyreð, þæt we ælces þinges ure <sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> heo und darüber i || -beornad und über dem eo ein y  
<sup>4</sup> swiðe zweimal in der hs. <sup>8</sup> heo darüber i <sup>10</sup> heo darüber i <sup>24</sup> aræfn-  
 (j)anne (das j von and. hd. ü. d. z.) <sup>27</sup> heo darüber i

<sup>29</sup> kein absatz in der hs. <sup>30</sup> us gebyreð — 209 <sup>9</sup> þearfe] dieses  
 stück ist identisch mit hom. 47; vgl. s. 116 <sup>1</sup> — 119 <sup>11</sup>, wo auch die  
 varianten dieser hs. (= b) angegeben sind || gebyrēð (das a von a. h.)

geogude teoðunge rihtlice gode betæcan, ure sulhæl-  
 messan xv niht on ufan eastran and ure geogude teo-  
 ðunge be pentecosten. and sy ælc heorðpening agifen  
 be Petrus mæssedæg to þam biscopstole ælce geare, and  
 5 cornteoðung be emnihte odde latest be ealra halgena  
 mæssan, and cyricsceattas to Martinus mæssan, and leoht-  
 gesceota þreowa on geare: ærest healfpeningwurd wexes  
 to candelmæssan and eft on easteræfen and þriddan  
 side to ealra halgena mæssan. and healde man ælces  
 10 sunnandæges freolsunga fram sæternesdæges none oð  
 monandæges lihtinge and ælcne oðerne mæssedæg, swa  
 he beboden beo. and sunnandaga cypinge we for-  
 beodað eac eornostlice and ælc folcgemôt, butan hit for  
 mycelre neodþearfe sy; and þæt man ælc beboden fæsten  
 15 healde, sy hit ymbrenfæsten, sy hit lenctenfæsten, sy  
 hit elles oðer fæsten, mid ealre geornfulnessse; and to  
 Scā Marian mæssan ælcere and to ælces apostoles mæssan  
 fæsten, butan to Philippi and Jacobi we ne beodað nan  
 fæsten for ðam easterlican freolse, and ælces frigedæges  
 20 fæsten, butan hit freols sy. and we forbeodað ordal and  
 aðas freolsdagum and ymbrendagum and lenctendagum  
 and rihtfæstendagum and fram *aduentum domini* oð  
*octabas epiphanię* and fram *septuagesima*, oð fiftene niht  
 beon geeastrode. and eac we lærað eornostlice, þæt  
 25 cristenra manna gehwyle understande, þæt he æfter  
 forðside butan sawlseatte on mynstre ne licge, ac ge-  
 læste man á þone sawelseat æt openum pytte. leofan  
 men, eac ic bidde for godes lufan, þæt ælc cristen man  
 understande georne his agene þearfe, forðam ealle we  
 30 scylan ænne timan gebídan, þonne us wære leofre, þonne  
 eall, þæt on middanearde is, þær we á worhton þa hwile,  
 þe we mihton, georne godes willan; ac þonne we scylan  
 habban anfeald lean þæs, þe we on life ær gearnoden.

<sup>6</sup> *hinter dem ersten mæssan steht noch* and æfre þone teodan  
 æcer, ealswa seo sulh hit gegâ (vgl. 116<sup>3</sup> und anm.) <sup>21</sup> *hinter*  
 aðas am rande von and. hd. and wifunga

ac utan beon on gebyrge earmum wudewum and steop-  
 cildum and helpan georne earmum mannum, ælpeodigum  
 and utan cumenum. utan hlywan ofcalene and wæfan  
 nacode and syllan mete þam gehingredum and drenc  
 þam offyrstum. utan frefrian ahwænede and hyrtan or- 5  
 môle, alysan gehæfte, gif us to þam onhagige, and seoce  
 genesjan and forðferede þearfan mildheortlice cystjan  
 and syððan bebyrjan. se ðe þus deð, he deð him sylfum  
 micle þearfe. forðam an tima cymð ure æghwylecum,  
 þæt us wære leofre, þonne eall, þæt we on worulde 10  
 widæftan us þonne læfað, þær we â worhton þa hwile,  
 þe we mihton, þæt gode licode. ac þonne we scylon  
 habban anfeald lean þæs, ðe we on life ær geworhton.  
 wâ ðam þonne, þe ær geearnode hellewite. ðær is ece  
 bryne grimme gemencged, and þær is êce gryre, þær is 15  
 êce ece and þær is sorgung and sargung and â singal  
 heof; ðær is benda bite and dynta dyne, þær is wyrma  
 slite and ealra wædla gripe, þær is wânung and granung,  
 þær is yrmda gehwylc and ealra deoffa geþring. wâ  
 ðam þonne, þe þær sceal wunjan on wite; betere him 20  
 wære, þæt he mann nære æfre geworden, þonne he ge-  
 wurde; forðam nis se man on life, þe areccan mæge  
 ealle þa yrmda, þe se gebidan sceal, se ðe on þa witu  
 ealles behreoseð; and hit is ealles þe wyrse, þe his ænig  
 ende ne cymð æfre to worulde. 25

Dis gewrit sægd gêt forð, þæt drihten swôre ad  
 swide, gif men ne woldon get geswican untidweorces,  
 þæt god wolde sendan ærest hungor and adla on manna  
 ceap, ær þæt fyr côme on heo, and heo mid misliere  
 seocnesse æt mannum genyman. and þis he deð, for- 30  
 ðam þe se sunnandæg is swide micelum gecoren eallum  
 godes gesceaftum, forðam þe he wæs ealra daga se

<sup>1</sup> gebýrge

<sup>26</sup> kein absatz in B    <sup>29</sup> über ceap als gl. von and. hd. yrfe ||  
 heo jedesmal    <sup>30</sup> genyman (y aus i)

æresta, and he bið eft se nexta. and on þone dæg  
 drihten of deaðe aras; and forðon he wæs syððan eall  
 genemned to sunnandæge oð ðæs monandæges lihtinge,  
 forþan þe drihten on þam dæge of deaðe arás. and þæt  
 5 bið gedon, þæt þusend daga bið gedôn to anum sunnan-  
 dæge; and þonne on þam dæge forbyrnð heofon and  
 eorðe and sæ and ealle þa gesceafta, þa ðe on hym  
 syndon. and drihten cymð on þam dæge to us, and he  
 us þonne myngað þæs sunnandæges weorces and þæs  
 10 sæternesdæges ofer non and þære monannihte. and on  
 þone dæg wæs Adam gesceapen, se æresta man. and  
 on þone dæg Moyses oferfôr þa readan sâ mid his werode  
 drygum fotum, and his feond adruncon behindan him in  
 þære sâ. and on þone dæg drihten ongan ærest Israhela  
 15 folc fedan mid mannan þam heofoncundan mete. and  
 drihten cwæð, þæt six dagas syndan, 'þæt eow is alefed  
 eowre weore on to wyrceenne, ac se seofoda is min se  
 halga restendæg. and ealle, þa ðe on ðam dæge doð  
 heora weorc, þonne beoð þa deaðe sweltende; and se  
 20 deað bið on helle deopnesse. and healdað ge, Israhela  
 bearn, minne restendæg and mærsjad hine in eowrum  
 cynne, forðan se êca treowa is betwux me and Israhela  
 bearnum.' and soðlice on six dagum wæron geworhte  
 heofonas and eorðe and ealle þa gesceafta, þa ðe on  
 25 hym syndon; and þa on þam seofodan dæge ablan drihten  
 fram ælcum weorce. and þa gebyrede hit on sume tide,  
 þæt Dathân and Abirôn and Chorêb, þa ðreo ealdormen,  
 noldon wurdjan þone halgan sunnandæg, swa swa hym

1 über nexta als gl. von a. h. æftemesta 3 über oð ð. m. steht  
 von a. h. fram þæs sæternesdæges none 13 feond und über dem  
 eo ein y || in (über dem i ein o) 15 f. f. m. m. p.] folce sendan mid  
 mannum þone B, vgl. anm. und s. 217<sup>30</sup>, am rande von and. hd. und  
 mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter sendan und hinter mannum  
 steht mannoc 16 alefed (über dem ersten e ein y) 21 in (über dem  
 i ein o) 24 eorðan hs. 25 hinter dæge am rande von and. hd.  
 † gereste || vor ablan ü. d. z. das zeichen |— 27 ðreo (über dem eo ein y)



beboden wæs ægðer ge þurh Moyses ge þurh urne drihten  
 sylfne. and hy wurdon godes wyðerwinnan and for-  
 heoldon teoðunge and ælc oðer þing, þe to godes handa  
 belimpan sceolde; and þa forwurdon hy sona, and seo  
 eorðe þa tobærst under hym, and hy þa feollon þurh <sup>5</sup>  
 ða eorðan nyðer mid eallum heora werode, and hy  
 wurdon ealle besencte mid sawle and mid lichaman in  
 helle deopnesse. swa þonne nu geganged manna bear-  
 num, þæt heora sawle beoð besencte in helle deopnesse,  
 gif heo ne wyllað healdan þæs sunnandæges bebod and <sup>10</sup>  
 sæternesdæges ofer non and þære monannihte. and þæt  
 is eac cuð, þæt Jordanis seo êa, þe Crist wæs on hire  
 gefullad on sunnandæge, þæt heo getacnað þæs dæges  
 halgunga, forðon nis an stæpe, þæt heo wille oferynan  
 fram nontide þæs sæternesdæges oð ðæs monandæges <sup>15</sup>  
 lihtinge. and drihten asende on sunnandæg his apostolon  
 þone halgan gast on fyres ansyne. and on þam dæge  
 wurdon toðælede manna gereordu; and ær wæs eall  
 weoruld sprecende on ân gereord, and nu synd gereord  
 twa and hundseofontig. and is eac cuð, þæt for þæs <sup>20</sup>  
 dæges halgunge and weorðunge ealle hellware onfod  
 reste, gif heo æfre fulluhtes onfangen hæfdon, fram non-  
 tide þæs sæternesdæges oð monandæges lihtinge. and  
 me þis is lang to secganne and to writanne, hu oft se  
 an dæg wæs gehalgod, and hu oft he wæs forboden þurh <sup>25</sup>  
 god sylfne and þurh his halgan, þæt him man on ne  
 worhte. and Nial sæde, se diacon, se wæs fif wucan on  
 heofonum, he sæde, þæt god sy for sunnandæges weorcum  
 and sæternesdæges ofer nôn ealra swiðost abolgen, and  
 þæt he forðam swiðest sende misgelimpu on manna <sup>30</sup>  
 bearn. and he sæde, þæt for manna ungeleaffulnesse

2 wyðer- (*das y aus i*)    6 nyðer (*y aus i*)    7 in (*darüber o*)  
 9 in (*über dem i ein o*)    10 heo (*darüber i*) || wyllað (*y aus i*)    12 über  
 dem nis von Jordanis steht von and. hð. nèn    14 stæpe (*æ aus e*)  
 16 aþlas (*über dem -as steht on*)    21 eall *hs.*    22 heo (*darüber i*)  
 28 über god ein zeichen wie ein kleines u (*um kurze anzudeuten?*)

synd ealle þas eordlican þing acerrede, þæt heo ne  
 syndon, swylce heo ju wæron. and drihten sende his  
 agen handgewrit on Sēs Petrus heahaltāre in his circan,  
 þær mæst manna færd, þæt he get wolde his mildheort-  
 5 nesse on us gecyðan and us sægan, hu we us gehealdan  
 sceoldan wið godes yrre, and hu he wið us gedôn wolde,  
 gif we ne woldan healdan sunnandæges bebod and sæter-  
 nesdæges ofer nōn and þære monannihte. ða wæs þæt  
 gewrit þus awriten mid gyldenum stafum: *‘amen, amen,*  
 10 *dico uobis.* soð is, soð is, þæt ic eow secge: gif ge  
 healdað þone sunnandæg mid rihte, þonne *‘ontyne* ic  
 eow heofona rices duru, and ic eow sylle manigfealde  
 wæstmas minra bletsunga on eowrum husum to nytte oð  
 ende eowres lifes. and gif ge beoð gehwyrfdre to me  
 15 and to minum halgum, swa hwæs swa ge me biddað on  
 minum naman, eall ic hit eow selle. and ic blissige on  
 eow and ge on me; and ge beoð halige, forþan ic eam  
 eower drihten, and nis ænig oðer butan me. and ic  
 swerige þurh mine mihte and þurh mine englas, cherubin  
 20 and seraphim, þa clypjað freabrihtum stefnum and þus  
 cwedað: *sanctus, sanctus, sanctus dominus, deus sabaoth.*<sup>2</sup>  
 ða cwæð drihten god: *‘þurh heora mihte ic swerige,* gif ge  
 ne healdað þone sunnandæg mid rihte, þonne cymð rēn  
 and hagolstānas ofer eow, and micel fyr bið onæled  
 25 ofer eow. and ic þonne forbærne ealle þa fyrenfulle, þa  
 ðe foran to unriht wyrceð, oððe on þam dæge him hlaf  
 baceð oððe hine badað oððe his fex efesað oððe hine  
 scerð oððe on þam dæge oðerne swingð oððe his hus  
 feormað, oððe he unalyfedlice gegæð on þam dæge, þæt  
 30 he sy werig, oððe ænig unriht gefremme on þam dæge.  
 ða þe hit doð, þonne beoð þa awergede fram me in þa  
 ecan witu and heora bearn butan ende.<sup>2</sup>

1 heo (*über dem eo ein i*) 2 heo (*darüber i*) || *über ju von*  
*and. hd.* † hwilon 3 in (*darüber o*) 7 h(e)aldan 23 (ne) 25 fyren-  
 (y aus i) 31 awerg- (*über dem e ein y*) || in (*darüber o*)

Men þa leofestan, syn we þonne gemyndige ure sawle þearfe ægðer ge his rædes ge his mildheortnesse. and jû geara ure yldran ne woldan sunnandæges bebodu healdan; þa weard drihten hym swyðe eorre, swa swa hit be us awriten is, and he ða sende of heofonum <sup>5</sup> beornende rên and swælende leg, and he acwealde mid þy brogan mycelne dæl þisses mennisces cynnes. and þa he geseh manna forwyrd, þæt heo wæron cwelende in þam fyre, þa gereaw him eft, þæt his handgeweorc swyle sâr þrowjan sceolde; þa anam he þæt fyr fram manna <sup>10</sup> bearnum. and eft ymbe lytel ongan mancyn eft abeligan god for sunnandæges weorcum, and þa ongan drihten writan þæt gewrit bufan þam seofodan heofone be sunnandæges weorcum, swa hit her beforan sægð. and nu doð men þam gelicost syððan, swylce hit wære idel spell <sup>15</sup> and unsod. nu he þonne gyt hine to ðam geadammedde, þæt he Niâl þone diacon of deaðe awehte, to ðam þæt he mihte cyðan godes folce þæt towearde yrre. and þa ðe nu get ne gelefað þisses, þonne bið heom, swa swa þam bocerum bið, þa ðe nellad heora boccræftas godes <sup>20</sup> folce wel nytte gedon; forðon þæt godes folc sceal becuman to lifes wege þurh þa godspellican lāre, and æghwylcum men is beboden þurh god sylfne on Cristes naman and on þære halgan þrynesse naman and on þære sodan annesse naman and on drihtnes rode naman, <sup>25</sup> þe he sylf on þrowade, dæt swa hwylc man, swa þis godspell hæbbe on his gewealde, þæt he hit cyðe godes folce swyðe genehhe swa þurh hyne sylfne, swa þurh oderne gelæredne man, swa he þonne edest mæge. and gif he þonne gemeleas læt liegan þis gewrit unnyt gode <sup>30</sup> and godes folce, þonne cwed se hælend and ad swerað, þæt he sy awerged fram him and fram his halgum.

<sup>1</sup> kein absatz in der hs. <sup>4</sup> eorre (über dem eo ein y) <sup>6</sup> beorn- (über dem eo ein y) <sup>8</sup> heo (darüber i) || cwell- hs. || in (darüber o) <sup>13</sup> writen hs. <sup>28</sup> hyne (y aus i) <sup>32</sup> awerg- (über dem e ein y)

Men þa leofestan, hwæt, Florentius se papa and Petrus se biscop wæron on ða tid on Rôme, þa þis gewrit becôm on S̄cs Petrus weofod, and heo wæron þa selestan and þa gecorenestan witan ægðer ge gode ge mannum. 5 sodlice heo wæron gewitan, þæt þis halige gewrit of heofonum côm, and heo ða forðan þus cwædon and micclum cyddon: 'wit swerjæð þurh ðone micclan anweald mihtiges drihtnes and þurh þa halgan rode, þe Crist for manna hælo on þrowade, þæt hit is soð, þæt wit secgað, 10 ðæt fram nænigum eordlicum handgeweorce næs seo bôc awriten, ac on S̄cs Petrus hehaltære hit wæs funden þus awriten mid gyldenum stafum'. hwylc man is þonne æfre, butan his heorte sy eall mid deofles strælum awrecen, þæt he wene, þæt se halga papa and se biscop dorston 15 swerjan mænne að þurh swa miclan mægenþrymme? and hit gebyrede on ða tid, þe þis gewrit becom on S̄cs Petrus weofod, þæt eall seo stow weard onrêred, and heo abifode eall, and seo byrgen wæs open geworden and unhlidod, þær S̄cs Petrus lichama inne læg. and gif 20 ge nellað geleafan, men þa leofestan, þæs ærendgewrites, þonne ne geþencað ge na, hu þæt deofol þam ancre sæde, hwylc hit in helle wære to wunjanne. ðæt gelamp jû, þæt an halig ancer genam ænne deofol and began hine dreatigan, þæt he him sæde, hwylc hit on helle 25 wære. and þa cwæð se deofol to ðam ancre: 'ne mæg nænig man wordum asecan fram þam susle, þe in þære helle is.' ða cwæð se deofol to þam ancre: 'þeah ðe seofan men sittan on middanearde, and heo mihton spre-can on æghwylcere þeode, þe betwux heofonum and 30 eorðan wære (þara is twa and hundseofontig) and þara manna æghwylc â to life gesceapen wære, and þara

1 kein absatz in der hs. 3 heo (darüber i) 4 (ægðer ge) 5 heo (darüber i) 6 heo (darüber i) 20 -leafan (über dem e ein y) 21 geþencæd hs. || über þæt von and. hd. se 26 in (darüber o) 30 hinter-seofontig von and. hd. ü. d. z. gereorda

æghwylc hæfde seofon heafda, and þara heafda gehwylc seofon tungan, and þara tungena gehwylc isene stemne, ne magon heo arīman ealle þa wīta, þe on helle syndon.’

Men ða leofestan, gemunan we nū forðan þone halgan sunnandæg, forðan þe he is ealra daga fyrmest, and he 5 wæs se æresta, and he bið eft se nexta. forðan, men, biddan we urne drihten ælmihtigne, þæt he us forgife ure gyltas and ure synna, ða þe we æfre geworhtan on urum life, þæt we magan and mōtan becuman to ðam ecan life þæs heofoncundlican rices, ðær we motan â 10 orsorhlice libban and rixjan mid urum hælende and mid eallum his halgum, mid fæder and mid suna and mid þam halgan gaste â in ealra worulda woruld â butan ende. amen.

### XLIV (37).

Her sagaþ an þisan drihtnes ærendgewrite, þæt fyr 15 cymeþ on suman hærfeste. and hit gefeallaþ ærest on Scotta land and syþþan on Angelcing and deþ þær þær ælc yfel. and þonne færþ hit suþ ofer sæ on þa þeodland and forbærnþ ægþer ge mancynne man and eac micelne beoleofan. an diacan wæs dead nu an un- 20 menigum geare, þæs nama wæs Nial. he wæs an Scotta ealonde, and he wæs .v. wucan dead; and he þa eft of

<sup>3</sup> heo (*darüber* i)    <sup>13</sup> in (*darüber* o)

XLIV. *gedruckt aus K. die hom. findet sich auch in B, vgl. s. 205. bei der verderbtheit der sehr abweichenden überlieferung habe ich es vorgezogen, die hom. genau nach der hs. abzudrucken, indem ich keinen versuch machte (abgesehen davon, dass ich interpungiert, gelegentlich einige in die augen fallende schreibfehler corrigiert und die worte getrennt habe), einen correkten text wider herzustellen. erklärungen und verbesserungsvorschläge finden sich in den anm. keine überschrift K* <sup>15</sup> an (*das a auf ras. von o*) <sup>17</sup> þær þær ælc so liest K, vgl. 205<sup>10</sup> <sup>20</sup> micel ne beo leofan *hs.*

deaþe aras þurh Cristes mihte and sprec to mannum and  
 hiom sede fela wundra, þæs he geseah in þare oþran  
 weorulde, þæs þe ænig mon an hine anfindan mihte butan  
 eal soþ, þæt he sægde. and nes siþþan, þæt he ænige  
 5 eorþlices metes anbergde, ne nefre siþþan he butan  
 cirican ne com. and þæs diacones naman wæs haten  
 Nial. and se diacon sægde be þam fyre, ealswa we  
 redaþ an sunnandeges spelle, þæt drihten self awrat, þæt  
 he wolde mid fyre ealle synfulle forbearn. and þonne  
 10 sæde þæt þes diacon, þæt þæt fyr come forþan ofer manna  
 bearn, forþan hie gelefdon to hwon drehtnes selfes ærend-  
 gewrites, þe he to S̅ce Petrys cirican asænde. ac him  
 wiþsacaþ menige men and nellaþ gelefan an þas halgan  
 lare. forþon hiom sænd god on micelne brogan, fyr and  
 15 hungor, butan hio to godes geleafan ær gecyrran willaþ  
 and heora elmyssan sellan and hiora tioþunge an riht  
 gelæstan to godes cirican and earman mannum, þæt biþ  
 of cwican orfe and of corne and of eallum þam gestrio-  
 num, þe iow drehten unne, and þonne biddan drehtnen  
 20 his mæran mildse. þus bodade Noę se witega þone  
 micel flod menniscum cynne huru hundteontigum wintrum,  
 ær he come, and ealle men adrencte se micela flod butan  
 eahta mannum: þæt wæs Noę and his wif and his þreo  
 sunu and heora þreora wif. and þonne Noę þis mannum  
 25 sæde be þam flode, swa þes diacon dyde nu be þysum  
 fyre (drehtnes selfes worde he bodode mannum, and  
 þæt þæt fyr wille cuman and ealle synfulle swyþe ge-  
 unrotsjan), þonne hlogan men Noes worda, þonne he þis  
 folce sæde be þam flode, and bismærodan hine, and hi  
 30 cwædan to him, þæt he luge, oþ þæt ealle wolcen and  
 eall heofenes þiotan wurdan mid wætere gefyllede, and  
 ealle edran asprungan angen þam heofenlican flode. and  
 hit agan þa rinan xl. daga and xl. nihta tosomne þæm

---

6 naman *so die hs.* 28 -unro(t)sjan 29 and (*das 1. mal*) an *hs.*

mæstan rene, and sio eorþe rinde ealswa swiþe of hire  
 ęasprengum angen þam heofelican flode, oþ þæt wæter  
 wæs hegre beufan eorþan, þonne se munt, þe is syxtinan  
 fædman hegre. se flod wæs bufan þam hegestan munde,  
 þe is an middangearde. and þa adruncan ealle cwice <sup>5</sup>  
 wihte, þe betwioh heofonum and eorþan wæran butan  
 .viii. mannum: þæt wæs Noę and his wif and his þreo  
 sunu and heora þreora wif; and þær wæran elces cynnes  
 wihta twa gemeccan, þæt þeos weoruld mihte eft beon  
 geedstaþoled weorþan and eft of awecnigan. and þæt <sup>10</sup>  
 is lang and wundarlic to asecgenne, hu þa wurdan  
 generede in þare Noes earce, þe þær to lafe wurdan.  
 swa þonne nu gegongeþ þam mannum, þe þyses fyres  
 cymes geleafan nellaþ, þæt hio ealle forwyrþaþ. hwet,  
 drehten hine selfne to þan geeadmette, þæt he awrat <sup>15</sup>  
 gewrit an þæm seofeþan heofone swiþe eorlicum wordum  
 for sunnandeges weorcum and seternes ofer non. forþan  
 se sunnandeg wes gehalgod eallum mannum to reste  
 butan deofflum anum and hæþenum sawlum, þa næfre  
 reste ne onfoþ. and þis gewrit he awrat mid geldenum <sup>20</sup>  
 stafum and hit þa ansænde to mankynne, forþon þe hie  
 hæfdan hie sylfe swiþe stranglice wiþ god forgelte and  
 wiþ ealle his halgan, forþon hio nellaþ heoldan þane  
 halgan sunnandeg and þone drehtenlican dæg from non-  
 tide þæs sæternes deges oþ þes monandeges lihtinge. <sup>25</sup>  
 and an þane dæg wæs Adam gescapen, se ærysta man.  
 and an þone dæg Moyses oferferde þa readan sæ mid  
 his weorude, and his feond adruncan beæftan him an  
 þare se. and an þane dæg drehten angan erest fedan  
 Israela folc in þam westenne mid manan, þam heofen- <sup>30</sup>  
 lican mete. and swiþe oft drehten bead þam halgan  
 Moyse, þæt he bude manna bearnum, þæt hio an þane  
 dæg ne worhtan; and mycel yfel and menigfealdne wæan

---

<sup>2</sup> ęasprenguun *hs.*    <sup>8</sup> sunu *aus* suna    <sup>28</sup> adru(n)can    <sup>31</sup> bead  
*aus* dead

drihten gehet þurh Moyses menniscum cynde. and drehten  
 was sume siþe þus sprecende to Moyse and cwæþ: 'sprec  
 to Israhela bearnum and cweþ to hiom: 'witan ge, þæt  
 ge healdan minne þane halgan rystedæg, forþan tacen  
 5 is betwioh me and betwioh iowrum kynne, and forþon  
 is to witanne, þæt ic eam se drihten, se iow gehalgode;  
 and healdaþ ge forþan minne þane halgan rystedæg.'"  
 and on þam dæge he awende wæter to wine. 'and soþ-  
 lice swa hwilc iowar, swa hine besmiteþ mid ænigre  
 10 yfelnyse an þone halgan sunnandæg, þonne biþ he deaþy  
 sweltende. and swa hwylc man, swa his weorc deþ an  
 þane halgan sunnandæg, þanne weorþaþ þæs mannes lif  
 and saule of þam heape mines folces.' hwylcne deaþ  
 mende he drehten swiþor, þonne þæs mannes sawle  
 15 scolde bion cwælmed in þæm mestan hellefyrre, and þæt  
 hio wære afelled of eallum haligan hepe? and drehten  
 eft cwæþ: 'vi. dagas sindon, þæt iow is alefed, þæt ge  
 motan iower weorc an wyrcan.' and se seofopa ys dreht-  
 nes se halga restedæg. and ealle, þa þe doþ heora  
 20 wæorc an þam dæge, þanne bioþ þa deaþes sceldige: se  
 deaþ biþ þonne in helle diopnesse. 'ac healdaþ, Israela  
 bearn, þone minne halgan rystedæg and mærsjaþ hine in  
 iowrum ciricum, forþon sio æce triowþ is betwioh me and  
 betwioh Israela bearnum.' and soþlice on six dagum wæran  
 25 geworhte heofan and eorþe and ealle þa gescæfta, þe in  
 hiom sindan; and þa on þæne .vii. dæg þa let drehten  
 fram æghwilcum weorce and hine gereste þa on þam  
 dæge; and he þa þær anstealde himself æryst, hu mæn  
 scoldan þone halgan sunnandæg healdan and haligan.  
 30 þa weran an þære þiode .iii. ealdormen on Israhela folce,  
 and þa noldan drehtnes beboda healdan, ac ciddan ongen  
 Moyses and age Aaron his broþer on Israhela folce.

---

<sup>10</sup> deaþy (þ *aus* d)    <sup>15</sup> þæm *aus* þam    <sup>22</sup> bearn (b *aus* þ) ||  
 ryrtedæg *hs.*    <sup>23</sup> cir(i)cum || forþon *zweimal in d. hs. (einmal am ende*  
*einer zeile, das zweite mal am anfang der nächsten)*



Dathon hatte an and Abiron and Choreb, and hi noldan  
 weorþjan þone haligan sunnandæg, swa heom drehten  
 bebead, ac macodan micel geflit agen Moyses on þam  
 godes folce and gremedan god þearle swyþe. þa for-  
 wurdon hi sona, and sio iorþe tobærst undernioþan heom, 5  
 and hio fillon þa þurh þa corþan mid eallen hioræ weo-  
 rude, and eac wif and cild and feowertyne þusend manna,  
 and hio wurdan þa ealle besæncte in helle diopnesse  
 mid sawle and mid lichaman. swa þonne nu gegangeþ  
 manna bearnum, þæt heora sawle bioþ ascyrede in helle 10  
 diopnesse, gef hio nellaþ healdan þane halgan sunnandæg  
 and þæs sæternesdæg ofer non. hiom weorþ swa, swa  
 swa þære bocere sawle biþ, þe nellaþ godspel sæcgan  
 godes folce for hiora gemeleaste and for weoruldgalnesse;  
 forþon þe Crist selfa cwæþ: 'þeah mann anum men god- 15  
 spyl secge, þonne bio ic an hiora midle; and þæm biþ,  
 þe þæt godspel sagaþ, forgefen .c. synny, and þam fiftig,  
 þe hit for godes naman lustlice gehereþ; and þam biþ  
 wa æfre geborenum, þe hit secgan can and ne wile;  
 forþan men sculan þurh þa godspellican lare becuman 20  
 to liues wige. and þæt is cuþ eac, þæt Jordane is seo  
 ea, forþan Crist wæs in hire gefulwad in sunnandæge,  
 hio getaenaþ þæs dæges halgunge and weorþunge, forþon  
 nis nan stepe, þæt hio wile oferyrnan fram nontide þæs  
 seternesdeges ær þæs monandeges lihtingce. drehten 25  
 cwæþ, þæt he come to demenne cwicum and deadum  
 an þone halgan sunnandæg; þa he mende mid þam worde  
 þane egeslican domes dæg. and drihten ansende an sun-  
 nandegge his apostolum þone halgan gast in fyre ansyne.  
 and an þam dege wurdan todælde ealra manna gehriorde; 30  
 and ær wæs eal weoruld sprecende an an gehriorde, and  
 nu is ealra gehriorde twa and hundseofentig. and þæt  
 is eac cuþ, þæt for þæs dæges halgunge and weorþunge  
 þæt þa sawla onfoþ reste, þa þa beoþ on witincgstowan,  
 gef hi mid ænigan þingan Crist gegladodan on þisam 35  
 earman life, þonne habbaþ hi reste from þære nontide

þæs seternesdæges oþ þæs monandæges lihtinge. and  
 we gelyfaþ þurh godes gife, þæt hit swa sig, gif hi  
 Criste her on life on ænigan þingan gecwemdon. ac þa,  
 þa to helle becumaþ, ne cumað hig næfre to reste, ah  
 5 þar acwylmjaþ mid saule on þam lichaman æfter domes-  
 dæge. and hit is to lang eal to awritenne, hu oft se an  
 dæg wes gehalgod, and hu oft he wæs forboden þurh  
 god sylfne and þurh godes halgan, dæt him nan man  
 on ne worhte. and þæt gelamp on Moyses dagum, þæt  
 10 Moyses for þurh anne wudu mid his werode; þa ge-  
 sawan hie ænne ceorl, hwær he stod and wudede him.  
 þa het Moyses, þæt hine mon gebunde, and þæt hine  
 mon dede in carcern, oð þæt he askede þone hælend, hu  
 he me be þam ceorle don scolde. þa freni Moyses urne  
 15 drihten, hu he þane ceorl ation scolde, þe him wudade  
 an þan halgan sunnandæg. þa het ure drehten, þæt hine  
 me dede of life. hwæt, þa wes openlice getanad, þæt  
 þæt biþ senleas wite, þæt mon an þam genimþ, þe he  
 unalefedlice werceþ fram þæs sæternesdeges none oþ  
 20 þæs monandeges lihtinge. and Nial sede, se diacon, se  
 wes .v. wucan an heofonum, þæt god sige sunnandeges  
 weorcum and sæternesdeges ofer non swiþe stranlice  
 abolgel; and þæt ealle þas eorþlice þing seon ancerrede  
 for manna ungeleaffulnysse, þæt hio ne sion swa gode,  
 25 swa hio ju wæron. and hit heffþ nu ofergan eal cristen  
 folc, þæt hio sindon to gemerlease Cristes selfes beboda  
 and him to litelne ege to witan. ac hiom þæs cymþ  
 ful ær ece hunger, þam þe þæs fyres frecynysse gedægeþ  
 and þæt ofercumaþ. and drehten sende his agen hand-  
 30 gewrit an Scē Petres heahaltare in his cirican, þær mæst  
 manna to gefereþ; and he þæt dyde, forþon þe he wolde  
 þa get his mildheortnesse an mannum gecyþan and us

10 anne (e aus u) 14 he me *vgl. anm.* || freni *so die hs.* (*ver-*  
*schrieben für frein = fregn?*) 19 deges *zweimal hs.* 26 gemerl- (*für*  
*gemel-*) 28 þam þe *zweimal hs.* 32 mildheornesse *hs.*

gecyþan, hu we us gescildan scoldan wiþ godes yrre,  
 and hu he wiþ us gedon wolde, gef we noldan healdan  
 sunnandæges bebod and sæternes ofer non and þare  
 monannihte. and þa wæs þæt gewrit þus gewriten mid  
 geldenum stafum: *amen, amen, dico uobis, quod misit* 5  
*brucus in uobis, et non timuisti eos.* soþ, soþ is, þæt ic  
 iow secge, þæt ic sænde ceferas an eow, and ge iow þa  
 ne andredan; þa sende ic gershoppa anufan iowerne  
 hwæte, and ge þa get gecyrran noldan, þæt ge wel ge-  
 healdan woldan þone halgan sunnandeg. soþ, soþ is, 10  
 þæt ic iow sæcge, þæt ic sænde an iow birnenda renas  
 and sweffen læg of heofonum, and gef ge ne willaþ get  
 healdan sunnandæges bebod and sæternes ofer non and  
 þare monannihte, þonne becomaþ get ofer iow micel  
 goddes erre. eala hwæt, monnum ju stranglice gelamp 15  
 for sunnandæges weorce, þæt he drihten sende ceferas  
 ofer manna bearn, þa þonne adilegedan ealle wudebeor-  
 was for sunnandeges weorce. and þa hy drehten anget,  
 þæt men þa get noldan geswican untidweorca, he þa  
 sænde wunderlice gershoppa stapan an eorþan, þæt hio 20  
 fretan ealle eorþwæstmas butan letlan dæle. þa andged  
 he ure drihten, þæt men noldan þa get healdan sunnan-  
 deges bebod, he sende þa birnende regn and sweffen  
 leg ofer manna bearn; þa scoldan hio swiþe nioh mid  
 ealle forweorþan, þa gehreaw him drihtne manna for- 25  
 wyrd, þa genam he þæt fyr eft fram manna bearnum  
 and his miltse let ofer manna bearnum. þis wæs geworden  
 on Egipta lande. hie þa heoldan letle wile sunnandeges  
 bebod and breca eft and noldan geswican untidweorces,  
 þa sænde dryhten .v. deor up of se, and nes ænig man, 30  
 þæt hiom wiþstandan mihte, ær þanne hie drehten eft  
 fram mannum hi anam, þa he geseah, þæt his handge-  
 weorc forweorþan scolde. þa gelamp hit binnan feawe

12 and (*das erste mal*) and and *hs.* 20 hio (*h aus þ*) 21 andged  
*hs.* (*für anget = ongeat*) 31 hie *hs.* (*für he*)

gerum, þæt menn eft oferhogodan sunnandæges bebod and sæternes ofer non; þa angan drehten selfa dihtan þæt gewrit, þe her nu forþ sægeþ, and he cwæþ: 'soþ is, þæt ic iow seegge, þæt ic iow wæs arful geworden and  
 5 milde, and iow com micel of heofonum and genihtsumes, and ge sweþeah noldan healdan be minan bebodum þane halgan sunnandæg. soþ is, þæt ic eow sægge, þæt ic wæs geþyldig for iow, and ge me oft tynan gededan, þanne þearfan cleopedan to iowrum husum, and ge hi  
 10 ne noldan gehyran, ne me nane mildheortnesse noldan an heom gecyþan; and þonne ældiodige to iow coman, þanne noldan ge hiom nan god don. soþ, soþ is, þæt ic iow sægge, gef ge ne healdaþ þane halgan sunnandæg fram nontide þæs seternesdegas oþ þæs monandeges  
 15 lihtinge, þæt ealle þa yfel becomaþ eft ofer iow, þe iow ær an becoman and her beufan gewritene sindon. ic eom godes sunu, and ic feola gefrowade for iow, ic wæs an rode ahangen for iow, and ic deaþ gefrowade for iow, and ic of deaþe aras for iow an þone halgan  
 20 sunnandæg, and ic an heofonas astah an þone halgan eastorsunnandæg, and ic sitte nu an þa swiþran healfe godfæder, and ic cume to demenne cwicum and deadum an þone halgan sunnandæg.' þa he þanne mende þane egeslican domes deg. hwæt, he drihten þa openlice cydde  
 25 on þam worde, þa he cwæþ, þæt an sunnandæg of deaþe arise, þæt se sæternesdæg biþ þæs sunnandeges, siþþan hit non biþ, forþon hit wæs sunnandæg, þa drihten self of deaþe aras. Crist selfa and ealle halgan hefdan for sunnandæg þone dæg, þe Crist aras of deaþe. and from  
 30 nontide þæs sæternesdæges oþ þæs monandæges lihtinge ge sceolan heoldan, and gef hit eorþlice men anwændaþ, þonne ne onfoþ hio næfre dæl drehtnes wuldres. and drehten wæs þa get forþ sprecende, and he cwæþ: 'soþ, soþ is, þæt ic iow sægge, se þe ne gehealdaþ þane halgan

<sup>11</sup> ælþeodiodige *hs.*    <sup>31</sup> sceolan (a *aus* u)

sunnandeg, minne restandæg, þe ic of deaþe aras, mid  
 rihte fram nontide þæs sæternesdægæs oþ þæs monandægæs  
 lihtinge, þæt he biþ awerged aa in weorulde weoruld,  
 and ic him wiþsacæ, þonne he of þisan life gewit, and  
 he ne hafaþ næfre dæl mid me ne mid minan ænglum <sup>5</sup>  
 to heofonan rice. ealle fyþerfete nytenu cleopjaþ to me,  
 and ic hio gehære, and hiom nillaþ reste forgefian an  
 þone halgan sunnandeg. soþ is iow sæcge, gef ge ne  
 healdaþ þone halgan sunnandeg mid rihte, þæt ic sænde  
 gyt ofer iow micle stormas and hagolstanas and fleogende <sup>10</sup>  
 neddran, þa ge abera ne megan, and swelicne leg; and  
 ic lete hæþenfolc ofer iow, þa iow fornimaþ and iowra  
 bearn. soþ ys, þæt ic iow sæcge, gef ge healdaþ þone  
 halgan sunnandeg mid rihte, mid ælmessan and mid  
 ciricsocnum, swa mon sunnandeg don scel, weorþjan mid <sup>15</sup>  
 callan weorþmendum minne restandæg, þonne ontyne ic  
 iow heofenas þeodan, and ic selle iow menigfealde wæst-  
 mas sylle and mine bletsunge an iowrum husum to nytte  
 a oþ ænde eowres lifes, and ge þonne bioþ gehwærfede  
 to me and to minan halgan, and þonne swa hwæs swa <sup>20</sup>  
 ge biddaþ an minan naman, eal ic iow sille. and ic  
 blissige an iow and ge on me; and ge bioþ halige, forþon  
 ic eam eowar drihten, and nis ænig oþer butan me anum.  
 soþ is, þæt ic iow sæcge, þæt ic swerige þurh minne  
 miht and þurh mine þa halgan ænglas, cherubin and <sup>25</sup>  
 særaphin, þa send cleopjende beorhtum stefnum and þus  
 cwæpaþ: *'sanctus, sanctus, sanctus dominus, deus sabaoth,*  
*pleni sunt celi et terra.'* þa cwæþ ure drihten: 'þurh  
 hiora mihte ic swerige, gef ge ne healdaþ þane haligan  
 sunnandeg mid rihte, þonne cymeþ micel reng and snaw <sup>30</sup>  
 and micle hagolstanas ofer iow, and micel fer biþ an-  
 berned ymb þa monþas utan, þe synt hatene september  
 and october. and ic þanne wille forbærnan ealle eower  
 god and ealle, þa þe an unrihtum tidum yfel wyrcaþ,

<sup>21</sup> sille] wille *hs.*

<sup>27</sup> sabaoht *hs.*

<sup>32</sup> þe *aus we*

oþþe he an þæm dege oþerne swinggæþ, odde he hus  
 feormaþ oþþe hlafes bakeþ oþþe swereþ oþþe cnytt,  
 oþþe he hine baþaþ, oþþe he hine efeseþ, oþþe he hine  
 scirþ, oþþe he unalefedlice an þam dege geged, þæt he  
 5 werig biþ, oþþe he ænige unrihtnesse an þan dæge ge-  
 fremeseþ; þa þe hit doþ, witan hie þanne, þæt hio bioþ  
 ealle awergde fram me in þa æcan wita and hiora bearn  
 ealle butan æghwilcum ænde. ond eghwilcan men is  
 beboden þurh god selfne in Cristes noman and in þaræ  
 10 halgan þrinnesse naman and in þare halgan anesse naman  
 and in þare halgan rode naman, þe drihten self an þrowade,  
 se þe hebbe þis gospel an his gewealde, þæt he  
 hit bodige and cyþe swiþe gelomlice godes folce swa  
 þurh hine selfne, gef he gelæred sie, swa þurh oþerne  
 15 gelæredne mon, þonne he him to cume. and gef he  
 þonne þæt agemeleaseþ, þæt he lætaþ licgan þis god-  
 spyl unnet godes folce, þæt hit ne nan mynstermon na  
 sægþ, þonne cweþ drihten and þus aþ swor, þæt he  
 wære awyrgeð fram him and fram eallum his halgum in  
 20 þa æcan witu. and þis bioþ þa monþas september and  
 october, þæt þys fyr an becymþ, þe se diacon ær bi  
 segde, þæt drihten us to sendan wolde. Florentius se  
 papa and Petrus se bescup wæron on þa tid on Rome,  
 þa þis gewrit becom anufan Scē Petres wiofode, and  
 25 hie wæran þa salestan witan and þa betstan gorenestan  
 egþer ge gode ge mannum. soþlice hie þæs wæran ge-  
 witan, þæt þis halige gewrit of heofonum com, and hio  
 hit fundan anufan See Petres altare, and hie þa forþan  
 þus cwædan and miclum cyþdan: 'wit swerigaþ þurh  
 30 þane micelan anwald ures dryhtenes and þurh þa halgan  
 Cristes rode, þe he for manna helo a þrowade, þæt hit  
 is eal soþ, þæt wit sæcgaþ, þæt fram nanum eorþlicum  
 men þios dryhtnes ærendboc awriten ne wæs, ne mid

1 swing gæþ *hs.*    8 on deghwilcan *hs.*    25 þas alestan *hs.* ||  
 goren- *hs.* (*für* gecoren-)

boeblece, ne mid nenigum eorþlicum andweorce, ac hit  
 wæs on Scē Petres heahaltare funden þis gewrit þus  
 awriten mid geldnum stafum.' men þa leofestan, hwilc  
 man is þonne efre, butan his heorte se eal mid deofles  
 strealum awrecan, þæt he wæne, þæt se halga papa and 5  
 se biscup dorstan swerigan menne aþ þus micel megen?  
 and hit gelamp an þa tid, þe þis gewrit becom anufan  
 Scē Petres wefode, þæt se stod wearþ eal onhrered, and  
 hio abiofode eal, and sio bergen wearþ open geworden  
 and unhlidod, þe Scē Petres lichama an leg under þam 10  
 weofode. and gef eorþlice men nu agemeleasjaþ þisæs  
 gewrites bebodes, þonne ne geþæncaþ hio na, hu strang  
 hit biþ an helle to bionne. þonne manaþ us þis halige  
 gewrit, þæt we simle sion geynegode to ure saule þearfe  
 and þæs ytmestan deges ures lifes and þæs gedales 15  
 lichoman and saule. and þonne we sculon ælces un-  
 nyttes riht ageldan an þene bifigendan domes dege for  
 eallum þam weorcum, þe we nu wiþ godes willan wercaþ  
 from nontide þæs sæternesdæges oð ðes monandeges  
 lihtinge. and eac we sculan þær riht ageldan for ures 20  
 lifes dede, þe we siþ oþþe ær efre gefremedan fram ures  
 lifes fruman. ne megan wy þanne ure misdeda behedan  
 ne bedigligan, ac hio bioþ þanne ealle opene and un-  
 wrigene beforan us, butan hio ær geanddette bion and  
 gebette. and us mon þanne nenigre deda grimlicor ne 25  
 mengaþ, þanne þæs seternesdegas weorces, siþþan hit  
 non biþ, oþ þæs monandeges lihtinge, buton manslihte  
 and ciricbryca and hlafordswicunga. gef we þonne, men,  
 willaþ gewercan godes willan and þone sunnandeg ge-  
 healdan, þonne magon æghweþer ge us heofona rices 30  
 eadignesse geearnjan, ge we megan gesæliglice befeon  
 þa deorcan and þa dimman stowe helle tintrego, þe  
 deofol an wunaþ mid his weagesiþum and mid þam

2 (wæs) 8 wefode (w *aus* a) 13 mana þus *hs.* 14 geyne- *für*  
 gemyne- 20 rihta geldan *hs.* 24 ge7dette *hs.* 29 g. w.] godespillan *hs.*

awergdum saulum, þa þanne noldan healdan þises gewrites bebod, þe dryhten self awrat, ac hlestan deofles larum and noldan to gode gecyrran þurh soþe anddette-  
 nesse and þurh soþe bote. wa la wa biþ þam mannum,  
 5 þe mid deoflum scealan habban heora eardungstowe, þær biþ sar butan frofre and ærmþo butan are and wæana ma, þonne hit eniges mannes gemet sie, þæt hit asecgan mege. dryhten, se an heofonum rixaþ, gescylde us wiþ hellewitu, wiþ þa ecan clammas þurh his wuldar and  
 10 þurh his weorþment a buton ende. amen.

## XLV (38).

**Sermo angelorum nomina.**

Her ongind, men ða leofestan, ymb ures drihtnes ærendgewrite be ðære halgan þrynnesse, þe feoll of þam seofodan heofone þurh þone halgan heahengel Michael  
 15 and wæs funden in þam geate, þe hatte Effrem. and he hit sende þam mæssepreoste, þe hatte Achorius. and he hit underfeng and sende hit to ðære ceastre, þe hatte Jeremiam, and to þam mæssepreoste. and he hit asende Talasius. and Tâla sodlice hit asende to Ebrêam þære  
 20 ceastre and to þam mæssepreoste, þe hatte Lebônun. Lebonum sodlice hit asende to Cappadociam þære ceastre and to þam mæssepreoste, þe hatte Machabium. and Machabium sodlice hit asende to þære stowe S̅c̅s Michael þæs heahengles. and þanan hit becom to Rome and in  
 25 ða burh and þær wæs funden on S̅c̅s Petrus weofod and þus wæs awriten mid gyldenum stafum. and sodlice þa, ðe in þære ceastre wæron, heo ða dydon, swa heo þær gewearð, þæt heo fæsten þreo dagas and to gode and

<sup>2</sup> selfa wrat *hs.*    <sup>3</sup> 7det- *hs.*    <sup>6</sup> but:: (*ras. von zwei bchst.*)

XLV. *nur in B enthalten.*    <sup>11</sup> Sermones (über dem n ein kleines hakenförmiges zeichen, Wanley liest s)



to Scē Petre georne sohtan mid ælmessum and mid  
 fæstenum and mid wæccum and mid halgum gebedum  
 þone intingan þysses halgan gewrites, forðan þis ærend-  
 gewrit in þissum ceastrum becomen wæs. and hit wæs  
 forðan, þæt on þam halgan sunnandæge þæt nan man 5  
 hine to unnytnesse to swiðe ne geþeodde. ðæt is, þæt  
 nan man on þysne dæg on dome ne sitte ne ađ ne  
 swerige ne wyrte in lehtune ne fatige; and þeh hwam  
 gebyrige, þæt his fyr út gewihte, nis þæt alyfed to be-  
 getenne. and nan wif hire yrfe ne meolcige, butan heo 10  
 ða meole for godes lufan sylle. ne mylnum nis alyfed  
 to eornenne ne on huntad to ridenne ne nan unaly-  
 fedlic weorc to wyrrenne. forðan þe for ðyssum yfelum  
 weorcum forweordad þas eorðlican þing, and se bifigenda  
 dom cymd ofer gefullad folc. and ongeotad, ge earmingas 15  
 synfulle, þæt on six dagum wæron geworhte heofonas  
 and eorðan, sunne and mona, sâ and fixas and ealle,  
 þa ðe on hym syndon; and æfter eallum þissum swa  
 gewordenum he geseop Adam þone ærestan man of þam  
 lāme. and þa ðy seofodan dæge he hine gereste æfter 20  
 his six daga weorcum. and swa gedafenad ælcum men  
 to habbenne restendæg, swa ða halgan englas reste hab-  
 bad on heofonum. ac ic halsige on godes naman and  
 eornostlice hate, þæt ge gecyrran to gode mid gebedum  
 and mid wæccan and mid fæstenum and mid synna an- 25  
 dettnesse eowrum sciftan and mid hreowsunge dædbota  
 and mid teodunge ealra ura æhta weoruldgestræona. and  
 mid þære halgan rode he us gesenad. and þæt fæsten,  
 þe ða Niniuete fæston, fæstad þa. and gif ge swa dođ,  
 þonne ahredded us drihten. ge ermingas, efestad and 30  
 begeotad heofena rices wuldor, forðan dæghwamlice se  
 deað cymd beforan eowrum eagam, and underfođ þyssum  
 drihtnes ærendgewrite. and gif ge nellad gebetan eowre

<sup>9</sup> beget- *verschrieben für* gebetenne? <sup>23</sup> heofonnm *hs.* <sup>28</sup> fæsten  
 (*das u undeutlich*) <sup>29</sup> ða] ðe *hs.*

misdæde and healdan þone halgan sunnandæg mid rihte  
 fram nontide þæs sæternesdæges oð monandæges lihtincge,  
 and gif ge nellað healdan þa godsibbrædenne, þe ge  
 habbað for gode and for Scē Johannes dæle begetene  
 5 and eowre teodunge on riht ageofan: and gif ge þæt  
 nellað, ic sende ofer eow hægelstanas, and ælc an hægelstan  
 wegeð fif pund. ic sæcge, þæt on þam monde, þe hatte  
 nouembris, þæt ge scoldan ealle forweordan, nære þære  
 halgan Scā Marian gebed and þæs halgan heahengles  
 10 Michahel and þara haligra apostola Petrus and Paulus.  
 and þurh heora bene ge wæron alyside of þam wítum,  
 ða þe towearde wæron. ic cwede to eow, gif ge willað  
 fon to dædbote, þonne beoð eow opene heofena geatu,  
 and ic sylle eow hwæte and wín and ele and in eowrum  
 15 bernum blæde and gemanigfeald gôð in eowrum husum;  
 and ic eow sylle heofona rices wuldor ââ on ecnesse.  
 and ic cwede to þissum folce minum þam holdan and  
 þam leofan: gewislice ge becumað to heofona rices  
 wuldre mid gebedum and mid wæccum and mid ælmessa  
 20 sylenum, gif ge willað ealle yfel forlætan, ge on man-  
 slihte ge on mænum adum, and fylstan widewum and  
 fæderleasum and moderleasum cildum, þæt ge motan beon  
 mid eowrum broðrum godes bearn gecigede. beþænce  
 se fæder þone sunu and se sunu þone fæder butan yrre  
 25 and butan werignesse, þæt ge þurh þæt ne synd fordone  
 ne to deaðe forlorene, þe ge mid yfele onginnað and  
 þæt næfre wel ne geendjad. ic cwede to eow: gað to  
 minum cyricum mid ælmessum and mid leohte and ge-  
 herað þone halgan sang and forlætað eorre and druncen-  
 30 nesse and unrihtþæmed and healdað þone halgan sunnan-  
 dæg, and beþencað þone bifigendan domes dæg simle  
 beforan eowrum eagum. ic sende eow gehadode beforan  
 gode simle, and gif ge hym willað gelefan —. ic eow

<sup>5</sup> eowre] ure *hs.* <sup>14</sup> in *f. in der hs.* <sup>15</sup> bearnum *hs.* || gemanigfeal-  
 dum *hs.* <sup>16</sup> über ecnesse steht (vom schreiber?) sodlice <sup>26</sup> onginned *hs.*

halsige, min getreowe folc, þurh Jordane þa êa, þær Sċs  
 Johannes me þone halgan fulluht asende mid ele and  
 mid crisman me þurhsmyrede. and þonne he se engel  
 cwæð to me: 'þis is min leofa sunu, on þæm ic me wel  
 gelicode, geherað him wel.' and þurh þis halige gewrit <sup>5</sup>  
 ic eow halsige, þæt ge þysum geleafan; and ic hate, þæt  
 ge gangen to minum cyricum, and þær ge eower geswinc  
 sellað. and gif ge nellað swa don, þonne bende ic minne  
 bogan, and ic sende mine flân ofer eow, and þonne for-  
 weorðað synfulle men; and ic sende ofer eow fleogende <sup>10</sup>  
 nædran, þa þe fretað eowre breost and eowre blæde, þe  
 ge big libban scylon. ac þeahhwæðere gecerrað to me,  
 ge synfulle, and forlætad yfel â, forðam þæm ic mildsjende  
 eom, minum þam getreowum, and heo onfoð heofona rices  
 wuldre. geleafað þyssum wordum. ic sænde to eow for <sup>15</sup>  
 þam halgan sunnandæge, þæt ge ageofan ða teodunge  
 to godes cyrican. forðam, gif ge nellað hy ageofan gode  
 and his preoste, he his min broðor and min sunu þam,  
 ðe to me wendað, and þam, þe hit forhealdað, beo he  
 fram me and fram minum bebodum, ic sende ofer eow <sup>20</sup>  
 wedende wulfas and wedende hundas, þe etað eowerne  
 lichaman to deaðes tocyme. ic sende on eowre hus  
 biternesse and wanunga and granunga; and ic þa eft  
 nime fram eow for minre mildheortnesse, and ge gad  
 to minum cyricum and gecerrað to me, and ic to eow, <sup>25</sup>  
 forðam ic eam mildsjende, and ic mildsige ælcum þara,  
 þe mine bebodu healdað, â in ecnesse. ic hate and ic  
 halsige, þæt ge on sunnandæge eowre heafdu ne þwean  
 ne eower fex ne efesjan; and gif ge swa doð, þonne  
 beo ge adilegad, gê and eowre sawle, of lifigendra bocum. <sup>30</sup>  
 and gif ge nellað betan, þæt ge to wôge gedôn habbað,  
 ic sende yfel on eower hus and eorre. and ic hæbbe  
 asend þis gewrit to eow, þæt ge him geleafan. and gif

<sup>5</sup> gelicode] gecleopode *hs.* <sup>17</sup> forðam *u. s. w., diese stelle scheint verderbt, vgl. anm.* <sup>24</sup> ge *f. hs.* <sup>31</sup> wô ge don *hs.*

ge nyllað healdan eower word and eower wedd, ge þonne  
 beoð adilegode of ealra lifigendra bocum; forðan ic  
 hæbbe aboden eow tuwa þurh twam gewritum ær þis-  
 sum, and þis is þæt ðriddre, þe ic sende nu to eow.  
 5 and gif ge nellað healdan min bebod, ic sende ofer eow  
 geswinc and mettrumnesse on andwlitan and on eagum  
 and on earum and on eallum limum, þa eow habbað oð  
 deaðes tocyme swiðe hearde. soð is, soð is, þæt ic eow  
 secge, þæt ic wæs for eow on rode genægled, and þær  
 10 ic þrowade for eow, and ic aras on sunnandæg of deaðe,  
 forðan þe se sunnandæg is restendæg and wuldorlic dæg  
 and lihtnesse dæg, and forðan þe on ðam sunnandæge  
 gescop drihten heofonan and eorðan and ealle þa gesceaftre,  
 þe on hym syndon. on sunnandæg wæron englas gescea-  
 15 pene. and on sunnandæg reste Noes earce on þære  
 dune, þe Armenia hatte, æfter ðam miclan flode. on  
 sunnandæg lædde drihten his folc of Egyptum þurh ða  
 readan sæ drium fotum, and his feond adruncon in ðære  
 sæ. on sunnandæg let se hælend rīnan mannan, þone  
 20 heofonlican mete, þe he his folc mid fedde feowertig  
 wintra on þam westenne. on sunnandæg is seo acen-  
 nednes ures drihtnes hælendes Cristes. on sunnandæg  
 worhte drihten win of wætere in Architriclines huse.  
 on sunnandæg gefylde se hælend of fif hlafum and of  
 25 twam fixum fif þusend manna butan wifum and cildum.  
 and on sunnandæg aras drihten of deaðe. and on sun-  
 nandæg he asende his apostolum þone halgan gast on  
 fyres ansyne. and on sunnandæg gesæt se hælend on  
 ða swiðran healfe þæs heahfæder. and on sunnandæg  
 30 cwæð se hælend: 'openjað þas geatu and þa fæstan  
 scytelsas, and ic wille gān þæron.' forðan ongeotað ge  
 þis bebod: 'ic bebeode eallum minum cyriclicum larum,  
 þæt heo beþencen drihtnes ærendgewrit; and behealdað  
 þone halgan sunnandæg and þa fæstendagas, þe men

<sup>6</sup> mettrumnesse *hs.*

eow beodað to healdenne; and eowre teodunge ageofað  
to godes mynstrum, forðan þe ge fulluhte onfengon; and  
healdað eowre clænnesse, swa ge geheton æt fulluhtes  
bæde; and gebiddað me swa georne, þonne eow becymed  
yfel, þonne do ic mine bletsunge on eow, þe me biddað. 5  
and þa hædenan soðlice heo ne synd cristene, ne heo  
god ne lufjað ne his bebodu healdan ne willað, ne heo  
na on hine ne gelyfað. soð is, soð is, þæt ic eow secge,  
þæt eow is þearf, þæt ge healdan þone halgan sunnan- 10  
dæg mid rihte fram nontide þæs sæternesdægges oð monan-  
dægges lihtinge. and gif ge nellað þyssum gewritum ge-  
lefan, ic sende ofer eow wyrmas and fuhlas wedende,  
and þa fordoð eowre blæde, þe ge bi libban scylan, and  
heo beoð eow æteowode. and ic sende hæden folc ofer  
eow, þe eow ofnimað eowre æhte and eower lif and 15  
eowere wif and cild, butan ge þa teodunge syllan to  
godes cyrican for minum lufan. soð is, soð is, þæt ic  
eow secge, gif ge lesað in lehtune wyrte on sunnandæg,  
ic sēnde nædran gefiðrede, þe etað eowre breost oð deaðes  
tocyme. gif ge ne healdað þone halgan sunnandæg, ðonne 20  
beoð on eowrum husum acennede cild, þe ne geseoð ne  
ne gehyrað ne ne gað, and ge forweordað. and gefen-  
cað, þæt ge synd þæs oft gemyngad; and gif ge healdað  
mine beboda, ealle god ic gehate and swa soðlice ge-  
læste þurh me.<sup>2</sup> and swa hwylc mæssepreost, swa hæbbe 25  
þis gewrit and nelle cyðan godes folce, þonne cwed se  
hælend, þæt his sawel wære awerged, and his nama bið  
adilegad of lifigendra bocum. ðis gewrit wæs afunden  
in Hierusalem, and þanan hit becom to Rome and to  
Scē Petres byrgenstowe for ure þearfe, and þus wæs 30  
awriten mid gyldenum stafum, and of þære seofodan  
heofone us to becom, þæt ge þy fæstlicor gelyfdon. on-  
geotað ge godes word, and his larum hersumjað, forðan  
þe eow nealæcð se deað toweardes. and gif ge nellað

<sup>2</sup> and forðan *hs.*    <sup>23</sup> -myngad (d *aus* ð)    <sup>31</sup> gylgenum *hs.*

gelefan, ic sende to eow beornendne ren and sweflene  
 leg, and eow fordeð and eowre bearn butan ende. and  
 æfter þyssum gewrite ne cymð eow nan oder fram me.  
 and gelefað þissum gewrite þurh drihten sylfne and þurh  
 5 englas and heahenglas for þæra mihte and anweald, þurh  
 heahfæderas and witegan, þurh apostolas and martyres  
 and confessores and þa halgan fæmnan and ealle Cristes  
 þa halgan, þæt ge fullice þysum gewrite gelyfan. seo  
 him drihtne simle þanc ge þæs ge ealra his geofena, lof  
 10 and wuldor â in êcnesse a butan ende. amen.

## XLVI (10).

### LârsPELL.

Men ða leofestan, S̄cs Gregôrius cwæð: ic eow halsige  
 on done drihten, þe gescop heofenas and eorðan and ealle  
 gesceafta, and on ða halgan þrynnesse and on ða twelf  
 15 apostolas and on ealle godes halgan and on þa cyrcan,  
 þe ge to gelyfað, and on þæt halige fulluht, þe ge under-  
 fengon, þæt ge forlætan þa unnyttan spræca gewurðan  
 and þa unnyttan geþancas of eowrum heortum, þonne  
 ge cumað into godes cyrcan. and utan mid inweardre  
 20 heortan þencan ymbe þa godcundan lare, þe us god-  
 cunde lareowas lærað and sægað ymbe þæt heofoncunde  
 rice, hu we hit begitan magon and wið deofles costnunge  
 us gescildan. cyrice is þære sawle scip and sceld on  
 domes dæg, and heo is us gesceapen to gebedhuse, na to

<sup>5</sup> das d von anweald ganz verblasst, es ist auch nicht mehr möglich zu sehen, ob ein and dahinter gestanden hat <sup>8</sup> þa auf ras.

XLVI. enthalten in BH. ich bin B gefolgt, von H sind nur sinnvarianten und bedeutende abweichungen in der schreibung angeführt. <sup>11</sup> L.] De doctrina Sc̄i Gregor̄ii H <sup>12</sup> S. G. cw.] cwæð Sanctus Gregorius H <sup>14</sup> þam halga þrynnessæ H <sup>19</sup> c. i. g. c.] into cirice cūmon H || ant H <sup>22</sup> costūge H <sup>23</sup> chirece H <sup>24</sup> and na H

nanum gemothuse, butan ymbe þæt heofonecunde rice and lare. ðonne is hit gecweden on halgum bocum, þæt ælc man hæfd̄ twegen lareowas on dæg and twegen on niht, oder us læred̄ to heofona rices wuldre, þæt is godes engel, oþer us lærd̄ to hellewites brogan, þæs nama is 5 deofol. ðonne to sunnan upgange þonne bringað hy gode on gewrite, se engel eall, þæt we on ðære nihte to gode gedod̄, and se deofol eall, þæt we to yfele gedod̄ and gefremmad̄, and wile oferstælan þone engel, gif he mæg, mid þam yfelum weorcum. and hy cumað to sunnan 10 setlgange and bringað gode eall, þæt we to gode gedod̄ and eac to yfele. and swa hy us eac lædad̄ into cyrcan, þonne lærd̄ us godes engel stilnesse and gemetlice spræce and smeaunge ymbe godes beboda (and we gchyrad̄ ures drihtnes lofsangas þærinne), and þæt we habban gast- 15 lice þeawas and bebodu æt urum heortum and herigen urne scyppend ealra gesceafta; þonne lærd̄ us se deofol unstilnesse and ungemetlice hleahtas and unnytte spræce and unnytte geþancas and tælnesse and treowleasnesse godes beboda. ðonne se ðe oderne tælan wille, þonne 20 gange he ærest on digle stowe and besceawige hine sylfne and beþence hine sylfne and beðence, hwæder hine ne mæge ænig man getælan. ne bið þeah næfre nan man leahterleas ne synleas ealra þinga. wa ðæs mannes sawle, þe ða unnyttan spræca sprecd̄ and þa 25 ungemetlican hleahtas drifd̄ innan cyrcan, and eac þam men, þe wyriged̄ his fæder odðe his moder odðe his

<sup>1</sup> h. r.] godcunde heofene rice *H*    <sup>2</sup> icwædon *H*    <sup>3</sup> nihte, þe oder *H*    <sup>4</sup> þæt is g. e. *f. H*    <sup>5</sup> þe oder *H*    <sup>6</sup> ð. to s. u. þ. b. hy] þonne cumed̄ heo to sunnen upgange þa englæs and bringað *H* <sup>7</sup> se e. eall *f. H*    <sup>10</sup> yfelvm (v *aus* y) *B* || heo cumed̄ eft *H*    <sup>12</sup> lædad̄ *H*    <sup>13</sup> imætelice *H*    <sup>14</sup> sme(a)unge *B* || bodu *H* || ure *H* <sup>15</sup> lafsong- *H* || [þæt we] *f. in den hss.* || habban we *H*    <sup>16</sup> bodu on ure *H* || we sceolon herigen ure sc. and alle gesceaftæ *H*    <sup>18</sup> :leahtas (*ras. von h*) *B*, leaht- *H*    <sup>20</sup> tælan *H*    <sup>23</sup> him *H* || næfre þeah *H* <sup>24</sup> leahterleas *nef. H*    <sup>27</sup> warigæd̄ *H* || his (*das zweite und dritte mal*) *f. H*

hlaford odde his biscop odde his scrift. da þe þæt doð,  
 hi beoð asceādene fram þære heofonlican cyrican and  
 eallum hyre gemanan to deofla gerime. nytan hy na,  
 hu heard wite hy dæs to leanes habban sceolan æfter  
 5 domes dæge, butan hy hit gebetan ær heora endedæge.  
 and us beodað ure godcundan lareowas þurh witegena  
 word, ægðer ge gehadodum mannum ge læwedum, dæt  
 ærest da godes þeowas, þonne heo into cyrican cuman,  
 þæt hy habban gastlice þeawas æt heora heortan and  
 10 mynsterlice wisan on þeawlicum andgite godes beboda  
 eallum folce to bysne. donne lærað hy us eac swa oft,  
 swa we oftost magon, þæt we secan ure cyrican mid  
 ælmessum and mid urum clænum gebedum inweardlicre  
 heortan. and þancjen we þam ælmihtigan drihtne ealre  
 15 þære are, þe he us on twelf monðum to forlætt. ne recð  
 god ælmihtig þære forgolpenan ælmessan ne dæs gyme-  
 leasan gebedes. dæt hine lærð se deofol, þæt he stande  
 and gorette and locige underbæc út; þæt bið gymeleas  
 gebed, and he hit ne mæg gebetan, forðan þe se deofol  
 20 hæfð his heortan on his handa, and heo bið swa heard  
 swa stan odde flint ongean godes beboda, and heo bið  
 swa lidig swa clað, and heo myldeð swa wex æt fyre  
 ongean deoffles lare and his gedwolan. ac he sceal  
 eallum mode and eallum mægne to gode þencan ymbe  
 25 þæt heofoncunde rice and bigean his cneowa and his  
 hleor to eorðan and lætan his unnyttan geþancas of his  
 mode. wa þæs mannes sawle, þe nyle geswican unnytre  
 spræce and unnyttes geþances; he bið wyrsa þonne hund

2 isceādde *H* 3 ealra hyra gemanan *B*, alle heoræ nôme *H* ||  
 deoffles *H* 4 hy] heom *H* || ædléanes *H* 9 æt] on *H* 12 ðre  
 cirican sēcæn *H* 13 ur. cl. geb.] ure bedum *H* 14 and] an *H*  
 15 -lēt *H* 16 ælmihtigæ *H* || gemeleases bēdes *H* 21 bodum *H*  
 22 liðe *H* || melt *H* 23 ac] and *B* 24 ealle modum *H* || begân *H*  
 26 þære eorðan *H* 27 nyle gesw.] :::: swicæn (nele) *H* || -nytte *H*  
 28 -nytte *H* || wyrse *die hss.*



odde æniges cynnes nyten, þonne he into cyrcan cymð,  
 forðam þe se man bið gefullad, ac he þæt abrecð.  
 forðam he amyrd ægðer ge hine sylfne ge mænige odre  
 men, forðam ælc man hatað þone hund and drifð hine  
 ut of þære cyrcan, ac man ne deð þæne yfelan man 5  
 swa. Sċs Paulus apostolus wæs sprecende and sæde,  
 þæt him godes engel æteowde sume arlease sawle and  
 swyðe synfulle ut gangende of þam earman lichaman.  
 and he geseah, þæt þær wæron micel menju engla and  
 deofla; and þa fuhton swiðe þearle þa englas and þa 10  
 deoflu ymbe þa earman sawle; and þa deoflu hy gena-  
 man æt þam englum and oferstældon hy mid hire yfelan  
 weorcum, þe heo wyrcente wæs. and þa wæron þa  
 englas swyðe sarige on heora mode. and þa deoflu hy  
 potedon and þoddetton þa earman sawle and heton hy 15  
 ut faran raðe of þam lichaman swyðe heardlice. and se  
 lichama wæs þa gyt sprecende, and he ongan swiðe  
 yfele and bæd his deaðes and sæde, þæt him næfre ær  
 nære swa wâ, swa him þa wæs; and him andswaredon  
 þa deoflu, and hy sædon, þæt him wære micle mare 20  
 and wyrse yfel toward. ða axode Sċs Paulus þone  
 engel swyðe forhtigendre stæmne and cwæð to him:  
 'min hlaford, hwæt is seo ungeselige sawel?' ða sæde  
 he him, þæt he wære cyrcan slitere, and þonne he þærin  
 com, þonne hysete he on ða godcundan lareowas, and he 25  
 tælde ða cristenan men, þe on ðone ælmihtigan drihten  
 gelyfdon, and he wæs æfre unnytte word sprecende innan

1 þonne he] þe *H* 2 abr.] tobræcað *H* 3 forðam ðe *H* ||  
 ægð. ge *f. H* || ge] and *H* 4 forðam ðe *H* 5 þonne *H* 6 na  
 swa *H* || þe apostol *H* 7 him *hinter* engel *H* || æteow-] sceawede *H*  
 10 deoflu *H* 11 hire naman *H* 12 hy] heom *H* 13 weorcæ *H*  
 14 ant *H* 14-15 hire p. a. þodðedan *H* 15 hy] hire *H* 18 bæad *H*  
 19 wâ *f. H*, *ü. d. z. steht von and. hd.* vicle *H* || andswyrdon *H* 20 hy  
*f. H* 21 þonne *H*, *diese schreibung ist häufig, ich werde sie nicht*  
*mehr anführen* 22 swyðe *f. st.*] mid drædende stæfne *H* || swyðe *B*  
 23 sawlæ *H* 24 -inne *H*

godes temple, and unnytte geþancas he dohte þærinne.  
 and þonne se goda heap ongan singan and god herjan  
 and ræddan godspell and sædon ymbe Cristes tocyne  
 and ymbe his þrowunge and his haligra, þonne sæde he,  
 5 þæt hy lugon and hit worhton heom sylfe. and him  
 duhte þonne seo tid to lang, þæt he hit gehyrde and  
 þærinne wære, and wende hine þonne aweg, þæt he ne  
 mihte hit gehyran. and se deofol hine lærde þonne eall  
 þæt and lædde hine þonne út of þære cyrican be ðam  
 10 locce. swa oft, swa he þærinne wæs, him þuhte æfre  
 to lang, hwonne he moste beon ymbe þæs lichaman ofer-  
 fylle and ymbe his agene unþeawas; and he wæs æw-  
 breca, and he nolde næfre his synna behreowsjan ne  
 andettan his scrifte. and he sceal standan on þære  
 15 fyrenan êa oð his weleras oð domes dæg, ðær ne bið  
 nan gefea ne nan blis, ne ðær ne bið nan lufu. ða  
 cwæð se engel eft to Paule: 'folga me, þonne æteowe  
 ic ðe sumes soðfæstes mannes sawle ut gangende of þam  
 lichaman.' ða eodon hy. þa ymbe lytel þa clypode se  
 20 engel to Paule and cwæð him to: 'loca hider.' þa locade  
 he þider; ða geseah he þa halgan sawle ut of þam godan  
 lichaman gangende, and he geseah micele menigu engla  
 and deofla, and hy fuhton stidlice ymbe þa halgan sawle.  
 and þa englas hy genamon æt þam deofflum and ofer-  
 25 stældon hy mid hire godum dædum; and þa deofflu wen-  
 don sceamigende aweg, and hy wæron on miclum un-  
 sælum; and þa englas wæron on swide micelre blisse,

~~~~~

¹ temp.] hūse *H* || þeohhte *H* ³ reddan *H* ⁴ halgenæ *H*
⁵ þæt hit wære leas and heo lugon *H* || wrohton *H* ⁶ seo *f.* *H*
⁷ wære] wūnede *H* || him þenne (him *f.* hine, hire *f.* hi *sind die*
regelmässigen formen in H, ich führe sie in zukunft nicht mehr an) *H* ||
 þæt] and *H, f.* *B* ⁸ þenne *steht hinter* þæt *H* ⁹ of þære *cyr.*
f. *H* ¹² agene (*das 2. e auf ras.*) *B* || eawbrêcæ *H* ¹⁴ his *scr. f.* *H*
¹⁵ fyrene lege (*aus lage*) *H* ¹⁷ Paulum *H* || æteo.] sceawe *H*
²⁰ Paulum *H* ²² mycel *H* ²³ deofflu *H* ²⁵ hy] heo *H* ²⁷ -sælen
H || swide *f.* *H* || mycele *H*

and hy heton byrigean þone gôdan lichaman and þus cwædon: ‘*Benedicat omnia opera eius dominus.*’ dæt is on englisc: gebletsige eall hire weorc ælmihtig drihten. and se goda lichama wæs þa get sprecende and þancode gode ealre þære are and þære blisse and þære lisse, þe 5 he him lænde. and he sæde, þæt him nære næfre ær swa eðe ne swa myrige on nanum yfele, swa him þa wæs, and he wæs biddende his lifes. and him andswaredon þa englas and sædon, þæt him wære hundteontigfealdlice mare myrhð and blis toward. da axode Paulus 10 þone engel, hwæt seo gode sawel wære. da sæde he him, þæt heo wære mildheortnesse fyligende and stadolfæst on hire heortan wið deoffles costnungum, and þæt heo wære herigende æfre on hire life urne drihten and urne scyppend ealra gesceafta and ealle his halgan; and heo 15 lufode þa halgan cyrican and gastlice gebedu and fæsten and ælmessan and þa godcundan heapas; and eal cristen folc heo lufode swa hire fæder odðe moder and sæde, þæt hy wæron hire geswustra. and þonne se heap ongan singan godes lofsangas and ræddon godspel, þonne bletsode heo hy, and hire þuhte seo tid to scort, þæt heo ne moste gehyran ymbe Cristes þrowunge secgan and his haligra and ymbe his tocyme, and hu heo mihte hellewites brogan wiðstandan and þæt heofoncunde rice geearnjan. and se ðe wæs cyrican ehtere and nolde ge- 25 hyran ne gelyfan on þa godcundan lare, þonne onscunode heo hine, swylce he wære hire gefâ. and heo nolde næfre cuman to godes weofode butan hire ælmessan, forðam

1 byrgen *H* 2 dominus *f. B* 3 alle *H* 5 þære (*das dritte mal*) *f. H* 8 he *f. H* || andswyrdon *H* 10 -fealdlice *B* || mare *f. H* || murhðe a. blisse *H* 11 sawle *H* 13 cōstnung *H* 14 æfre *vor* herig- *H* || ure drihtne a. ure sc. and alre isceaftæ *H* 15 haligra *B*, halgene *H* 16 halige circe *H* 18 hire moder *H* 20 to singan *H* || ræden *H* 23 halgena *H* || heo] he *H* 26 þ. o. heo h.] þonne heo scunode *H* 27 he] heo *B* 28 godes] Cristes *H*

nan man nah to godes cyrican ne to godes weofode
 idelhende to cumene, þæt he ne bringe be ðam dæle,
 þe him god læne and him to onhagude. forðan hit
 is geræd and gecweden on halgum bocum, ðæt, swa
 5 swa wæter adwæsced̄ fyr, swa adwæsced̄ seo ælmesse þa
 synne. and sceal beon seo gode sawel on Abrahames
 fædmum oð domes dæg. be ðam we magon niman bysne
 be woruldþingum; se man, þe bringd̄ medsceat þam
 gerefan, se gearendad̄ bet, þonne se, ðe nænne ne
 10 bringd̄. we eow sæcgad̄ to soðan, þæt, se ðe nele her
 his synna nu andettan his scrifte and betan, swa he
 him tæcd̄, hine sceal on domes dæg gesceamjan beforan
 gode and eallum his halgum and eac eallum deofflum,
 swa þam men dyde, þe wurde færinga nacod beforan
 15 eallon folce, and he nyste þonne, mid hwam he þone
 sceamjendan lichaman bewruge. swa him bið on domes
 dæg, butan he his synna ær bewreo mid andetnesse and
 mid dædbote and mid ælmessan and mid geswicennesse
 and mid halgum gebedum and mid fæstenum and mid
 20 manegum godum weorcum. ða soðfæstan men þonne
 geseoð heora wuldor and heora wlite and blisse hym to-
 weard, and þa arleasan þonne geseoð heora wite and
 heora suselcwale hym toward. we magon adwean mid
 ælmesdædum ure synna of urum lichaman; and we eow
 25 biddad̄, for eowres drihtnes lufan, þæt ge dæghwamlice
 dælan ælmessan be ðam dæle, þe ælcum men to onhagige,
 þeah hit ne sy butan feorðan dæl anes hlafes, godes
 þances ælmesmannum oððe wydewum oððe steopcildum

1 nah nan mon *H* 2 ydelhende *H*, idel *B* || to *f.* *H* || cumen *H*
 3 him (*beidemal*) hire *B* || lænad̄ *H* || -hagige *H* 4 boce *H* 5 þeo
 gode ælmesse *H* 6 ant *H* || seo] þa *H* || sawle *H* 11 synnæn *H*
 12 sceamigan *H* 13 e. h. h.] alle englum *H* 14 nacod færinga *H*
 16 bewrigen *H* || bið] wæs and bið *H* 17 -dæge *H* || s. ær] sýnnan
 hēr *H* 18 swicednesse *H* 20 þ.] þeonne heo *H* 22 wite] un-
 wlite *H* 23 suselcw.] pine- *H* 24 synnen *H* 25 beoded̄ *H* 26 ælc
 mon *H* 27 sy] beo *H* || dæle *H* 28 -monne *H*

odðe þeowum mannum odðe ælþeodigum mannum. wa
 ðæs mannes sawle, þe betynd his duru ongean godes
 þearfan for ðam þingon, þæt hine lærd se deofol; swa
 him bið betyned heofona rices duru ongean on domes
 dæge. ac beon we æfre cumliðe; ure sawel bið Cristes ⁵
 cuma on þam forhtigendan domes dæge. utan lufjan
 ure cyrican, forðam heo bið ure fridjend and werigend
 wið þæt micle fyr on domes dæg. and wyrcean we
 simle brycege and þa betan. ðeah se man nime ænne
 stan and lecge on fûl sloh, þæt se ælmesman mæge mid ¹⁰
 þam oðrum fet steppan on ða clænan healfe, þæt him
 bið micel ælmesse and micel med for gode. eac bedearf
 seo sawel on domes dæg rihtes weges and clænes and
 stadolfæstre brycege ofer þone glideran weg hellewites
 brogan. bærnnon we urne lichaman mid clænum gebedum ¹⁵
 æt urum heortan and mid fæstenum and mid ælmesdædum.
 and toforan eallum oðrum þingum wite gehwa, þæt he
 hæbbe clæne heortan to eallum cristenum mannum; he
 sceal eac lætan his wyrignesse and lufjan his gebedu,
 and he sceal forlætan yfele geþohtas æt his heortan, ²⁰
 forðan þæt yfele geþanc hine lærd se deofol. ðonne ne
 beo nan man oðres mannes ælmessan to geornfull, butan
 he wite, þæt he mæge ægðer gebetan ge his agene
 synne ge eac oðres mannes, forþan ðe ælc man hæfd
 on his agenre byrdene genoh. ðonne geþænce ælc man ²⁵
 himself, hu swiðe man pinsað þa sawle on domes dæg,

¹ mannum (*das 2. mal*) *f.* *H* ² betunæð *H* ³ þinge þe *H*
⁴ (duru) *B*, dūre *H* || ong.] togeānes *H* ⁵ beo *H* || sawle *H* ⁶ utan eac *H*
⁷ forðam ðe *H* ⁹ ðeah — ænne] þeah hit ne beo butan an *H* ¹⁰ þa
 ælmes:an (*ras. von m, darüber ein m nachgetr.*) *H* ¹¹ clæne hælfes *H*
¹² bið m.] wære þeun *H* || ælmes *H* || beforen *H* || beð. seo s.] beho-
 fæð þare sawle *H* ¹³ dæge *H* || clæennes *H* ¹⁵ bearne *H* ¹⁹ for-
 læten *H* || warig- *H* ²¹ þe þæt *H* ²² geornf.] georne *H* ²³ ge *f.* *H*
²⁴ forþan ðe *f.* *B* ²⁵ agene *H* || ð. g.] þænce þenne *H* ²⁶ pysað
 (*über dem p ein kleines e*) *H*

þonne man sett þa synne and þa sawle on ða wæge,
 and hy man weged, swa man deð gold wið penegas.
 and gif þa penegas teoð swiðor þonne þæt gold, þonne
 miswyrð þam men hraðe. swa bið þære sawle and þære
 5 synne; gif seo synn tihð swyðor, þonne seo sawel, þonne
 farað hy butu on forwyrð. and þa synna yrnad æfter
 þære earman sawle and hire þus to cwedað: 'hwi nol-
 dest ðu, earne, betan ure synna, þa þu hy onfenge
 þurh ure ælmešan? hwy noldest ðu, forwyrhte, biddan
 10 þe arfulle þingeras wið þone ælmihtigan þrym þære
 halgan þrynnesse and æt þære soðan annesse? hwi
 noldest ðu, ungesælige, andettan þinum drihtne and biddan
 þone halgan Michael, þæt he wære þe fultumigend, and
 ealle halgan?' and þonne get þus gretað grimmum stæf-
 15 num: 'hwæt sceoldon þe, þeodeorðan fylnes, ure æl-
 messan? ðu us gehete godcunde gebedo and clæne
 fæsten and gastlice wæccan, and þu hit us aluge; and
 þu nystest þe sylfum ane tid dæges witod lif æfter urum
 deaðe, and þu ne mihtest him wiðstandan mid þinum
 20 golde ne mid þinum seolfre, ne, þeah þu ahtest eall
 þysne middaneard to æhte, þæt þu ne sceoldest wrymum
 to mete and to gebeddan weorðan and wreon þe mid
 þære cealdan eorðan, þær ðu sceoldest to fule and to
 fracode weorðan and to ladlicre ansyne eallum þinum
 25 freondum. and we gelyfdon on ðe swa on urne drihten,
 and þu hæfst us ealle beswicen and belæwed. we wen-
 don, þæt þu wære godfyrht and hæfdest gastlice gebæru

~~~~~  
 1 þa (*das zweite mal*) *f. H* || ða] þære *H* 3 t(e)oð *B* 4 -wurd *H*  
 5 synne *H* || seo (*das 2. mal*)] se *B*, þeo *H* 6 batwâ *H* 7 to *steht vor*  
 hire *H* 9 -worhte *H* 10 þrym — 12 þinum *f. H* 13 þenne halga *H* ||  
 Michael (a *aus e*) *B* || fultym- *H* 14 e. his halgan *B* || þonne hire get  
 gretað þus grimme stæfne *H* 15 þeot- *B*, þeod- *H* || fulnes *H*  
 16 behête *H* 17 us hit luge *H* 18 witolice *H* 20 al þesne *H*  
 22 wyrðan *H* 24 fracode iwurðan *H* || lad- *B* || anseone *H* 25 ure  
 drihtne *H* || *winter drihten ras. von 2 behst. B* 26 beswiken *H*

beforan us, ac ðu hæfdest deofles geþanc æt þinre heortan,  
 and þu wære an licetere, and þe þuhte æfre to lytel ure  
 ælmesse; ac heo þe sceal beon nu swyde grimme for-  
 golden, þæt þu wære swa ungeþancfull þinum drihtne,  
 ne þu ne gelyfdest on ða godcundan lare, þe þe ladedon <sup>5</sup>  
 dæghwamlice to ðam uplican rice. and þu wære swa  
 gifre swa hund, and þu næfre nære full þe ma, þe hell.  
 sceamige þe nu þinra undeawa betwux deaðe and deof-  
 lum. and þu wære þær mord and myrðra, ac þu ne  
 miht her swa beon. ac þu his scealt nu her wite habban <sup>10</sup>  
 on þære grimman helle mid deofflum and mid dracum and  
 mid wæslitendum wrymum and mid þam grimmostan  
 suselcwale â on ecnysse. geþence gehwa himsyf, hu  
 sceort and hu earmlic þis læne lif is. ne yldan we na  
 fram dæge to dæge, þæt we to gode ne gecyrron, for- <sup>15</sup>  
 ðam þe we us nytan witod lif oð æfen, ne we nyton,  
 hwæder we motan eft dæges gebidan. ne us ne þearf  
 na tweonjan, þæt we oðrum ne scylon gebyrjan butan  
 tweon, oððe heofonwarena cyninge oððe hellewites deofle,  
 swa hwæder swa we her geearnjad. hit is earmlic and <sup>20</sup>  
 sorhlic eallum cristenum mannum to gehyranne and to  
 geseonne eall, þæt man us foresægd ymbe Cristes hider-  
 cyme and his þrowunge and ymbe hellewites brogan.  
 and se man bið swa blind and swa deaf, and he bið  
 swa heard swa stan, and he ne mæg ongitan þa god- <sup>25</sup>  
 cundan lare, þe hine lærd and ladað to urum drihtne

1 hafest *H*    3 ælnessan *H*    5 lyf(d)est *H*    6 and] ac *H*  
 7 hælle *H*    8 betwyx *H*    9 þær] þæs *H* || ant *H*,    10 his sc. nu  
 h. w. h.] scealt habben hær his wite *H*    11 deofflu *H* || dracum]  
 wræce *H*    13 susel-] pine- *H* || ââ *H*    14 yldan] eêldæ *H*    15 gec-]  
 cearran *H*    16 us *f.* *H* || witolic *H* || æfen (æ *aus* e) *B*    17 abiden *H* ||  
 18 eft twÿnjæn *H* || sceolen buton twéon bûrgen *H*    19 kinge *H* ||  
 helles- *H* || deofflu *H*    20 ærnigæd *H*    21 hærenne *H*    22 ðs  
 mon *H* || hidertocÿme *H*    23 his: (*ras. von 1 bchst.*) *B*    24 and  
 (*das erste mal*)] þæt *H*    25 and] þæt *H*    26 h. mon oft lærd *H*

fram deofles anwealde and his yrmðum. æghwylcum  
 men is to onscunjanne ælc oferfyll on ælcum timan,  
 forðam þe heo is drihtne swyðe lað. oferfyll bið þære  
 sawle feond and þæs lichaman unhæl. se ðe his to fela  
 5 nymð, he bið wodum men gelic; and hit bið mægþana  
 and mordslaga, and hit ne murneð for nanum men, ne  
 for fæder ne for meder ne for broðer ne for swuster ne  
 for nanum gesibban men. ealle unsibba hit wyreð, and  
 hit aluceð þæs mannes mod þurh deofles costnunge. ðonne  
 10 secgað us ure godcundan lareowas, þæt hy nyton þa  
 tid, hwænne we of þysum earman life gewitan sceolon  
 þe ma, þonne se þeof wat, þe ðone oðerne lætt and  
 lærð, hwonne seo tid cymð, þe he hy begen on forwyrd  
 forlæt. swa bið þam godcundum mannum, þe us laðjað  
 15 to heofona rices wuldre, þæt hy nyton þa tid, þe se æl-  
 mihtiga god us wyle habban and to his rice gelaðjan,  
 þær we motan beon, gif we hit willað gearnjan, on  
 wlite and on wynne mid englum and mid heahenglum  
 and mid þam apostolican werode, mid fæder and mid  
 20 suna and mid þam halgan gaste â butan ælcum ende.  
 god us to ðam gefultumige. amen.

## XLVII (32).

## Larspel and scriftboc.

Leofan men, doð, swa ic eow bidde, gehyrað, þæt  
 soð is. understande se, ðe wille, hit is swutol and ge-

<sup>1</sup> earmþum *H* || ælc mon *H*    <sup>2</sup> oferful *H* || ælc-] huilce *H*  
<sup>3</sup> -fylle *H*    <sup>4</sup> -hames unhæle *H*    <sup>5</sup> -bône *H*    <sup>7</sup> môder *H*    <sup>8</sup> sibbe *H* ||  
 unsib *H* || wûrcæð *H*    <sup>9</sup> unlicæð *H*    <sup>10</sup> godc. *f.* *H*    <sup>12</sup> þe ma þ.]  
 nâ ma þe *H* || þêne oðerne læt *H* || oðerne *f.* *B*    <sup>13</sup> þe he hy]  
 þæt hêom *H*    <sup>15</sup> wuldre] blisse *H*    <sup>17</sup> êarnigan *H*    <sup>20</sup> sînu *H*  
<sup>21</sup> god almihtige *H* || fultûmige ðn ênesse *H*

XLVII. *enthalten in A und zum teil (von 243<sup>22</sup> an) in U.*  
*ich bin in der schreibung A gefolgt.*



sýne, þæt þes þeodscipe is swiðe forsyngod; and þy is  
 ônsæge oft, næs æne, here and hunger, bryne and blôd-  
 gyte, unwæstm and unweder, stalu and steorfa and fela  
 ungelimpa. ðonne is micel þearf ealre þisse þeode helpes  
 and rædes. forðam to forð heo is bedæled gyt and ge- 5  
 fyrrn wæs rædes and rihtes for gode and for worulde.  
 and her unrihta fela rixað on lande, and nis a fela manna,  
 þe hogje ymbe þa bote swa georne, swa man sceolde;  
 ac dæghwamlice man yced yfel æfter oðrum and unriht  
 ræred and ælc riht lytled for gode and for worulde; 10  
 and þa man talad wæce, þe woldan for godes ege georne  
 riht lufjan, gif hy swa mihton, and þa syndon mæde and  
 munde bedælde ealles to swiðe, forðam swicdom is swiðra,  
 þonne sy wisdom, wide geond þas þeode, and swa wæs  
 to lange. eala, eala, fela is nu ða fracodra getrywða 15  
 wide mid mannum. ac soð is, þæt ic sæge, gecnawe  
 se, ðe wylle, seldan cymð god wæstm of yfelum sæde,  
 ne wyrð hit æfre ful god ær on þisse ðeode, ær man  
 aweodige þa unriht and þa manweorc, þe man wide  
 sæwd and gesawen hæfd be æghwylcum ende. ac wolde 20  
 man geswican þara mândæda, þonne godade hit sona.

Leofan men, se halga Johannes cwæð: æfter þam  
 þusende bið se deofol unbunden. nu is þæt þusendfeald  
 getæl agân æfter mennisclicum getæle, ac hit is on þæs  
 hælendes andweardnesse, hwænne he hit geendige. ðæt 25  
 þusendfeald getæl is fulfremed, ac se wât his geendunge,  
 þe ealle þing mid his agenre mihte gesceop. manega

<sup>1</sup> *hinter þy is am rande von and. hd. vs A* <sup>7</sup> (n)a (*das n*  
*ron and. hd. ü. d. z.) A* <sup>16</sup> (wide) (*das d aus t) A* <sup>17</sup> wylle  
 (y aus i) A <sup>20</sup> sæwd (w aus g) A

<sup>22</sup> *kein absatz in A* || Leof. m. se h.] Iohannes ait: post mille  
 annos soluetur Satanas. Satanas iam millenarius peractus numerus  
 secundum numerum humani generis, sed in presentia saluatoris est  
 ipsum determinare. millenarius perfectus est, cuius perfectionem  
 ille nouit, qui cuncta suo nutu potenter creauit. se halga *hiernit*  
*fängt U an* <sup>25</sup> -nysse U <sup>26</sup> ac f. U <sup>27</sup> manige U

men wenad, þæt þes middaneard scule standan on six þusend wintrum, forðan þe god ælmihtig gescop ealle þing binnan six dagum. ac þæt getæl wise witan hit on odre wisan getrahtnedon. ða six dagas, þe god æl-  
 5 mihtig gesceop þurh his agene mihte on soðre þrynesse, þæt is fæder and sunu and halig gast and is an soð god rixigende and gêmende ealra his gesceafta â butan ende — ða six dagas getacnjad, þæt we scylon on geswince libban her on life and æfter þissum life for  
 10 ðrum godum dædum mêde onfôn æt urum scyppende on þam seofodan dæge. ælces mannes tima bið geendod binnan seofan daga fyrste; and þonne gerest he hine, and seo sawel fehd to þam, þe se lichama ær geworhte, oððæt se eahtoda dæg cymd; þæt is domes dæg, þæt is  
 15 se eca dæg, se langa dæg æfter þam dome, se myriga dæg, se halgesta sunnandæg, godes dæg and ealra halgena dæg. ðæs dæges sawla and lichaman beoð gesamnode. þy dæge blissjad þa, ðe sunnandæges freols heoldan and heora lencten wel gefæsten and þa twelf  
 20 ymbrendagas gode to þance and freols and fæsten wel geheoldan. ðonne anes gehwylces mannes dæda cyðað, hwylce clæne beoð, hwylce fûle; þæt fyr hit geswutelad. ðonne we scylon standan beforan þam gyldenan cynestole, þæt we agyldan gode full gescead for urum dædum, þæt  
 25 we onfôn æt him swa êce wîte, swa ece mede. ðus bið eall þæt þusendfeald getæl geendod and ealle þa deopan þing and þa bradnessa and þa langsumnessa and þa

1 scyle U 2 -sceop U 4 -nodon U 6 -nyse U || ân U  
 7 rixigende a. gêmende U 8 sceolon U 9 -swynce U || hêr on life U  
 10 ur. gôd. dæd. mede U 12 seofon U 13 sawl U || ær] :: (ras. von etwa 2 bchst.) U 15 dôme U || myrga U 16 -gosta U || sunnandæg A 19 heoldon U || lengten U || -ston U 20 and fr. a. f. w. g.] and to wyrðmynte geoffredon and ælmessan dædon U 22 clæne U || fÿr U 23 sceolon U || kynestole U 24 -ldon U 25 æt him f. U || êce U 26 þusendfeald] þusend A || eall (das zweite mal) U 27 bradnyssa U || langsumnyssa U

cyninga rîce and þara gerefena unriht and reafac and  
 deopnessa and woge domas and prættas. ðonne granjað  
 and wanjað þa, þe her blissedon and fægnedon. ðonne  
 bið heom heora meodudrênc, wîn and beor eall to ecum  
 þurste awend. ealle þas sorga hi magon awendan heom <sup>5</sup>  
 to blisse, gif hi hêr on life to bôte gecyrrað and mid  
 ælnessum and mid mæssesangum heom to gode hælo  
 secað. ðæt getæl, þe we ymbe spræce hæfdon, hit is  
 gyt geornlice to asmeagenne, and hit is to apinsjanne,  
 hwæt hit getacnað, gif hit bið atrahtnod, hu hit to ðam <sup>10</sup>  
 wyrsan getæle belimpð. hit is gecweden and on halgum  
 gewritum geræd, þæt ehta synd heafodgyltas. se forma  
 is ælces yfeles ord, se is *superbia* gehaten. se oðer  
*inuidia*, þæt is anda. se ðridda is *ira*, þæt is yrre. se  
 feorða is *tristitia*, þæt is unrotnes. se fifta is *auaritia*, <sup>15</sup>  
 þæt is gitsung. se sixta is *uentris ingluuias*, þæt is ofer-  
 fyll. se seofeða is *luxuria*, þæt is galscipe. se eahtoda  
 is *uana gloria*, þæt is idel gylp. manega þing we mihton  
 secgan be þissum unþeawum, ac us þincð gefædlic, þæt  
 we ælene cristenne man warnjan wið þas egeslican and <sup>20</sup>  
 þas deofollican code, þæt is wið þas hellican unþeawas.  
 ðæt is soð and na leas, þæt swa hwa, swa ænig þissera  
 undeawa begæð oð his endedæg, he sceal beon cwylm-  
 jende mid deofle â butan ende, butan he hit gebête.

~~~~~

¹ rice U ² -nyssa U || wô dômas U ⁴ heom byð U || medo-
 drenc, win U ⁵ þas] þa U || hig U ⁶ hig her on life U || bôte
 (o aus e) A ⁷ ælnessim U || hæle sec(e)að U ⁸ hæfd-] habbað U
⁹ gýt U || -geanne U || apins-] aspyrjanne U ¹² eahta U ¹³ angin
 † ord A || *über* *superbia von and. hd.* þæt is ofermôdignesse A ||
 gehâten U ¹⁴ byð ânda U || byð yrre U ¹⁵ -nyss U ¹⁷ -foda U ||
 gâlscipe U ¹⁸ manige U ¹⁹ âc U || þingð U ²⁰ warnjon U ||
 þas] þa A ²² ænig f. U || þisra U ²³ cwylmigende U ²⁴ ââ U ||
über gebête *von and. hd.* ær þe deoppor A

XLVIII (33).

Ammonitio amici, þæt ys freondlic mynegung.

Eala þu wynsuma man, þu ædela wer, þu godes
 anlicnys, ic bidde þe, ic lære þe, ic bebeode þe: ge-
 clænsa þe, afeorma þe ærest þine eagan fram lydre
 5 gesihðe and cwed to drihtne: ‘ahwyrf mine eagan, þæt
 f̄hig idelnysse ne ḡymon.’ and þine earan awend fram
 ulre spræce and murcunge. gefenc, þæt þa beoð eadige,
 þe gehyrað godes word and þæt gehealdað. gehega þine
 earan mid þornigum hege, þæt ys mid godes ege, þæt
 10 þu ne gehyre lustum môde þæra twyspræcena word, swa
 se witega þe lærd þus cwedende: *sepi aures tuas spinis.*
 awend þine nosu fram ûnalyfedum stêncum, þæt þu mæge
 wynsumlice cwedan: ‘syn we ædele stencas beforan godes
 gesihðe.’ geheald þine tungan fram awyrgednyssum and
 15 manaðum and idelre spræce, forþan on hyre ys deað and
 lif. se ðe gehealt his tungan wið unþeawas, he gehealt
 his sawle fram angsumnysse. gescyld þine handa fram
 blôdgyte, þæt hig forð bringon *myrram probatissimam*,
 þæt synt gode dæda. hwæt, ic þe bidde and beode,

XLVIII. *enthalten in AU in der schreibung bin ich U gefolgt, vgl. anm.* ² E. ge wynsuman men and æþele wæpmen and wifmen, ge godes anlicnes A ³ þe] eow and (*das erste und zweite mal*) A || þe] eow (*das dritte mal*) A ⁴ -clænsjað eow and afeormjað eow A || þine] eowre A ⁵ cwedað to eowrum d. A || mine] ure A ⁶ heo idelnessa ne geman A || þine] eowre A, mine U || awendað A ⁷ -pencað A ⁸ gehegjað eowre A ¹⁰ ge ne gehyran A || mode A || twispreccenan A ¹¹ þe f. A ¹² awendað eowre nasan A || unal. stenc. A || ge magon A ¹³ synd A ¹⁴ gehealdað eowre A || awerigednesse A ¹⁵ mæne adum A || -ðam A || lif and deað A ¹⁶ he] se A ¹⁷ -nessum A || gescildað eowre A ¹⁸ blodg. and manslihte A || heo A || -gan A || mirran U ¹⁹ synd ealle g. d. A || eow b. and eornostlice b. A

þæt þu þine fêt gescylde wið unþeawas. lufa sibsunnysse and geþwærnyse and geriht þine stapas to godes wege. and geheald þine heortan cafllice wið unþeawas, þæt þu mæge þæne geseon, þe þisne cwide gecwæð: *beati mundo corde, quoniam ipsi deum uidebunt.* hafa godne 5
geleafan to þam sodan gode, forþan he sceal beon grundweall þines lifes, and se hiht sceal beon þin scyld ealles þines lifes, and seo soðe lufu sceal beon þin wuldorbeah; mid þissum þrym þingum þu miht cuman to þinra synna forgyfennesse. 10

Feower þing synt ealra þinga behefost þam arwyrdan men, þam godes frynd, þam þe þencð to þam ecan life; þæt synt feower sweras, þa synd þus geciged on lyden: *iustitia*, þæt ys rihtwisnys; and oðer hatte *prudencia*, þæt ys snoternys. þridde ys *temperantia*, þæt ys gemetgung. 15
feorðe ys *fortitudo*, þæt ys strengð. ærest hyt gedafenað, þæt se man beo rihtwis, þæt he wite mid fullum gesceade, þæt an soð god ys on þære þrynnysse and on þære sodan godcundnyse. þærto he sceal beon snoter, þæt he geglence þone wisdom mid snotornysse and gemetgige þa 20
snotornysse mid þære strengðe, þæt he wurde wær wyð deofles costnunge and wis wið his menigfealdnyse.

¹ ge eowre fet gescilden A || lufjad ge gesibsunnysse A ² -nesse A || -rihtad eowre stapas (stapas *auf ras.*) A ³ -healdad eowre A ⁴ ge magon geseon þone A ⁶ -ðam A ⁷ eowres l. A || eower sceld A ⁸ eowres l. A || eower w. A ⁹ þrym f. A || þu miht] and mid oðrum godum dædum ge magon A ⁹⁻¹⁰ eowre s. forgyfennesse A

¹¹ *absatz f.* A || -fest A || -wurðan A ¹² þengð U ¹³ synd A || leden A ¹⁴ -wisnes A ¹⁵ -metegung A ¹⁸ -nesse A ¹⁹ g.] annysse oððe godcundnyse A ²⁰ -glencege A || snoternesne A || gemetgeje A ²¹ -ternesse A || wurde (ð *aus d*) A ²² mænigfealdnesse A, *dahinter steht* ic þe lære, la wynsuma guma, þæt þu þin lengten rihtlice gehealde and dæghwamlice to anes mæles þæt fæsten gefæste, buton þe unhæl oððe yld derige. and ic þe bebeode, þæt þu þa twelf ymbrendagas gehealde and ealle þa ymbrendagas glædlice gehealde, þe ealde uðwitan gesetton eallum folce to ecere blisse. gif þu þas þing gefremast, þu onfehst þone wuldorbeah, þe ys

geþenc betwux þissum wordum, hu sceorte and hu broc-
lice synt þisses lifes dagas. nys nan þing on þissum
life swa gesælig þing, swa þæt is, þæt se man hine ge-
sclde wið þa towardan witu. þæt þu wast, þæt þu
5 cart ece, and þæt þin sawl ââ sceal wunjan oððe on
wite for þinum gyltum oððe on blisse for þinum god-
dædum; and þæt þu scealt deopþanclum geþance asmea-
gan, þæt þu þæt god gefylle, þe þu canst, þe læs
þe god upbrede þone godspellican cwide: *seruus, sciens*
10 *uoluntatem domini sui et non faciens, plagis uapulabit*
multis. þæt ys on englisc: se cniht, þe wat, hwæt his
hlafordes willa syg, and he þæt forgægð, he byð wyrðe,
þæt he beo teartlice geswungen. þisses ic me ondræde
swyðe to gebidanne, buton me godes gife gemiltsige.
15 þonne cwede ic, þæt se mæg beon forht, þe nat, hwæt
byð godes willa, and þeah sceal to dōme beon gebroht.
ðonne þu, la leofa freond, byst gefullod, þu byst godes
sawle and lichama, and god þe betæcð his englum oð
þinne endedæg. swa oft, swa þu agyltst, hig gewendað
20 fram þe; and hig dæghwamlice cyðað þine dæda beforan
godes gesihðe. and deofol awrit þærongen ealle þine
misdæda, þæt þin sawl and þin lichama todælað heora
gemænscype. ne ceptð nan hungrig man næfre his ge-

ungesewenlic her on life eallum geborenem, þone nu habbað godes
þa gecorene. U

¹ geþencað A || -twux þissum A || sceortlice A ² syndon þisses
(*ras. von s*) A ³ þæt is f. U ⁴ wite A || dæt ge witan, þæt ge
synd ece A ⁵ eower sawel A ⁶ eowrum g. A || eowrum godum
dædum A ⁷ ge scylan d. A ⁸ ge þ. gôð gefyllan, þe ge cunnon A
⁹ þe] eow A ¹¹ multes AU ¹² syg] bið A || -gæigð A ¹³ be-
swungen A, -gon U ¹⁴ -denne A || butan A || gemilds- A ¹⁶ beon
to dome A ¹⁷ ge, leofan frynd, beoð gefullode, þonne beo ge A
¹⁸ sawle *beide hss.* || eow bet. A ¹⁹ eowerne e. A || and swa o. s. ge
agyltað, hy A ²⁰ eow; and heo A || eowre d. A ²¹ -ongæn e.
eowre A ²² eower sawel and lich- A ²³ næfre nan hungri A ||
næfre h. g. na s.] na swiðor his metes A

reordes na swyðor, þonne þa sceoccan doð þære sawle. ærest stæpð se modiga deofol to mid his gefilce and wyle wid þinre sawle campjan and þe upgebrêdan ælc þæra þinga, þe þu wid god agylte þurh modignysse. þæt byð modignys, þæt ænig man forseo godes beboda and 5 þa forgymeleasige. seo modignys ys ealra unþeawa angin and ealra mæгна hryre. æfter þam modigan unþeawe in gæð seo fule *fornicatio*, seo hatte fylde on englisc. nys deofle nan unþeaw leofra and nan gode ladra, þonne ænig cristen man gewyrce his lichaman and his sawle 10 to deofles eardungstowe. se deð swa, þe his gehalgodan sawle mid þam fullwihte besmit mid þam fulan galscipe. ealra swyðust deofol gewylt mancyn mid þissum twam unþeawum, þæt ys mid modignysse and galscipe; swa god cwæð þurh Job: *sub umbra dormit in secreto calami*, 15 *in locis humentibus*. *calamus*, þæt byð hreod, and þæt tacnað þa modigan. *loca humentia*, þæt beoð wæte stowa, þa getacnað þa fulan gælsan. heræfter cumað þære sawle brogan, unasmeagendlicu yrmðu. eall, þæt heo and se lichama to unrihte gefremedon dægес odðe nihtes, 20 wintres odðe sumeres, eall hyt byð þær cud, and byð mycel gewinn betweox deoflum and englum. gif þæra misdæda beoð ma, þonne þæra odra, þonne willað þa deoflu habban þa geswenctan sawle; gif þær beoð gemette mâ þæra godra weorca, þonne þæra odra, þonne 25 underfoð þa englas þa eadigan sawle mid myclum lofsange and hig gebringað to ecre blisse. symle þu scealt,

¹ scuccan A || to þære A ² stæpð A ³ þinre] eowre A, minre U || gecampjan A || þe] eow A, me U || -bredan A ⁴ þu] ge A, ic U || agyltan A || -nesse A ⁵ -nesse A || (for)seo A ⁶ for-geme- A || modines A ⁷ ealra (e *aus* æ) A ⁸ fylde *beide* hss. ⁹ leofre AU || and] ne A || ladre A ¹¹ þe: (*ras. von einem bchst.*) A ¹² fulw. A || -smitt and A ¹³ swidost A ¹⁴ -nesse A ¹⁶ hræod A ¹⁷ getacnað A ¹⁸ to ðære A ¹⁹ unasm-] unasægendlicu A ²⁰ se] þe U ²² -twux A ²³ b. ma] bið man A ²⁴ -swengtan U ²⁵ ma A ²⁷ and hig gebringað *f.* A || ecre A || simble ge scylon A

la geornfulla godes cempa, understandan, þæt þu hæfst
 wið strangne gemæne. eall þis lyft ys full hellicra deofla,
 þa geondscridað ealne middangeard; and for wel oft hig
 beswicad þeawfulle weras, þæt hig doð, þæt gode lað ys.
 5 ac hig gecyrrað wel hrædlice þurh þæra engla fultum,
 þe dæges and nihtes him abutan farað. þonne þu, godes
 wer, to þinum gereorde gâ, gÿm þu þæs earmestan georn-
 licost, þe æt þinre dura sitte; hyt byð swyðe ûncud, hu
 geeweme he sÿ gode. beo æfre þin mête and þin rest
 10 gode betæht and mid þære halgan rôde gebletsod. bide
 þinne drihten, þæt þu mæge and mote þurh his mihte
 deofol and his hete ofercuman and to his miltse becuman,
 þær þu hæfst miltse and blisse â butan ende. amen.

XLIX (34).

Larspell.

15 Men ða leofestan, we gehyrdon oft sæcgan be þam
 æþelan tocyme ures drihtnes, hu he him on ðas weoruld
 þingjan ongan. þæt heahfæderas sædon and cyddon, þæt
 witegan witegedan and heredan, þæt sealmscopas sungan

¹ -fullan A || cempa A || ge habbað A ² l:ft (das y durch wurmstich zum grössten teil weg) U, lif A ³ middaneard A || hy A
⁴ þa þeawfullan A || heo A ⁵ hi A ⁶ ðonne ge, gôðan men, to eowrum mete gân, gemað A ⁷ þu f. A || geornl-] yrminges A
⁸ þinra U, eowrum A || stande odðe sitte A || unc- A ⁹ sÿ] seo A || eower mete A || and f. U || eower r. A ¹⁰ rode A || biddað eowerne A
¹¹ ge magen a. moten A ¹² mildse A ¹³ ge habbað A || mildse A || a A || amen f. U

XLIX. *enthalten in AbD; in der schreibung bin ich A gefolgt.*
¹⁴ L.] Feria .iii. in letania maiore als überschr. D, überschr. f. b
¹⁵ for hoft D || secgg- b, secg- D ¹⁶ drihtenes D || him f. A || world b, woruld D ¹⁷ þingjan D || sægdon b, ræddon D || cyþdon b || þæt] and A ¹⁸ witigan b, f. D || witigodan b, -odon D || -redon bD || þæt] and A || -sceopas bD || sungon bD

and sædon, þæt se wolde cuman of þam cynestole and
of þam þrymríce hider on þas woruld and him ealle þas
cynericu on his anes æht geahnjan. eall þæt wæs ge-
læsted, syððan heofenas tohlidan, and seo hea miht on
disne wang astah, and se halga gast wunade in þam 5
æþelan innode and on þam betstan bôsme and on þam
gecorenan hordfate; and on ðam halgan breostum he
eardode nigen monað. ða ealra fæmnena cwên cende
þone soðan scyppend and ealles folces frefrjend and
ealles middaneardes hælend and ealra gasta nerigend 10
and ealra sawla helpend; ða se goldbloma on ðas weoruld
becom and menniscene lichaman onfeng æt Scā Marian,
þære unwemman fæmnan. ðurh ða byrþran we wæron
gehælede, and þurh þæt gebyrdor we wurdon alysede,
and þurh þa gesamnunge we wæron gefriðode feonda 15
gafoles, and þurh þone tocyme we wæron geweordade
and gewelegade and gearade. and syððan he drihten
Crist her on weorulde wunade mid mannum and hym
fela wundra cydde and beforan worhte and hîe lipelice
hælan wolde and mildheortnesse tæcan, heo wæron 20

1 sægdon *b*, sungon *D* 2 þr.] applican rice *D*, rice *A* || world *b*,
eordan *D* || eall *A* || þas *b* 3 -ricu (*das e v. a. h.*) *b* || anes] agene *D* ||
geahnjan *b*, eall geahnjan *A*, geahnjan wolde *D* || þæt] þis *D* || ge-
læst *D* 4 seoþþan *b* || -fonas *bD* || -don *bD* || hea *b*, heah *D*
5 wāng *b*, wong *D* || astag *b*, gestah *A* || wunode on *bD* 6 bett-
stan *D* || bosme *D*, wæstme *A* || on *f. D* 7 hōrðfæte *b*, hort-
D || halgum *D* 8 nigon *bD* || monþas *D* || cwên] wuldor *D*
9 frefred *b* 10 -geardes *b* || nergend *b*, nerjend *D* 11 saula *b* ||
þa on þas world *b* || woruld *D* 12 -homan *b* 13 þ. unw. *f. f. D* ||
únw- *b* || burþran *b* 14 gehæelde *b* || þæt] þæ (*undeutlich*) *D* || ge-
beorþor *b*, gebyrdene *D* || alysede *b* 15 gesom- *D*, -nunga *b* || -freo-
pode *b* 16 and *f. A* || gewurð- *D*, -ode *bD* 17 -welgade *b*, -wel-
gode *D* || -arode *bD* || seoþþan *b* || he *f. D* 18 worlde *b*, worulde *D* ||
wunode *bD* || hym *f. D* 19 feala *bD* || cyðde *b*, mannum cydde *D* ||
hie l. h. w.] hym lidelice hælo sealde *A*, heom liflice h. s. *D*
20 -nyse *D* || tæhte *AD* || hie *b*, and hi *D*

stænenre heortan and blindre, þæt heo þæt ongitan ne
 cudan, þæt heo þær gehyrdon, ne þæt oncnawan ne
 mihtan, þæt hy þær gesawon. ac þa se ælmihtiga god
 afyrde hym þone unrihtan wrigels of heora heortan and heo
 5 onbyrhte mid leohtum andgite, þæt heo þæt ongitan and
 oncnawan mihtan, hwa him to hæle and to helpe and to
 feorhnere on þas woruld astah; and syddan he hym
 mildheortnesse earan ontynde and to geleafan onbryrde
 and his mildse onwreah and his mægsibbe gecyðde.
 10 ærþam we wæron steopcild gewordenne, forðan þe we
 wæron astypede þæs heofenlican rices, and we wæron
 adilegode of þam frymþelican frumgewrite, þe we to
 heofenum awritene wæron. syndan we nu eft þider
 amearcode þurh þone sodan scyppend and þurh þone lifi-
 15 gendan god and þurh þone acennedan sunu, urne drihten,
 to þam gefean neorxnawanges. ne gelette us þæs sides
 se fæcna feond ne us ne forwyrne þæs wilweges ne us
 þa gata ne betyne, þe us opene ongean standad, ne us
 þære byrig ne ofteo þurh his leasbregdas ne us þæs

¹ blindre *D*, flintenre *A* || hie *b*, hi *D* || -geotan *b* ² cud-]
 mihton *AD* || hy þær gesawon and gehyrdon, ne hi þæt oncnæwon *D* ||
 hie *b* || oncn-] na cwedan *A* ³ mihton *bD* || þæt hy þ. g. f. *D* ||
 hie *b* || þa f. *D* ⁴ afyrsode *A*, awyrde *D* || hym f. *D* || þone] þæt *b* ||
 unriht *b*, unrihtwisan *D* || wrygeles *D* || heortum *A* || hie *b*, hi *D*
⁵ onb-] onlihte (-y- *D*) *AD* || leohtan *D* || hie *b*, hy *D* || -gytan *b*,
 -gyton *D* ⁶ -won *D* || -hton *bD* || hwâ *b* || helpe com and to hæle *D* ||
 hælo *A* ⁷ fyrh- *A* || þæs world astag *b* || and f. *b* || seoþþan *b* ||
 heom *D* ⁸ -nyssse *D* || earon *b* || unt- *D* || onbr-] gecyrde *A* ⁹ miltse
bD || mægensibbe *A* || gecyðde *b* ¹⁰ -þon *b* || -þon *b* || þe f. *A*
¹¹ astÿpte *b*, bedæled *D* || heofon- *bD* || rices *b*, ryces *D*, dahinter
 and we wæron astypede þæs heofenlican rices (*zum zweiten mal, aber
 diesmal durch einen strich getilgt*) *A* ¹² frymþ-] frumsceapenan *A*,
 frymþlican *b*, hiermit schliesst das bruchstück in *b*, indem mehrere
 blätter verloren sind ¹³ heofon- *D* || syndon *D* (*dergleichen varianten
 werde ich nicht mehr anführen*) ¹⁴ gemearc- *D* ¹⁵ ure *D* ¹⁶ -won-
 ges *D* ¹⁷ fecna (e aus æ) *A* || ne us ne us forw. *D* ¹⁸ þa: (*ras.
 von s*) *D* || ongean f. *D* ¹⁹ byrig] byorhtnyssse *D* || leasbr-] brydas *D*

rices ne forwyrne, þe we to gesceapene sindon, ne us
 ne gedwelle þæs rihtan geleafan, þe we to gelærede
 syndan. and utan we þa drihtenlican wæra simble ge-
 healdan and þa siblican lufan godes and manna. ne syn
 we to gifre ne to frece ne to firenlustgeorne ne to 5
 æfestige ne to inwitfulle ne to tælende ne to twigspræce
 ne morder to begangenne ne adas to swerjanne ne niðas
 to fremmanne ne leasunga to sæcganne ne þeofēnda to
 begangenne; ne werignessa we ne fyljan ne heafodlice
 Leahtras ne lufjan ne scyncræftas onhyrgen ne galdor- 10
 sangas ne unriht lyblac onginnen ne to yðbelige ne syn
 ne to langsum yrre hæbben, ne in oferhydo we ne scylon
 gewitan. ac wið þas uncysta ealle we us scylan warn-
 jan, ða þe gode laðoste syndon, þæt we þurh þæt þone
 awergedan gast geflema and gehynan þurh þa hean 15
 mihte ures drihtnes, forðam we scylon beon ymbhydige
 and gemyndige sawle rædes and ure heortan rihtan and
 stadeljon gode to willan. and geþencan we þone dom,
 þe we to geladode syndan, and þone deman, þe to ðam
 dome cymð. he demð rihtne dom and emne dom. ne 20
 bið þær hada andfengnes mid gode ne cyninga setl
 þrymmum gefrætewad butan þam anum, þe ofer ealle
 rixað. ne beoð þær forð borene sigele ne beagas ne

2 -dwelje *D* || gelær-] geladode *D* 3 and ut-] ac þæt *D* ||
 wæra] þæra *D* 4 þa *f.* *D* || lufe *D* 6 æfæst- *D* || twy- *D*, -spræce
 (æ *aus* e) *A* 7 beg-] fremmenne *D* || swerigende *D* 8 frem-]
 hæbbenne *D* || secgenne *D* || þeof-] þyfe *D* 9 wyrignyssa to fyl-]
 gende *D* 10 lufjan we, syncræftas ne hyrgen we *D* 11 lyblacas
 ne ongyrne we *D* || eadhylice ne syn we *D* 12 habban we, ne we
 on oferh. ne gewytan *D* 13 wið *f.* *D* || we us sc. w.] uton we us
 bebeorgan *D* 14 laðe *D* 15 awergedan *f.* *D* || gef. a. geh.] ge-
 hyran and aflyman *D* 16 drihtenes *D* || -þon we sceol. symble b. *D*
 17 and gem. *f.* *D* || s. r.] ure sawle þearfe *D* 18 stað-] swuteljan *A* ||
 geþencean *D* || we *f.* *D* 19 syndon on domes dæge *D* || demann
 þam þe to þam d. *D* 20 and em. d. *f.* *D* 21 þær hada *D* || setl]
 seara *A* 22 þrymmum *D* || -wode *D* 23 rixað on heofonum *D* ||
 sigele ne] gyldene *D*

heora heafodgold to ðam sigedêman. ac on þam gemote
 standeð anra manna gehwylces sawl and bið forð lædende
 eall þa weorc, þe heo ær odðe sið æfre gefremode godes
 odðe yfeles. gif þonne byð þæra misdæda ma and þæs
 5 godes to lyt, þonne wynsumað se widerwearda feond
 and se awyrgeda gast on gesihðe þæs hean deman and
 þæs reðan cyninges, and he bealdlice clypað to þam
 hean deman and þus cwæð: 'dem, la dema, dem rihtne
 dom and emne dôm be þam, þe þine bebodu forhogedan
 10 and þine æwe abraecon and besmitan hy mid synnum
 and bysmeredan mid gyltum. gearlice witan þas heregas
 þreo, þe ðe mid syndon (an is se heofonlica dreat, se
 ðe mid færeð and þe þenað; oder is þæt eordlice mægn,
 þe þu her samnast, and to dome cumen is; þridde is
 15 þæt helcunde wered, þe hider com, to ðam þæt heo
 woldan þine domas gehyran, and hu ðu þam forworhtum
 scrifan woldest); eall þis mægn wat, þe her to gemote
 com, þæt þin heahsetl is þrymmes afylled and mid soð-
 fæstnesse and mid rihtwisnesse geseted. dem, la drihten,
 20 dêm rihte domas and emne domas. forlæt me mines
 wyrðe wesan, þæs ðe ic me sylf begiten hæbbe; þæt
 wæron mine, þa ðe to ðe noldan. rihtlic is, þæt ic ða

~~~~~

<sup>1</sup> heora wifa h. *D* || -deman *D*    <sup>2</sup> standap *D* || manna gehw.]  
 gehwylces mannes *D* || a. heo byð *D*    <sup>3</sup> ealle *D* || ær o. sið *f. D* ||  
 -fremedan *A*    <sup>4</sup> b. þ. m. m.] heoð maran þa misdæda *A*    <sup>5</sup> lytel *D* ||  
 wideræda *D*    <sup>6</sup> þæs hean d. and *f. D*    <sup>8</sup> heal deman, þæt is  
 ure drihten *D* || cwyrð *D* || dem (*das zweite mal*) *f. D*    <sup>9</sup> efne dom *D* ||  
 oferhogedon *D*    <sup>10</sup> æ *D* || besmyton *D* || hy *f. A*    <sup>11</sup> -rodon *D* ||  
 gearol- *D* || herjas þry, þe mid þe wæron *D*    <sup>12</sup> seo heof- *D* || se]  
 þe *D*    <sup>13</sup> færd *D* || mægen *D*    <sup>14</sup> her *f. A* || -nost *D* || þrymdome *D*  
<sup>15</sup> werod: (*ras. von e*) *D* || hy *D*    <sup>16</sup> and *f. D* || -worhton *D*  
<sup>17</sup> mægen *D* || gem-] dome *D*    <sup>18</sup> þin h. is þ. af.] þu eart eall anes  
 þrymmes ful *A*    <sup>19</sup> -nyse (*beidemal*) *D* || gesetted *D*, geseced *A* ||  
 driht-] wealdend *D*    <sup>20</sup> dem *D* || emne d. *f. D*    <sup>21</sup> wyrðe *am*  
*rande, doch vom schreiber?* *A*, weorðe *D* || wesan *f. D*    <sup>22</sup> rihtl-]  
 min riht *D* || ða *f. D*

mid witum witnige, þa þe þine hæse forhogedon; heo scirp-  
ton heo mid minum reafum, na mid þam gewædum, þe  
þu hete; hy wæron ungemetfæste on eallum tidum heora  
lifes and oferhydo to fulle and mines willan to georne.  
ðonne heo gehyrdon þine bec rædan and þin godspel 5  
sæggan and heora lif rihtan and hym ecne weg cyðan,  
heo simble heora earan fordyttan and hit gehyran noldan.  
ac þonne ic mine hearpan genam and mine strengas  
styrjan ongan, heo þæt lustlice gehyrdon and fram þe  
acerdan and to me urnan, and ic heo mine leahtras lærde, 10  
and heo me hyrdon georne, and ic heo to þeofendum  
and to geflitum stihte and to inwitfullum geþohtum. þæt  
ic wolde, þæt hy þe afremdedon, and þæt hy wunedon  
on minum hordcouan and þine circean forgeaton and æt  
me leornedan sceandword and lease bregdas and þine 15  
soðfæstan lare forletan and þisne dom ne gemundon, ac  
minre neawiste wilnedon and þine forhogedon. dem, la  
drihten, ealra gesceafta recend and styrend, rihtne dom.  
hwæt, þu þe sylfne geeadmeddest for heora ealra lufan  
and for ure lædde þin feorh for heora on deað settest, 20  
and þu þe sylf on rode astige, þær ðu þin þæt halige  
blod on eorðan agute for heo and mid þinum þam æþ-  
elan swate gebohtest and mid þinum þam deorwurðan

1 witum *D* || hæse] hersumnesse *A* || oferhogedon *D* || hy scryd-  
don hy *D* 2 na] næs *D* || wædum *D* 3 ungemetf. *D* || on *f.* *D* ||  
heora l. *f.* *D* 4 -hydo (o *aus* e) *A*, -hydu *D* 5 hy *D* 6 secgean *D* ||  
eccne *D* || tæcan and cyðan *A* 7 hy symle *D* 9 hy *D* || symle  
gehyrd- *D* 10 cyrdon *D* || ic heom *D* 11 hi *D* || georne hyrdon *D* ||  
and *f.* *A* || hy *D* || þeof. — 12 stihte] gefeohte tyhte and to geflite  
scyrpte *D* 12 minwit- *D* 13 aremdedon *D* || and þæt — 14 -couan] hwæt  
woldan hy on minum hordeleofan *A* 14 hort- *D* || ofergeat- *D* 15 leas-  
brydas *D* 16 s.] soðfæstnyse and þine fæstan *D* || forl-] forgeaton *D* ||  
þisne] þinne *D* || soðfæstan dom *A* || ac m.] and hy mine *D* 17 wil-  
nedon (*unter dem o ein kleiner strich*) *A*, -odon *D* || dem *aus* wem *A*  
18 e. g.] dem, eallra sceafta *D* || :rihtne (*ras. von einem bchst.*) *A*  
19 lufon *D* 20 heora *f.* *D* || in deaðe *D* 21 þæt *f.* *D* 22 hy *D* ||  
þam] þy *D*, *f.* *A* 23 þam] þy *D* || -weorðan *D*

weorde alysdest and gefreododest, and hi þæt lean eal  
forgeaton. þa hy to me cyrdon, næfre ic him are ge-  
fremede ne ænigre helpe ne geuðe. ac forlæt me hy on  
wita lædan and on susle cwylmjān and þa mishernessa  
5 gewreca, þe hy wið þe forworhtan.<sup>7</sup>

Hwæt, we nu gehyrdon, hu bealdlice se deofol spreð  
to þam hælende and þa syndæda stæled on þa gastas.  
hine þonne ofer eaxle besihd se soðfæsta dema and se  
rihtwisesta to þam forwyrhtum and to þam scyldigum  
10 and þus cwed worda grimmast: 'nelle ic eow habban on  
minre geferrædenne, ac gewitað fram me, wuldre be-  
dælede, freondum afyrede, feondum betæhte in þam hatan  
wylme hellefyres, þær ge awyrgedan scylon wite adreo-  
gan in þam hatestan hellebrogan, and þær on witum  
15 â wunjan butan ende.' ðonne bið drihtnes word reðe  
gehyred, þam synfullum stefna strangast.

Habbe we þonne, men þa leofestan, mycle nedþearfe,  
þæt we ne syn mid þam scyldigum, ac mid þam soð-  
fæstan and mid þam gecorenūm Cristes herūm. we scylon  
20 mildheortnesse geearnjan, þæt we eft mildne deman ge-  
metan and arfæstne. wæron we oft gemyngode to ures

<sup>1</sup> -fridedest *D* || and *f. A* <sup>2</sup> heom are ne fremode *D* <sup>3</sup> ænige *A*,  
næniges *D* || helps *D* || ude *D* || hy me nu on witum *D* <sup>4</sup> cwylmon *D* ||  
þa m.] mi(d) yfele hyrnysa *D* <sup>5</sup> -wræcon *D* || geworhton *D*

<sup>6</sup> *absatz fehlt in den hss.* || *hinter* gehyrd- *steht* men þa leo-  
festan *D* || beotlice *D* || spreced *D* <sup>7</sup> synd. st. on þa g.] synfulla  
him beteald(e) to hād(e) *D* <sup>8</sup> exale *D* <sup>9</sup> -worhtum *D* <sup>10</sup> a. he  
þ. cwyd *D* || -most *D*, *hinter* grimmast *steht* non noui uos, disce-  
dite a me, maledicti, qui operamini iniquitatem *A* <sup>11</sup> g. f. m.] ge  
fram me gewitað *A* || wuldres *D* <sup>12</sup> on *D* || h. w. h.] hatestan  
hellefyre *D* <sup>13</sup> þære *D* || sceolon *D* || adreogann on *D* <sup>14</sup> hāt- *D*  
<sup>15</sup> â w.] sceolon wūnjan â *D* || drihtenes *D* <sup>16</sup> þam s. st. st.] and  
þam synfullum mannum swyðe þearle strang *D* || strangas *A*

<sup>17</sup> *kein absatz in den hss.* || Habbað *D* || men þa l. f. *D* || mycele  
nead- *D* <sup>18</sup> synd *D* || soðf-] gedēfum *D* <sup>19</sup> herum] hyrede *D* ||  
sceolon *D* <sup>20</sup> -nyse *D* || geearnjan her on worulde *D* <sup>21</sup> ār-  
fæstn:::e (*ras. von yss*) *D* || we wæron *D* || *über* we *steht* (*von and.*

drihtnes hersumnesse, þæt we sceoldan his willan wyrcean  
 and his beboda healdan and rummode beon rihtra ge-  
 streona and þearfendum mannum arfulle and wudewena  
 helpend and steopcilda arigend and earmra retend and  
 wependra frefrjend. and gif we þas weorc onginnad and 5  
 gelæstad and gehealdad, þonne beo we godes dyrlingas  
 on heofonum. nis urum hælende nan þing behyddes ne  
 bedigledes, þæs de men wyrcað on þysse worulde, forðam  
 þe his eage ofer ealle locað. Cristes þegenas sum sæde,  
 þæt wæs S̄cs Jacobus, hu se hælend spræc to sumum 10  
 weligum men, þe he hine hæfde mid wlencum and mid  
 wiste gegodadne, and he wæs swangor and swær, and  
 him wæs lað þearfendum mannum mete to syllyenne, and  
 he wæs uncumliðe, and him wæs unede, þæt he for gode  
 awiht dælde odðe þam sealde, þe hit him eall forgeaf. 15  
 and se hælend hine þara leana eft gemyngode, þa he  
 cwæð: ‘ne gemundest þu na Salamones cwide, þe he  
 cwæð: ‘ahyd þa ælmessan under þæs þearfan sceate, se  
 clypað to me, and ic hine simble gehyre and mine mildse  
 ofer þone sende?’ efne hit bið gelic, þæt man mid wætere 20  
 þone weallendan welm ofgeote, þæt he leng ne mot rixjan,  
 swa man mid ælmessan synna ealle alysed. . ðonne

*hd.?) þonne A || hinter -myngode ü. d. z. von and. hd. and gyt  
 synd D*

<sup>1</sup> -tenes gehyrsumnyse *D* || sceolon *D* || -cean *D*    <sup>2</sup> bebodu *D*  
<sup>3</sup> þearfum *D* || arf- *D*    <sup>4</sup> arjend *D* || rētend *D*    <sup>5</sup> frefrjend *D* ||  
 and (*das erste mal*) *f. A*    <sup>6</sup> wel gelæst- *D* || healdad *D* || beoð *D*  
<sup>7</sup> helende *D* || bediglodes ne behyddes *D*    <sup>8</sup> mann wyrcað *D* ||  
 þyssere *D* || -ðan *D*    <sup>9</sup> eall *D* || Cr. þ. s. s. þ. w. S. J.] swa S̄cs  
 Jacobus Cristes discipul sæde *A*    <sup>11</sup> weligan menn *D* || þe] þæt *D* ||  
 hæfde *steht hinter* gegodud *D* || wlence *D*    <sup>12</sup> gegodud *D* || and]  
 ac *D* || prutswongor *D* || swærmōd *D*    <sup>13</sup> þarf- *D* || mete] ænig  
 god *D*    <sup>14</sup> -eade *D*    <sup>15</sup> awiht] ænig þing *D* || eall] ær *D*    <sup>16</sup> and]  
 ac *D* || hyne *zweimal* *D* || eft] ef *D*    <sup>17</sup> Salom- *D*    <sup>18-19</sup> seo cl. *D*  
<sup>19</sup> symle *D* || miltse *D*    <sup>20</sup> þæne *D* || gelic þæt m.] swa monn *D*  
<sup>21</sup> weallenda *D* || welm] lig *D* || leng rixjan ne mot *D*    <sup>22</sup> ealle  
 synna *D* || alysed (-eð *auf ras.*) *A*, *dahinter steht* gif hy habbað

noldest þu, weliga, mine bebodu healdan, ac, sceolde se  
 min þearfa aswæman æt þinre handa, noldest þu ge-  
 þencan, hwa hit þe sealde. þonne he clypode earmre  
 stæmne, þu wiðsoce, þæt þu hine geherdest, ac ic his  
 5 geomerunge gehyrde and geseah, hwæt þu him dydest.  
 mine þearfan þe mildheortnesse bædon, and þu hy for-  
 hogedest and geunrettest and þinne andwlitan fram hym  
 awendest and ne gemundest þu na, hwæt se witega  
 cwæð: 'se þe his andwlitan fram þam þearfan wended,  
 10 þonne he hludast clypað, god hine gehyreð, þonne se  
 man nele þone oderne swa don.'" se hælend cwæð to  
 þam wlancan: 'for hwi wære þu swa fæsthafol minra goda,  
 þe ic þe sealde? to hwon receleasadest þu ðære gife,  
 þe ic ðe geaf? ic þe nu afyrre fram minre selene, þe  
 15 ic þe forgeaf; þonne bist þu wædla on woruldlife. for  
 hwon noldest þu geþencan, þæt ic wille forgeldan æg-  
 hwylcum men ane gode dæde, þe for minum naman man  
 geded? mid hundteontigum ic hit him forgylde, swa hit  
 is on minum godspelle geweden and gesæd: 'swa hwæt,  
 20 swa ge syllað anum of minum þam læstum, ge hit simle  
 me syllað, and ic eow wið þam gesylle ecne dream on

geandet (*unter dem 2. e ein senkrechter strich*) hyra sciftan heora  
 misdæda and on bote befangen A

<sup>1</sup> weliga (a aus e) A || sceoldon þa mine þearfan D <sup>2</sup> min  
 (n aus a) A || þu na D <sup>3</sup> ær sealde D || he] min þearfe D || clypede D  
<sup>4</sup> stæmne (n aus r) A, stemne to þe D || hine] hys bene ne D || ge-  
 hyrd- D || his] heora D <sup>5</sup> geomrunge D || heom D <sup>6</sup> -nyse D  
<sup>7</sup> -hogedost D || -retttest hy D <sup>7-8</sup> h. aw.] beom acyrdest D <sup>8</sup> hwæt se  
 (*auf ras.*) A <sup>9</sup> awended D <sup>10</sup> -dost D || god] drihten D || -hyrd D  
<sup>11</sup> don f. D <sup>12</sup> wl. menn D || to hwan wurde D <sup>13</sup> to hwam  
 wurde þu swa receleas þæra gyfena D <sup>14</sup> forgeaf D || þe f. D ||  
 fr. þe mine sylene D <sup>15</sup> forg-] ær sealde D || woruldl-] worulde D  
<sup>16</sup> hwan D || -ncean D || -gyldan D <sup>17-18</sup> m. ged.] byð gedon D <sup>18</sup> hund-  
 fealdum D || heom D <sup>19</sup> is f. D || m.] þam D || god- (o aus e,  
 d aus einem and. bchst.) A || gec. a. ges.] segð D || hwæt] oft A  
<sup>20</sup> syllað] doð A || anum — <sup>21</sup> gesylle] on minum naman, ic eow  
 sylle D <sup>21</sup> dream wið þam D



heofenum.' þu man, to hwan eart þu me swa ungeþanc-  
full minra gifena? hwæt, ic ðe gesceop and geliffæste,  
and æghwæt, þæs ðe þu hafast, ic ðe sealde. min is  
eall, þæt þu hæfst, and þin nis nan wiht. ic hit eall  
afyrre fram þe. þu leofa butan me, gif þu mæge. þe 5  
ic hit sealde, to þan þæt þu hit sceoldest þearfum dælan.  
ic swerige þurh me sylfne, þæt ic eom se ilca god, þe  
þone weligan and þone heanan geworhte mid minum  
handum. þæt ic wolde, þæt þu mine þearfan feddest,  
þonne hy wæron þe biddende minra goda, and þu him 10  
symble tiðe forwyrndest. for hwon noldest þu hit ge-  
þencan, gif þu him mildheortnesse on gecyðdest, þæt þu  
ne sceoldest þæs nan þing forleosan, þe þu him dydest,  
ne me on ðære sylene abelgan mines agenes? to hwon  
agnodest þu þe anum, þæt ic inc bam sealde? to hwon 15  
feddest þu þe ænne of þæm, þe ic inc bam gesceop to  
welan and to wiste and to feorhnere? to hwon heolde  
þu hit þe anum and þinum bearnum, þæt mihte manegum  
genihtsumjan? unyde þe wæs, þæt þu hit eall ne mih-  
test gefæstnjan ne mid inseglum beclysan. wenst þu, 20  
þæt hit þin sy, þæt seo eorðe þe forð bringeð? heo þe  
groweð and bloweð and sæd lædeð and andlifan bringeð.  
ic nu afyrre minne fultum fram þe; hafa þu æt þinum  
gewinne, þæt þu mæge, and æt þinum geswince. ic ðe  
ætbrede mine renas, þæt heo þinre eorðan ne rinað; ic 25

~~~~~  
¹ heofon- *D* || hwam *D* || me *f.* *D* ² þe geliffæste *D* ³ ðe
f. *D* || hafost, eall ic *D* || min — ⁴ wiht] min hit is eall and þines
nan þing *D* ⁶ hit (*das 1. mal*) *f.* *D* ⁷ swerje *D* || se þe þa weligan
menn a. þa h. mid minum handum geworhte *D* ⁹ þæt (*das 1. mal*)
forþan þe *D* ¹⁰ and *f.* *D* || heom symle *D* ¹¹ hwam *D* || hit *f.* *D*
¹² -ncean *D* || heom *D* || -nyse *D* ¹³ þe] þæs *D* || heom d. on minum
naman *D* ¹⁴ sylne *D* || ab-] æþbrude *D* || hwam *D* ¹⁵ anum ag. þu
þe *A*, þe anum geahnedest þu *D* || hwam *D* ¹⁶ gesceop *auf ras.* *A*
¹⁷ hwon (*n aus m*) *A*, hwan *D* ¹⁸ hit *f.* *D* ¹⁹ genihtsumjan ðn *A* ||
ungeaðe *D* || hit *f.* *A* ²¹ eorðæ *D* || þe *f.* *A* || bringeð *D* ²² a.] bigleofan *D*
²³ fram þe minne fultum *D* || þu *f.* *D* ²⁴ þu *f.* *D* || ðe *f.* *D* ²⁵ æþ-]
afyrre *D* || hrenas *A* || hy *D* || hrinað *A*, ætrinað *D*

afyrre fram þe mine mildheortnesse, and þonne bið sona
gecyþed þin yrmðu and ætywed. gif þu wene, þæt hit
þin bocland sy, þæt þu on eardast, and on agene æht
geseald, hit þonne wæron mine wæter, þa þe on heo-
5 fenum wæron, þonne ic mine gife eordwarum dælde. gif
þu mihte hæbbe, dæl renas ofer þine eorðan. gif þu
strang sy, syle wæstmas þinre eorðan. ic ahyrde mine
sunnan, and heo gebyrhted: þonne forbærned heo ealle
þine æceras, and þonne bist þu dælleas mines renes, and
10 þe þonne bið þin eorðe idel and unnyt goda gehwylces.
mine þearfan lifjað be me; gif þu mæge, wuna butan me.
mine þearfan me ealne weg habbað, and ic hy næfre ne
forlæte. mine þearfan me lufjað, and hy symle hycgað
15 and him ege to habbað, swa men sculon to heora hla-
forde. ðonne, þu weliga, ne þu þinne drihten ne lufadest,
ne þu are æt him hæfst, ne þu, earming, ne most lifjan
aht lange. hwæt, wendest þu, wlanca, gif þu me seal-
dest owiht þines, þæt þe þonne wære þin woruldgestreon
20 eall gelytlad? hwæt, þu to lyt hogedest ymb þone ende
þines lifes; to dol þu wære and to gedyrstig, þa þu
wendest, þæt þinra feohgestreona ende ne gewurde. ic
wat hwædere, þæt þin lif geendað, þonne þu his ne
wenest. ðu weliga, to hwon treowodest þu on þinne

1 -nyse *D* || and *f.* *D* || bið ðe *D* 2 þyne *D* || yrmðe *A*,
-ða *D* || -eowed *D* 3 þæt þu on e. *f.* *A* 4 -seald sy *D* || minu
wæteru *D* || þa *f.* *D* || heofon- *D* 5 þonne] þanon *D* || e. d.] dæle
eallum eordwarum *D* 6 mihta habbe *D* 8 heo hy gebyrhte *D* ||
bærned *D* || heo] eo *D* 9 and *f.* *D* || renes and minra gyfena *D*
10 hydel *D* 11 magæ *D* || wuna] lyfa *D* 12 on gemyndum hab-
bað *D* 13 þearfan hy *A* || symle *f.* *A* || hycggað ymbe *D* 14 gelomlice
D 15 h.] witan and habbað *A* || sceol- *D* || hlafordum *D*
16 lufed- *D* 17 are æt h. h.] him miltse æt ne hafost *D* || yrming *D* ||
lybbaht naht *D* 19 o. þ.] þines ænig þing *D* || þe þ. wære] wære
þe eall *D* 20 -tlod *D* || lytel hogod- *D* || ymbe *D* 21 and to g. *f.* *D*
22 wurde *D* 23 bið geendod *D* 24 wenst *D* || trywdest *D* || inn *D*

welan and on oferflowennysse þinra goda and na on me,
 þe hit þe eall forgeaf, þæt þu on wære?' he ða drihten
 Crist cwæð to þam weligan men: 'eala, þu dysiga and
 þu gedweleda, to hwan getreowdest þu on þine speda
 and on þine æhta? þin sawl bið afyrred fram þe in 5
 þisse ilcan nihte and be minre hæse of þinum lichaman
 gelæded. ac hwa fehd þonne to þan, ðe þu lange sam-
 nodest, odðe hwam gearwadest þu þin bold and þine
 getimbru, nu þine erfewardas lifjan ne motan, forþon
 þu me noldest þanc witan minra goda?' sceoldan þa 10
 word beon ealle cudlice gelæste and gefyllede, þe se
 hælend sylf cwæð. hine þa þone weligan man þære
 ilcan nihte deað on becom and on his bearn ealle; fengan
 þa to his gestreonom fremde and laðe.

Hwæt, we nu magon, men þa leofestan, be þysum 15
 ongitan and oncnawan, þæt se ælmihtiga god nele, þæt
 him man his gifena þanc nyte. ne þurfan we na þæs
 wenan, þæt he us nolde þæra leana eft gemanjan, þe he
 us to gode forgeaf her on worulde. efne swa he us
 mærligor gifed, swa we him mærligor þancjan scylon; 20
 swa þrymlicre ar, swa mare eadmodnes. ðam þe drihten
 micel sylled, mycles he hine eft manað; þam þe he micel.

¹ welan and on þinne wlænce and inn þa o. *D* || -fownessa *A*
² and he þa *D* ³ dys- (*y aus i*) *A* || and þu g. *f. D* ⁴ hwam *D* ||
 -trywd- *D* || sp.] æhta *D* ⁵ þ. æ.] þinne welan *D* || þinn *D* || af.
 fr. þe *f. D* || on *D* ⁶ and *f. D* ⁷ ælæded *D* || þonne *f. D* || þam *D* ||
 somnedost *D* ⁸ gearowodest *D* || þine botl *D* ⁹ -tymbro *D* ||
 yrfe- *D* || libban *D* || -þon þu me n.] hwam noldest þu me *D* ¹¹ ge-
 fylled a. gelæsted *D* ¹² sylf *f. D* || þa *f. D* || mann on þ. *D*
¹³ on (*das zweite mal*) *f. D* || fungon *D* ¹⁴ þa *f. D* || frymde *D* ||
hinter laße steht quid, nos possumus, fñ. (*das 2. f durch einen tinten-*
fleck undeutl.) de hoc cognoscere et ignoscere *A*, and hine þa his
 godæs ealles benæmdest *D*

¹⁵ kein absatz in den hss. || nu *f. D* || men þa l. *f. D* ¹⁶ cnawan *D*
¹⁷ him *f. D* || ne] menn *D* || we na *f. D* ¹⁸ nelle *D* || gemyngjan *D*
¹⁹ -gyfed *D* ²⁰ gyfd *D* || þancjan sceol- *D* ²¹ -licor år *D* ||
 -nysse *D* ²² sylled *D* || mycles — 262 ¹ -læted *f. D*

to forlæted, mycel he eft to þam seced. æghwyle heah
 ar her on worulde bið mid frecnessum embeseald; efne
 swa þa woruldgeþincða beoð maran, swa ða frecnessa
 beoð swiðran. swa we magon be þam þa bysne oncna-
 5 wan and ongitan, þæt treow þonne, þe wexed on þam
 wudubearwe, þæt hit hlifað up ofer eall þa oðre treowu
 and brædeð hit, þonne semninga storm gestanded and se
 stranga wind, þonne bið hit swiðlicor geweged and ge-
 swenged, þonne se oðer wudu. swa bið eac gelice be
 10 þam heaclifum and torrum, þonne hi hlifjað feor up ofer
 þa oðre eorðan, hy þonne semninga feallan onginnad
 and full þearlice hreosan to eorðan. swylce eac be ðam
 hean muntum and dunum, þa ðe heah standað ofer ealne
 middaneard, þa hwæðere wite habbað þæs ealdordomes,
 15 þæt heo beoð genehhe mid heofenfyre geþreade and ge-
 þræste and mid ligum geslægene. swa ða hean mihta
 her on worulde hreosað and feallað and to lore weorðað,
 and þisse worulde welan weorðað to sorge, and þas
 eorðlican wunder weorðað to nahte. ðeah we þissa
 20 worulde wlenca tiljan swiðe and in wuldre scinan swiðe;
 þeah we us gescirpen mid þy readestan godwebbe and
 gefrætwan mid þy beorhtestan golde and mid þam deor-
 wyrþestan gimum uton ymbehon, hwæðere we sceolon

1 eft *f. D* 2 frecednyssum *D* || geseald *A* 3 -geþingþa *D* ||
 ða *f. b.*] beoð þa frecednyssa *D* 4 þa *f. D* 5 þe *w.*] hyt weaxed *D*
 6 -bearuwe *D* || upp *D* || ealle *D* || treowa *D* 7 bradað *D* || som-
 nunga *D* || bestanded *A* 8 hit *f. D* 8-9 ges.] swenced *D* 10 heahcl- *D* ||
 feor *f. D* || upp *D* 11 somnunga *D* || -ginned *A* 12 full *p. f. D* ||
 hreosað *D* || e.] foldan *D* 13 heah *D* || ðe *h.*] þæ hyhste *D* || standað
 and worjað *D* 14 eal(dor)- *A*, healdor- *D* 15 þæt *h.*] and hy *D* ||
 -neahhe *D* || heofon- *D* || and mid ege þreade and þræste *D* 16 *l.*]
 lygetum *D* || gesleg- *D* || mihte *D* 18 and (*das 1. mal*) *f. A* || s.] nahte *D*
 19 wunder] woruld *D* || n.] sorge *D* || þeah þe *D* || þisse *D* 20 *wl.*]
 glenga *D* || for swyðe *D* || in *w. sc. s.*] we on worulde welan swiðe
 scynon *D* 21 and þeah þe *D* || -scyrpon *D* || þi *r.* golde *D* 22 -tewjan *D*
 golde] godwebbe *D* || þam] þy *D* || deorwurðum *A* 23 gymstanum
 utan *D* || we *sc. on n.*] sceal on eorðan *A*

on nearonyse ende gebidan. deah þe ða mihtegestan
 and þa ricestan hatan him reste gewyrcean of marman-
 stané and mid goldfræt-wum and mid gimcynnum eal
 astæned and mid seolfrenum ruwum and godwebbe eall
 oferwrigen and mid deorwyrðum wrytgemengnessum eal 5
 gestreded and mid goldleafum gestrewed ymbutan, hwæ-
 ðere se bitera deað þæt todæled eal. þonne bið se
 glencg agoten and se þrym tobrocen and þa gimmas to-
 glidene and þæt gold tosceacen and þa lichaman tohrorene
 and to duste geworden. forðam nis naht þyses mid- 10
 daneardes wlite, ac he is tweogendlic þysse worulde
 wela, he is hwylwendlic and feallendlic and gebrosnadlic
 and tobrocenlic, he is wyrslie and yfellic and forworden-
 lic, swa þa rican syndan her on worulde. hwær syndon
 nu þa rican caseras and þa cyningas, þe jo wæron, oððe 15
 þa ealdormen, þe beboda setton? hwær is demera dom-
 stow? hwær is heora ofermedla, butan mid moldan be-
 ðeahht and in witum gewrecen? wâ is worulde scriftum,
 butan heo mid rihte domas reccan; ne bið þam leorne-
 rum nahte þe sel, þonne þam lærendum, butan heo mid 20
 rihte domas secan. hwær com middaneardes gestreon?
 hwær com worulde wela? hwær com foldan fægernes?
 hwær coman þa, þe geornlicost æhta tiledan and oðrum
 eft yrfe læfdon? swyle is seo oferlufu eorþan gestreona:

~~~~~

<sup>1</sup> and þeah þa mihtigostan *D* <sup>2</sup> ricostan menn her on  
 worulde *D* || heom *D* || -wyrcea *D* <sup>3</sup> -stanne *D* || mid] of *D* || golde  
 frætewum *D* || mid *f. D* <sup>4</sup> gestæned *D* || and m. s. r. *f. D* || godw-]  
 beddūm (um *auf ras.*) *A* <sup>5</sup> mid *f. A* || wrytg-] wrytan *D* <sup>6</sup> gestreded]  
 gestyred *A* || and m. g. g. y. *f. D* || and þeahhwæðere *D* <sup>8</sup> eall  
 agoten *D* || tobrocen *A* || gymstanas tohlidene *D* <sup>11</sup> ac — <sup>12</sup> wela *f. D*  
<sup>12</sup> is] hys *D* || hwilendlic *A* || and *f. f. D* || -brosnod- *D* <sup>13</sup> and t.  
 he is w. a. y. *f. D* <sup>14</sup> þas r. synd *D* <sup>15</sup> nu *f. D* || þas r.  
 caseras *D* || ju *D* <sup>16</sup> þa *f. A* || -bodu *D* || hwar his heora domera *D*  
<sup>18</sup> -þeht *D* || on *D* || bið *D* <sup>19</sup> hi *D* || d. r.] rædas secgan *D* || ne b.  
 nis *D* <sup>20</sup> n.] na *D* || lær-] læwedum *D* || hi *D* <sup>21</sup> d. s.] reccan *D*  
<sup>22</sup> þyssere woruld welan *D* || -nyss *D* <sup>23</sup> þæ g. *D* <sup>24</sup> eordgestr- *D*

efne hit bið gelic rena scûrum, þonne hy of heofenum  
 swiðost dreosað and eft hraðe eall togliðað, bið fæger  
 weder and beorht sunne; swa tealte beoð eorðan drea-  
 5 mas, and swa wace syndan æhta mid mannum, and swa  
 toðælēð lic and sawle. þonne bið ful uncuð, hu se dema  
 ymbe þæt gedon wile, forðan nis us nan wiht betere  
 ne selre, þonne we lufjan urne drihten mid eallum mægne  
 and mode and of eallum ingehydum; swa hit awriten is:  
 'se þe mine lufan on him hæfð and his bene to me sen-  
 10 deð, ic hine symble gehyre and mine mildse ofer þone  
 læte; and þa þe to me gecyrrað fram heora gyltum and  
 hy geandettað on minum naman and bote doð mid fæste-  
 num and mid teara gytum and mid gebedum, ðonne ic  
 15 hym to forlæte mine mildse and hym forgifnesse sylle  
 and min rice alyfe and heofonlicne weg tæce, þær bið  
 eal gôð and seo hea blis and seo micele med. for þissum  
 eorðlicum wisum ic sylle þa heofonlican, for þissum hwil-  
 wendlicum þa ecan, for þissum lænan life þæt unlæne,  
 for þyssum ungecorenum þæt gecorene and for þyssum  
 20 earman rice ic sylle þæt eadige.<sup>2</sup> gesælige beoð þa, ðe  
 þam fyljað; and unlæde beoð þa, ðe þam widsacað;  
 ne helpēð þam men ænig wiht, þeah þe he ealne þysne  
 middaneard on his agene æht gestryne, gif deofol nimð

<sup>1</sup> hit] he *D*, *f.* *A*, *vgl.* 149 <sup>5</sup> || smice gelic odde renscurum *D* ||  
 gelice *A* || heofon- *D* <sup>2</sup> hreosað *A* || hraðe *f.* *D* || -glideð *A* || bið]  
 cymð *D* <sup>3</sup> b.] synd *D* || dreamas (*r aus w*) *A* <sup>5</sup> tod. l.] toðælendlic is  
 lichama *D* || bið] heo bið of þam alæded, þonne byð *D* <sup>6</sup> don  
 (ge)wile *A*, wyle gedon *D* || -þon *D* || us *f.* *D* || w.] þing *D* <sup>7</sup> mægene  
 a. mid eallum mode *D* <sup>9</sup> lufu *D* || hafað *D* || bena *D* <sup>10</sup> symle *D* ||  
 mildse *A*, miltse *D* || þone] hyne *D* <sup>11</sup> cyrrað *D* <sup>12</sup> and b. d.] heora  
 scriftan *A* || f.] fæst. and mid ælnessan *D* <sup>14</sup> to f. — <sup>15</sup> min *f.* *D* <sup>15</sup> al.]  
 agyfe *D* <sup>16</sup> god *D* || med] myrcð *D* <sup>17</sup> w.] þingum *D* || heofonl.  
 fægernysa *D* || f. þ. hw. þa e. *steht hinter* f. þ. l. l. þ. u. *A* <sup>18</sup> -liccum *D* ||  
 ecean *D* <sup>19</sup> widerecorenum *D* <sup>20</sup> earmum *D* || ic s. *f.* *D* <sup>21</sup> þam  
 f.] þæt ece rice lufjað and geearnjað *D* || and unl. b. þa ðe þ. w.  
*f.* *A* <sup>22</sup> ne h. þ. m. æ. w.] hwæt byð þam menn a ðe sel *D* <sup>23</sup> gyf  
 eft d. genimð *D*

þa sawle, ne him na þe bet ne bið, þeah þe he her on  
 life libbe þusend wintra, gif he æfter his deaðe bið ge-  
 læded in helle and þær in witum wunað syððan áwá.  
 utan we us þonne nu wendan to þam beteran and cyrran  
 to þam selran, þonne motan we geseon soðne drihten 5  
 and on gefean feras to ures fæder rice. þar is seo  
 hehste ar, and þar is cyninges þrym gesyne, and þar is  
 arwurðnyss witenas, and þær is stædignyss joguðe, and  
 þær is ar and fægernes werum and wifum and geþoft-  
 scipe engla and heahengla and geferræden apostola and 10  
 heahfædera and witegena, and þa eadigan ceasterwaran  
 þær gefeod and wynsumjað on lisse and on blisse and  
 on ecum gefean. þær is wynsum sang and godes lof  
 and þæs hehstan cyninges herenes and seo beorhtnes  
 þæra haligra; and þa soðfæstan scinað, swa sunne, and 15  
 þa men rixjað, swa englas on heofenum. we wæron þider  
 gehatene and gelaðede to ðam halgan ham and to ðam  
 cynelican fridstole, þær drihten Crist wunað and rixað  
 mid eallum halgum sawlum áá butan ende in ealra worulda  
 woruld. amen. 20

1 (ne him) A || bett D || her] ær D 2-3 gelædd on D 3 on D ||  
 s. á.] a butan ende D 4 ac uton D || þonne nu] broðor myne D  
 5 þ. m. we] þæt we moton D 6 on g. f. to u.] his gefean to A ||  
 þar — 8 -ignyss] þær is frætwednesse, ðær is gesene þegnes *und*  
*am oberen rande (vom schreiber?) mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter*  
*frætwednesse steht* þæs æpelestan æpelinges, and þær is cyninges  
 þrym gesene and þæ: is arwyrðn::: witenas (*der rand ist dicht hinter*  
*þæ und arwyrðn abgeschnitten*) A 8 geoguðe D 9 -nyss D 10 heang-  
 engla D 11 þære eadigan ceastre wasas A 12 þær f. A || gef-  
 geseod D || l. a. on b.] blisse a. mid blisse D, *dahinter* and on rice A  
 13 ecean D || w. s.] sang and wynsang A || lof gehyrd D 14 hyhst- D  
 seo f. D 15 þa] þæra D 16 menn rixað D || heofon- D || we w.  
 and syndon D 17 -ðode D || hame D 18 cyne-] uppligan D || *der*  
*schluss von Crist an ist auch in b enthalten* 19 sawlum b || áá b.  
 e. in e. w. w.] and mid his þam gecorenem on ealra worulda woruld  
 a butan ende D || on e. worulda world b

## L (35).

## Larspell.

We secgeað urum cynehlaforde and eallum folce cyðan wyllað: þæt is ærest, þæt we ealle to gode ælmihtigum georne gebûgan and his beboda healdan and  
 5 unrihtes ealle geswîcan and to ælcan rihte us sylfe wenjan and wêman and dôn, swa us þearf is, andettan ure synna and betan georne and þanonford geswîcan, swa we eornost magon, and ââ urum hlaforde holdlice and rihtlice hÿran; and þæt godes circan beon beteran mæde and  
 10 munde wyrðe, þonne hig ær þysan wæron: þæt is, þæt cyricgrid binnan wâgum and gehalgodes cyninges handgrid stande efen ûnwemme. and cristenum cyninge gebyrað on cristenre þeode, þæt he sy, eallswa riht is, folces frôfer and rihtwîs hyrde ofer cristene heorde. and  
 15 him gebyreð, þæt he eallum mægene cristendôm rære and godes cyrcean æghwar fyrðrje and fryðje and godes âre mundje æfre and eall cristen folc sybbje and sehte mid rihtre lage, swa he geornost mæge, and þurh ælc þingc rihtwisnesse lufige for gode and for worulde, for  
 20 þam þurh þæt he sceal sylf fyrrest geþeon and his þeodscipe eac swa, þe he riht lufje for gode and for worulde. and him gebyrað, þæt he geornlice fylste þam, þe riht willan, and â hetelice styre þam, þe þwyres wyllan. he sceal mândæde men þreagean þearle mid  
 25 woroldlicre steore, and he sceal mordwyrhtan, hlafordswican and mânswaran, mannsлагan and mægslagan, cyrichatan and sacerdbanan, hådbrecan and æwbrecan, þeofas and þeodsceapan, ryperas and reaferas, leogeras and liceteras, wêdlogan and wærlogan hatjan and hynan

L. *enthalten in A* <sup>16</sup> fryðje (y aus i) <sup>17</sup> sybbje (y aus i)  
<sup>24</sup> wyllan (y aus i)



and eallum godes feondum styrnlice wiðstandan. and ægðer he sceal beon mid rihte ge milde ge reðe, milde þam gôðum and styrne þam yfelum. Ia, þurh hwæt sceal godes þeowum and godes þearfum frið and fultum cuman, butan þurh Crist and þurh cristenne cyninge? 5  
 þi he sceal boclarum hlystan swyðe georne and godes beboda geornlice healdan and gelôme wið wytan wiðdom smeagean, gif he gode wyle rihtlice hyran.

Ælc riht cynestol stent on þrym stapelum, þe fullice ariht stent: an is *oratores*, and oðer is *laboratores*, 10 and þrydde is *bellatores*. *oratores* syndon gebedmen, þe gode sceolon þeowjan dægges and nihtes for þæne cyng and for ealne þeodscipe þingjan georne. *laboratores* syndon weorcmen, þe tiljan sceolon þæs, þe eall þeodscipe big sceal lybban. *bellatores* syndon wigmen, þe 15 eard sculon werjan wígllice mid wæpnon. on þysum þrym stapelum sceal ælc cynestól standan mid rihte; and, awacyge heora ænig, sona se stól scylfd; and, fulberste heora ænig, þonne hryst se stól nyðer, and þæt wyrd þære þeode eall to unþearfe. ac stalige man and strangje and 20 trymme hi georne mid wislicre godes lage and mid rihtlicre woroldlage; þæt wyrd þam þeodscipe to langsuman råde. and soð is, þæt we secgað, awacyge se cristen-dom, sona scylfd se cynedom.

And we cyðað eac eorlan and heretogan, dêman and 25 gerefan, þæt hig âgan þearfe, þæt hi georne unrihtes geswîcan and rihtwisnysse lufjan for gode and for worolde and nahwar þurh ûndom for feo ne for freondscipe forgyman heora wiðdom, swa þæt hig wendan unriht to rihte

<sup>6</sup> hlystan (y aus i)    <sup>7</sup> wytan (y aus i)    <sup>8</sup> wyle (y aus i)

<sup>9</sup> kein absatz in der hs. || þrym (y aus i)    <sup>13</sup> þeodscip (vielleicht hat ein e hinter dem p gestanden; jetzt ist nichts mehr davon zu sehen)    <sup>16</sup> þrym (y aus i)    <sup>18</sup> scylfd (y aus i)    <sup>19</sup> (þære) von and. hd.?    <sup>21</sup> hig eorne hs.    <sup>23</sup> xpendon hs.

<sup>29</sup> -gyman (y aus i)

oððon undôm gedêman earmum to yrmðe; ac þæt hig  
 gehahedum mannum fylstan bet to godes lagum, þonne  
 hig ær þysum dydon. hit wæs nu lange, þæt wæron to  
 wide godes laga laðe and lara forsawne, and woroldlaga  
 5 syndan innan þysan earde wraðe forhwyrfde on æg-  
 hwylcan ende; and þæt is gesyne wide and side, þæt  
 man god gremede mid þam unrihte ealles to lange.  
 bêtan þa nu georne, þa þe þyssere þeode nu sceolan  
 râdan, swa swa god wyle, gif hig gode willan rihtlice  
 10 cweman and on þam myclan dæge heom sylfum gebeorgan  
 bet, þonne þa dydon, þe beforan wæron, þe unriht arær-  
 dan to forwyrde heom sylfum. and we eac þæs habbað  
 fela byrsta and bysmora gebiden, and gif we ænige bôte  
 gebidan sceolan, þonne mote we þæs to gode earnjan  
 15 bet, þonne we ær þysan dydan. forþam ær þysan wæs  
 gehwar swicdom swyðra, þonne wisdom, and þuhte hwilum  
 wisast, se þe wæs swicolost and se þe lytelicost cuðe  
 leaslice hiwjan ûnsod to soðe and undom dêman oðrum  
 to hynde. ac wa heom þæs wærscipes and ealles þæs  
 20 weordscipes. ne dohte hit ær þysan inne ne ute, ac  
 wæs here and hunger, bryne and blodgyte on gewel-  
 hwylcan ende oft and gelome; and us stalu and cwalu,  
 hól and hete and rypera reaflac derede swiðe þearle, and  
 eac us unwederu for oft weoldon unwæstma. forþam on  
 25 þison earde wæs and git is, swa hit þincan mæg, un-  
 rihta fela and tealte getrywða æghwar mid mannon. fela  
 syn forsworene and swyðe forlogone and wedd eac abro-  
 cene oft and gelome; and þæt is gesyne on þisse þeode,  
 þæt us godes yrre hetelice on sæt, gecnawe, se þe cunne.  
 30 ac uton don, swa us þearf is, beon ymbe þa bôte, ge-  
 swican unrihtes and gebugan to rihte; þonne geearnige  
 we, gif we þæt wyllað, sona godes mildse.

---

<sup>9</sup> wyle (y aus i)    <sup>27</sup> forlogon[e] *das e ganz fort*

And riht is eac, þæt godes þeowas, biscopas and  
 abbodas, munecas and mynecena, preostas and nunnan,  
 regole fylgean and regollice lybban oððon woruldære  
 þoljan, and þæt þa, þe rihte heora lif lybban, þæt man  
 þa georne fyrðrige and wurdige, and þæt þa útlagan 5  
 weorþan, þe to godes rihte gebugan nellan, buton hig  
 to rihte gecirran. ac gebuge manna gehwyle georne to  
 rihte and muneca gehwyle into his mynstre oððe of earde  
 mid ealle gewite. and riht is, þæt ænige wæpnmen on  
 mynecena beodderne ne etan ne ne drincan ne læwede 10  
 men on muneca, buton hit mid urum hlaforde sy oððon  
 elles hwyle, þe mǣran godes ege habbe, þæt hit for his  
 neaweste þe betere beo for gode and for worolde, and  
 hyra regel huru ne sy a ðe awyrðra. and preostas and  
 nunnan heora lif rihtan be godes miltse and be heora 15  
 ǣre. and ealle godes þeowas we biddað and lærað and  
 huru þinga mǣssepreostas, þæt hig gode hýran and heora  
 clǣnnyse healdan and beorgan heom sylfum wið godes  
 yrra and wið þone weallendan bryne, þe weallæð on  
 helle. full georne hig witan, þæt hig nāgon mid rihte 20  
 þurh hæmedþing wifes gemānan, ac hit is þe wyrse, þe  
 sume habbað twā oððe mā, and sume forlætað, þa hig  
 ær hæfdon, and be lifjendre cwenan eft oðre nimað, swa  
 ænigum cristenum men ne gedafenað to donne ne huru  
 þam gehadedum, þe oðrum mannum riht scylan bysnjan 25  
 and unriht forbeodan. nu þincð heom þis syllic to ge-  
 hyranne, forþam þe hig habbað heora yrmðe swa on  
 gewunan gebroht, swylce hit nan pleoh ne sy, þæt mǣsse-  
 preost lybbe his lif, swa swa ceorl. Crist sylf astealde  
 þa clǣnnyse and his halgan apostolas, þe him her on 30  
 life folgedan, þe wê godes þeowas healdan scilan. hit  
 gewearð æfter Cristes þrowunge and æfter his æriste of  
 deaðe and his upstige to heofenan and æfter þæra apostola

~~~~~  
¹ kein absatz in der hs. ² abb ³ lybban (y aus i) ⁴ lybban
 (y aus i) ⁹ wæp(n)men ¹² (for) von and. hd.? ²⁹ lybbe (y aus i)

and martyra þrowunga, þæt weard se soda geleafa swide acôlad þurh deoflice gedwolmen: *id est Arrianus presbiter et Macedonius episcopus et multi alii.*

þa gewearð hit, þæt Constantînus, se mæra casere
 5 and se æðela Scē Elena sunu, þære eadigan ewene, feng
 to rîce on Romana byrig, and he rîces weold ofer ealne
 middanearð. þa gegaderode he swyðe mycelne synoð
 on þære ceastre, þe is Nicêa genamod, for trymminge
 10 rihtes geleafan ymbe þa halgan þrynnesse and ymbe
 Cristes menniscnysse. se forma sinoð wæs, swa swa we
 sædon, on Nicêa .ccc. and xviii bisceopa; and se oder
 wæs syððan on Constantinopolim .c.l. bisceopa; and se
 þridða wæs on Efesum .cc. bisceopa; and se feorða wæs
 on Calcedonia .dc. bisceopa and xxx sacerda: and ealle hig
 15 wæron haliges lifes menn. þas feower sinodas syndon
 to healdenne, swa swa þa feower Cristes bêc. and hig
 eac gesettan ealle þa þenunge, þe we habbað to godes
 þeowdome: to mæssan and to uhtsange and to eallum
 tîdsangum. siððan wæron for oft oðre sinodas wisra
 20 bisceopa wîde on worolde, ac þas wæron þa fyrmestan,
 and ealle hig forbudon æfre ælc wîflâc weofodþenum, þæt
 is bisceopum and mæssepreostum. ðencan þa nu, þe to
 þam þriste syn, þæt hig god oferseoð and swa mæniges
 haliges mannes dom, swa on þyssum sinodum gesomnode
 25 wæron and gehwar syððan, hwylces leanes hig him wenan
 magon, and eac wênan ne þurfon, ac witoð witan, þæt
 hig yfel lean habban scylan, buton hig geswican, and
 grimlice godes graman þurh þæt, þe hig swa god grem-
 jað, þæt hig heora lif eall libbað on unriht. ac to fela
 30 is þæra, þe ær þisan misdydan. and se þe þæs geswican
 wille and clænnysse lufjan, habbe he godes miltse and
 to worlðwurdscipe sy he þegenlage wyrðe.

³ et (*das erste mal*) 7 || et (*das zweite mal*) &

⁴ kein absatz in der hs. ⁸ genamod (*über dem a ein kleines c, als kürzezeichen?*) 11 ð 12 ð 13 ð 14 ð

And riht is, gif hwæt færlices on þeode becymð (beon hit hereræsas, beon hit færcwealmas, beon hit miswyderu oddon unwæstmas, beo swa hwæt, swa hit beo) sêce man þa bôte ââ to gode sylfum; and þæt ure hlaford læte asmeagean be æghwylcum ende Englalandes ealle þa mânfullan, þe nellad̄ geswican, and þances odde unþances hig to rihte gebigean odde mid ealle of earde adrifan. 5

And we lærad̄ and biddad̄ and on godes naman beodad̄, þæt ænig cristen man bynnan syx manna sibfæce æfre ne gewifige on his agenum cynne ne on his mæges lafe, þe swa neahsib wære, ne on þæs wifes nydmagan, þe he sylf ær hæfde, ne on his gefæderan; ne on gehalgodre nunnan ne on ælætan ænig cristen man ne gewifige æfre ne na mâ wifa þonne ân hæbbe, ac beo be þære anre þa hwile, þe heo lybbe, se þe wylle godes lage giman mid rihte and wið hellebryne beorgan his sawle. wa þam, þe woh drifð ealles to lange, buton he geswice. and sy ælc wydewe, þe hig sylfe mid rihte gehealde, on godes gride and on þæs cynges; and sytte ælc werleas .xii. monad̄; ceose syddan, þæt heo sylf wylle. and eac we beodad̄ on godes ælmihtiges naman and on ealra his halgena, þæt nan man swa dyrstig ne sy, þæt on gehadodre nunnan odde on myneçenan gewifige. and gif hit hwa gedon hæbbe, beo he utlah wið god and amansumad̄ fram eallum cristendome and wið þone cyninge scyldig ealles þæs, þe he age, buton he þe raðor geswice and þe deoplicor gebete wið god. and se þe eard wille rihtlice clænsjan and unriht alecgan and rihtwisnyse lufjan, þonne môt he georne þyllices styran and þyllic ascunjan. 15 20 25

And þæt man geornlice beo on æghwylcum ende ymbe fryðes bote and ymbe feos bôte: swa ymbe friðes

¹ kein absatz in der hs. || (is)

⁸ kein absatz in der hs. || lærad̄ (1 auf ras.) ¹³ on æl. (das n fast ganz verblasst) ¹⁴ æfre (das re fast ganz verblasst)

³⁰ kein absatz in der hs. ³¹ fryðes (y aus i)

bote, swa þam bondan sy selost and þam þeofan sy
 laðost; and swa ymbe feos bote, þæt an mynet gange
 ofer ealle þas þeode butan ælcon false; and wôge gemeta
 and false gewihta rihte man georne and ælces unrihtes
 5 heononford geswîce.

And þæt gehwîlc man his teodunge rihtlice gelæste
 be godes miltse and be þæs cynges and be ealles cris-
 tenes folces and be þære steore, þe Eadgar gelagede.
 and rômfæoh gelæste man æghwîlce geare be Peteres
 10 mæssan; and se, þe þæt ne gelæste, sylle þærtœacan
 .xxx. peninga to Rome and gylde þam cyng on Engla
 lage .cxx. scillinga.

And freolsa and fæstena healde man rihtlice; sunnan-
 dæges freols fram sæterdæges none oð monandæges lih-
 15 tinge healde man georne, and cypinge and folcgemôþ we
 forbeodað þam halgan dæge. and ymbrenfæstena healde
 man rihte, swa swa Sēs Gregorius Angelcynne sylf hit
 gedihte. and ealle godes gerihta fyrðrige man georne,
 ælc riht arære and unriht afylle, þonne wyrð þysse þeode
 20 sona god milde. and þæt we ealle gemænelice, ge-
 hadede and læwede, anræde weorðan for gode and for
 worolde and habban us gemæne sibbe and some æfter
 godes rihte and ælce sace sehtan, swa we eornost magon,
 and ne lætan us deofol dweljan ne twæman, swa swa
 25 he oft dyde, þonne ure gegaderunga ær þyson wæran.
 ac uton ealle anrædllice to gode bûgan and hine lufjan
 and wurdjan and urne cristendom rihtlice healdan and
 urne cynehlaford mid rihtan getrywðan and ælcne hæden-
 dom mid ealle awyrpan. and utan gefencean, þæt hit
 30 is nyr þisse worulde ende, þonne hwa gelyfan wylle,
 and þæs deofles timan Antecristes. ac deofol dwelad

³ ofer (*das o fast ganz verblasst*) || [g]emet^â (*g ganz verschwunden*)

⁶ kein absatz in der hs. ⁸ gelâgedede ¹¹ þ̄ ¹² .cxx(ti). scilf.

¹³ kein absatz in der hs. ¹⁵ -gemôta hs. ²⁵ -gaderinga (*über dem i ein v*) ²⁸ getryw(ð)an

manna geþohtas, þæt hig to lyt þærymbe þenceað. and,
 gelyfe se, þe wylle, we witan to sôðe, þæt hit þærto
 georne genealæcð, forþam þeos worold is sorhful and
 fram dæge to dæge â swa leng, swa wyrse. hwæt, we
 magon geseon, hu læne and hu lyðre þis lif is, hu ⁵
 sârlic and hu sorhful and hu geswincful and hu teonful,
 hu tealt and hu wrað, hu widerweard and hu swicful.
 heo is þeos woruld on ofstum and on stormum and on
 adlum and on ûngewyðerum, þæt nu ne beoð naht fela
 manna ætsamne, þæt heora sum ne si seoc and samhâl. ¹⁰
 and, þeah þæt gelimpe, þæt men sume hwile syn her on
 worolde, swaþeah hig beoð ââ on geswince and mid
 sorge, forþan þeos woruld nære wyrðe, þæt man to hire
 lufe hæfde ealles to swiðe. ðy us is mycel þearf, þe to
 godes bydelum gesette syn, þæt we godes folc warnjan ¹⁵
 gelome wið þone egsan, þe mannum is towyrð, þæt is
 se þeodfeond Anticrist, þe læs þe hig unwære wurðan
 aredode and þonne to hræðlice þurh deofol beswicene,
 la hwæt, is se man on life, buton hine god ælmihtig ge-
 healde, and he ær þe bet gewarad sy, þæt he þonne ²⁰
 þurh deofol beswicen ne wurþe? la, hwyle wundor bið,
 þeh se mennisca deofol synfullum mote heardlice derjan,
 þonne god geþafað, þæt he mot on his agenum halgum
 swyle wundor gewyrecean, þæt Enoh and Elias þurh þone
 þeodfeond gemartirode weorðað, þe god silfa fela hund ²⁵
 wintra mid sawle and mid lichaman geheold ær to þam
 ânan, þæt hig þonne sceoldan mid heora lare folce ge-
 beorgan, þæt hit eall ne forwurde endemes togædere
 þurh þæne deofol, þe ealle men breged and ealle worold
 gedrefed? nis se man on life, þe mæge oððe cunne swa ³⁰
 yfel hit asecan, swa hit sceal gewurðan on þam deof-
 lican timan. on godes naman we biddað, þæt cristenra
 manna gehwile hine sylfne georne beþence and warnige

³ georne (*das g nachgetr.*) ¹⁶ towyrð (*w ganz verblasst*)

¹⁷ antixþc

wið þone egsan and geornlice to gode gebuge and fram synnum gecirre, swa he geornost mæge, and geearnige, þæt he gemânan habban môte on hefena rice, þær is êce blis and æfre bið mid þam, þe leofað and rixað â butan ende. amen.

LI (49).

To eallan folke.

Leofan menn, lagjað gode woroldlagan and lecgað þærtocan, þæt ure cristendom fæste stande, and þæt ures hlafordes kinedom up arise, and þæt ealles folces
 10 frid wyrðe betere, þonne hit git sig. ic hi aginne, endje se, ðe wylle oððe bet cunne. rihtlaga is, þæt man oðran gebeode, þæt he wylle, þæt man him gebeode. þis is seo lagu, þe we healdan sculan: ærest we sculan ænne god lufjan and wyrdjan and ælcne oðer oferhogjan; and we
 15 sculan ænne cristendom ealle healdan and ælcne hæðenedom mid ealle oferhogjan; and we sculan ealle ænne cynehlaford rihtlice healdan and lif and land samod ealle wyrjan; and we sculan jornlice riht up aræran and unriht jorne afyllan. þonne wylle we ærest, þæt godes
 20 riht forð ga and woruldriht syððan; and we wyllað, þæt mann frid and freondscipe rihtlice healde for gode and for worulde. and, gif man abrece þæt, þe botwyrðe syg, bete hit jorne. open þyfdæ and hlafordes searwu and abære mord æfter woruldlagu is botleas þing. manslagan

³ von rice ist nur noch das r sichtbar, die übr. bchst. sind ganz verblasst ⁵ auf amen folgt eine zeile, die wider ausradiert ist, und dann ohne weiteren absatz hom. 36 = 20

LI. enthalten in K und danach unverändert abgedruckt ¹² über d. z. mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter dem zweiten gebeode steht von and. hd. ah þæt is þam rican lað ¹⁹ über -riht von and. hd. æfre ²⁰ f::ð (ras. von 2 bchst. und darüber vom schreiber(?) or) ²² am rande hinter man von and. hd. hwæ[t]

and manswican and þa, þa heora hlaford forlætad, þær
 him mæst neod byð on folces neode, and wordlagan and
 wedlogan beoð ealle gode laðe, buton hi hit gebetan for
 gode and for worulde. godecunde bote sece man jorne
 to his scrifte; and, gif his scrifte ofhagje, sece man to
 ðam leodbiscope; and, gif man furðor scule, to þam arce-
 biscope; and syððan to ðam papan, gif me for micelre
 neode scule; ne cunne we him syððan na furðor tæcan,
 butan to þam hextan, þæt is, to gode sylfan. and we
 wyllað, þæt æighwær cyricgrid stande and gehalgodes
 cinges handgrid efen unwemme. ræde ge nu forð lagan
 gode fyrðor. ic wolde, gif me to anhagode. halig drihten,
 gemildsa us eallan.

LII (52).

To mæsseprostum.

Sacerd scel on his scrifscire wislice and wærlice
 lædan and læran þa godcunde heorde, þe he heald scel.
 æiþer he sceal ge wel bodjan ge wel bysnjan oþrum
 mannum, and æiþer he scel æt godes dome gescead
 agildan ge his sylfes dæda ge ealles þæs folces, þe he
 to godes handa healdan sceal. þy he na mæg na wand-
 jan, gif he riht deþ, naþor ne for heanum ne for ricum,
 þæt he mannum þæt rihtlicost na secge, forþam na þet
 he naht, forsceame he þæt riht to secgenne; and forsugje

¹ þær *hs.* ² *hinter* neode von *and. hd.* über *d. z.* his feondan
 to handa || wor::dlagan (*ras. von etwa 2 bchst.*) ⁵ über man von
and. hd. þonne ⁶ leodb. || *am rande von and. hd.* mit *verweisung*
auf die stelle hinter scule steht þoñ git sece man þoñ || arce.b.
⁸ neod(e) ¹¹ (ge) || *am rande mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter*
 forð steht von *and. hd.* worold

LII. *unverändert abgedruckt aus K (auch sonst vorhanden, vgl.*
anm.) ¹⁵ scrif-*hs.* (für scrift-) ¹⁶ heald *hs.* (für healdan) ²² þet *ver-*
schrieben für deþ? (*vgl. Thorpe, Anc. Laws II, 326*) ²³ fo(r)sceame

he hit, biterlice scel hit him wyrþan forgolden on þam
 towardan life. þeh ura hyrda hwylc an seep forjyme,
 we wyllaþ, þæt he hit forgilde; hwæt gefarað þonne æt
 godes egeslican dome þa hyrdas, þe na cunnan þa god-
 5 cundan heorde healden, þe hig heoldan sceoldan Criste
 to handa, ah hi na cunnan naþor þurh larleaste ne lædan
 ne læran ne leacnjan? mid hwam forgildaþ hi hig þonne,
 læt we nu? wa heom þonne, þæt hi æfre underfengon
 þa godcunde heorde, þe hi gehealdan sceoldan. hu mæg
 10 blid man oþerne lædan, odde hu mæg ungelæred mann
 oþerne læran? wa þam, þe godcunde heorde underfehþ
 and naþær gehealdan ne can ne hine sylfne ne þa heorde,
 þe he healdan scolde to godes handa; and wyrst þam,
 þe can and nele.

LIII (53).

15

To mæssepreostum.

Eala, feala is þara, þe sacerdhades on unriht geornaþ
 mæssepreosthades for gitsunge woroldgescryna and na
 cunnan na, þæt hi cunnan sceoldan. be þam spræc se
 witiga swiþe egeslice and þus cwæþ: *'ue sacerdotibus,*
 20 *qui comedunt peccata populi.'* þæt is on englisc: 'wa þam
 sacerðum', he cwæþ, 'þe fretaþ folces sinna.' þæt sindon
 þa, þæ na cunnan folce wiþ sinna gewarnjan and sinna
 gestyran and nimaþ heora sceattas to teoþingan and eac
 on manegum oþrum þingum; and naþor ne hi mid bod-
 25 engum wel na læraþ ne mid bisnuncgum wel na tæcaþ
 ne mid gebeddrædan forþingjaþ. ah hit is swiþe micel

¹ forgo(l)den ⁵ sceol(d)an ⁸ über we nu steht von and. hd. þæt hi
 healdon sceoldan ¹⁰ blid hs. (für blind) ¹³ über wyrst von and. hd. git

LIII. unverändert abgedruckt aus K (auch in anderen hss.
 enthalten, vgl. anm.) ¹⁷ gitsun(c)ge || -gescryna hs. (für -gestr-)
¹⁸ hinter sceoldan ras. von einigen worten ²⁴ bode(n)gum ²⁶ mi:::
 (ras. von etwa 3 bchst., darüber von and. hd. cel)

þearf, se þe ær þysum misdyde, þæt he hit heonanforþ hit georne gebete and rihtlæce hine sylfne, be þam þe he wille beon wiþ god geborgen, oþþe he sceal mid ealle forwyrþan on þam toweardan life. bitere scel hit him wyrþan forgolden, þæt he for deadum mann nimþ, 5 buton he hit mid mæssan and mid sealmsange and mid ælmessan inlice forgilde. hali drihten gemiltsige us eallan. amen.

LIV (54).

De dedicatione ecclesiae.

Leofan men, ic wylle eow nu cyðan ymbe cyric- 10 mærsunge, þæt ge þe geornor understandan magan, hu man cyrican weorþjan scyle, þe gode sylfum to lofe and to wurdmynte gehalgod bið. on ealddagum wæs ân hus arâred gode ælmihtigum to lofe binnan þære byrig Gerusalem, and þæt arârde se mæra cyning Salomon, 15 Dauides sunu. and se Salomon þeah swyðe wel, ealswa him gecynde wæs, and ongann sona on his geogode god lufjan eallum mægene and to gode inwerdre heortan wîsdomes wynjan, and he eac þæs tîða weard. god ælmihtig him geûde swa micles wîsdomes, þæt æfre ænig 20 ne weard ær ðam eordlic man wisra, þonne he weard, ne ænig eordlic cyning mærra and mihtigra, þonne he weard þuruh æghwylcne woroldwelan, swa hit god wolde. and he wes se forma man, þe gode to lofe ærest on eorðan templgeweorc ârârde. his fæder Dauid cyning 25 hit hæfde gemynt âr to dônne, ac he ne gefordede hit nâ, ac hit weard þuruh his sunu Salomon gefordad, ealswa god wolde.

LIV. *nur in N enthalten* 10 wylle (y aus i) 18 gôde 19 wynjan (y aus i)

And þæt wæs þæt mæreste hūs, þe on eorðan ge-
 worht wūrde. and þa, þa hit gearo weard, þa gesomnade
 se cyng ealle his witan to dære halgunge and hit þa
 mærlīcost gode betæhte, þe æfre ær ænig gewurde; and
 5 he swyðe mīcle lāc and unlytle ælmeſſan þær gode be-
 tæhte. and eal þæt folc, þe ðerto geſamnod wæs, þær
 wæs on mycelre myrhðe and on fulre geſibſumneſſe;
 and on ðam eahtodan dæge manna gehwylc hām ferde
 mid fulre bliſſe gode ælmihtīgum þancjende þære mārðe,
 10 þe þurh hiſ fultum þær gefordað weard. and þa, þa
 þæt wæs, þæt se mæra cyning gode and godes folce þæt
 hūs to gebedhuſe betæhte, þa wæs he wilnjende to gode
 ſylfum geornlice and mænigfealdlice, þæt hē þurh hiſ
 mīclan mildheortneſſe æghwylcum þæra gemildſode, þe
 15 æfre to ðam on godes naman gebæde, and þæt he æt
 æghwylcere neode on helpe wære ælcum þæra, þe hiſ
 þearfe þæreto ſohte.

Ðonne dō wē ealſwa, þonne we cyrican halgjað. gode
 we hy betæcað to ðam þingum, þæt criſtene menn þærtō
 20 faran magan and þær heora neoda to gode mænan and
 ſynna forgifeneſſe biddan. witodlice ælc þæra, þe cyrican
 rihtlice ſecl and mid clænum mōde þær to gode clypað
 and hiſ þearfe wylnað, god gehyrð hiſ bēna. ac man
 ah mīcle þearfe þeh, þæt hy man ſwa ſece, ſwa ſwa
 25 þæreto gebyreð: þæt iſ, þæt hy man ſece mid mīclum
 godes ege and þær geornlice to gode clypje and hiſ
 mildheortneſſe bidde. and ſodlice ſwa oft, ſwa men
 cyrican ſecað, gode englaſ of heofenum locjað georne,
 on hwylce wiſan hy man ſece, and god ſceawað ſylf,
 30 mid hwylcum geþānce þær man tō fare, and hwæt þær
 man dreoge wordes oððe weorcaſ. and ſe, þe þær þæt

1 *kein absatz in der hs.* 5 gōde 8 [ferde] *die hs. hat kein verbum*
 9 þancjende (y aus i) 11 gōde a. gōdes 15 gōdes
 20 māgan || gōde 22 gōde 23 wylnað (y aus i) || god:hyreð
 (*ras. von e, darüber von and. hd. ge*) 28 he(o)fenum 30 fāre

deð, þæt his þearfa beoð, se gegladað god; and se, þe þær deð ænig unnyt wordes oððon weorces, he dryhð deofles willan and abelhð his drihtne swiðor, þonne he beþorfte. ne gebyreð æt cyrican ænig þing to dōnne, butan god to herjanne and hine to gebiddanne. wâ þam 5 þonne witodlice, þe cyrican oftost mid idele secað; þæt syndan þa ungesæligan, þe ðær fleardjað mid idelre spæce and hwilum mid idelre dâde. ðær man sæcð for oft swyðe ymbe fela þinga; and þær ne gebyrede, þæt þær ænig man sace gehyrde. and þær man wacað ealles 10 to oft swyðor on unnyt, þonne man sceolde; and micle betere is ælcum cristenum men, þæt he nâne wæccan æt cyrican næbbe, þonne he þær wacyge mid ænigan gefearde. ac se, þe rihtlice his wæccan healdan wylle, fare þærto mid godes ege and bringe his ælmessan and 15 wacje and gebidde hine georne, þonne fremað him seo wæcce, forðam heo bið þonne gode licwyrðe. and witodlice nah man on ænigne tîman ne dægges ne nihtes æt godes hûse unnyt to dōnne; gif hit hwâ þonne ær þissum dyde, geswice heonanforð georne, forðam syððan cyrice 20 gehalgod bið and gode betæht, syððan hy man sceal â weorðlice healdan.

Leofan men, se eorðlica cyning Salomon getacnað þæne heofenlican cyning, þæt is, Crist sylfne; and þæt ân hus, þe he arærde gode to lofe of eorðlican antimbre, 25 þæt getacnað þa halgan *ecclesiam*, þe Crist getimbrode of gastlicum ândweorce. and ealle godes cyrican sîn getealde æfter gastlicum andgyte to ânre cyrican, and seo is *ecclesia* genamad, forðam eal cristen folc is þurh ânfealdne geleafan geleaful worden, and þurh ænne ge- 30 leafan ealle we gelyfað on ænne god, þe ealle þing gesceop and geworhte. and soþ is, þæt ic secge, mic-

5 gôð 8 swæce *hs.* 13 wacyge (*y aus i*) 14 wylle (*y aus i*)
 15 gôdes ege 17 wacye (*y aus i*) || gôde 19 gôdes 21 gôde
 25 gôde 28 ândgyte 29 genamad

lum fremed se him sylfum, þe gode to lofe cyrcan gearwað. and ealra getimbra huru is gode gecwemast, þæt se man hine sylfne getimbrige to ðam þingum, þæt he sylf sy gecwême hûs and gode licwurde on to gewunjanne. and of þam tîman ærest, þe se man fulluht underfehð, him wunað on se halga gast, gif he hine sylfne mid rihte gehealt; and, gif he þonne þurh deofles lâre hine sylfne wið god forsyngað and leahtras lufað, þonne forlæt se halga gast þa onwununge, and þær sona
 10 wyrð deofol inne. ðonne is micel þearf, þæt manna gehwylc wið swylc wær sy and his agen hus wel behweorfe; þæt is, þæt gehwa his heortan geclænsige and mid godum þingum hine sylfne swa geglænge, þæt þær godes gast on him wunjan wille. se gegearwað gode licwyrde
 15 hus on him sylfum, se þe ânærdlice and rihtlice god lufað; and se hine lufað rihtlice, se ðe his bebodu gehealt and simble geornlicest ymbe þæt smeað, hu he gode fyrrest gecweman mæge; and witodlice on þam, þe swa deð, god wunað and eardað.

20 Leofan men, ða lâc, þe Salomon cyning geofrode gode æt þære ealdan cyrichalgunge, þa getacnedan þa gastlican offrunga, þe nú dæghwamlice geoffrode beoð on godes cyrcan, swa swa Crist sylf hit âstealde and gebysnade. eac manna gehwylc mæg be his mæde mid
 25 þam lâcum, þe he elles hæfð and þe he þurhteon mæg, gode eade gecwêman, forðam ne gewilnað he na maran, þonne þæs mannes mæþa beoð; ac be þam he hy leanað, þe he hy on ðæs mannes heortan gesceawað, ealswa he hwilum be sumre wudewan spæc: *'amen, dico uobis, quoniam uidua hæc, et reliqua.'*
 30 hit is swyðe rihtlic and swyðe micel nyðþearf, þæt ælc cristen man swyðe gelôme cyrcan sêce and þær georne his gebedu gode ælmihtigum

~~~~~  
 1 gōde 4 gōde 13 þing *hs.* || geglænge (*unter dem æ tilgungspunkt, darüber von and. hd. e*)

21 gōde

to lacum sēnde, forðam him beoð þa lác swyðe licwyrðe,  
and þæt mæg huru ælc man þider to lacum bringan.  
and swiðe micel þearf is eac, þæt cristene men þæne  
egesan æfre ne dreogan, þæt hy deofolgyld ahwar weordjan,  
forðam ne fremed ænig cyricsocn æfre ænigum þera, þe <sup>5</sup>  
þæt oþer dryhð, butan he geswice and þe deoppor gebête.

Leofan men, ðæt folc, þe to Salomones cyrichalgunge  
gesomnod wæs, þær wunode þa hwile, þe hit þær wæs,  
on mycelre myrhðe; and þa hy ham ferdan, þa ferdan  
hy mid fulre blisse and sibbe and sōme and georne gode <sup>10</sup>  
þancedon ealra þæra mærdā and myrhða, þe þær ge-  
wordene wurdan. and þæt folc getacnode ealle þa  
cristenan men, þe nū ofer ealne middaneard cyrican  
sêcad. and, ealswa hy þær on blisse wæron þa hwile,  
þe hy þær wæron, swa scylan cristene men eac mid <sup>15</sup>  
blidre heortan nu cyrican sêcan, forðam, se ðe þider mid  
nīðe oddon mid ænigum graman færð, ne weorðað his  
lác þær gode andfenge ne his gebeda fram gode ge-  
hyrede, ær he nīð and graman mid ealle alāte. ac se,  
ðe þyder mid clænum mode færð and þær blide bið for <sup>20</sup>  
godcundre þearfe and to gode georne þencð and clypað,  
his bena beoð gode gecweme, and he ðæs mæg georne  
gode þancjan and þe blidra mæg mid sibbe and mid  
some syððan hamwerd eft gewendan.

Leofan men, ealle cyrican belimpað to ânre, ealswa <sup>25</sup>  
we ær cwædan, forðam ealle cristene men belimpað to  
Criste ânnum, and he is heora ealra heafod, and hy synd  
his lyma. and, þonne se dōm cymð, þonne weorðað ealle  
men gesomnode to anum godes dome, and halige men  
and cristene saula weorðað þonne gegæderede to heora <sup>30</sup>  
heafde anum, þæt is, to Criste sylfum, and a syððan  
wunjað on ecre myrhðe mid him on befenlicre cyrican.

<sup>5</sup> fremed

<sup>9</sup> (þa ferdan) <sup>23</sup> blidra *hs.*

<sup>28</sup> lyma (y *aus* i)

dôn we nû eac georne, swa swa ûs þearf is, sêcan we gelome þa cyrican, þe we nu lichamlice gesecan magan, and gearnjan þurh þæt, þæt we cuman motan to þære êcan, þe us behaten is on heofena rîce. and utan â  
 5 fulne hiht and fæstrædne geleafan habban on urne drihten, forðam ne bið hit naht, beo ðær ænig tweonung. ac an riht geleafa is georne to healdanne, þæt is, on ænne sodne godd, þe ealle þing gesceop and geworhte. and an fulluht is eallum cristenum mannum gemâne, and þæt  
 10 môt ure gehwylc rihtlice healdan, gif we aht gefaran scylan; and se gehealt his fulluht rihtlice, se þe gehealt godes beboda. ðonne is ærest þæt forme bebod, þæt man lufje god ealmihtigne âfre ofer ealle oðre þing, and syððan is oðer bebod, þæt gehwa lufige his nihstan, swa  
 15 swa hine sylfne; and þæt is, þæt riht cristen mann ne beode ænigum oðrum, bûtan þæt he wille, þæt man him beode. and þæt is swiðe rihtlic and þearflíc dôm and gode geewême; and se, þe þæne dôm gehealdeo, he gearnað him sylfum witodlice dôm þæne betstan æt þam,  
 20 þe on heofenum leofað and ricxað in ealra worolda worold a butan ende. amen.

## LV (1 a).

Men þa leofestan, us is deope beboden, þæt we geornlice mynegjan and læran sculon, þæt manna gehwylc to gode bûge and fram synnum gecyrre. se cwyde is  
 25 swyde egeslic, þe god þurh þone witegan be þam cwæð, þe godes folce bodjan sculon, þæt synd biscopas and mæssepreostas. he cwæð be þam: *'clama, ne cesses, et*

<sup>8</sup> gōdd <sup>9</sup> gemâne: (ras. von etwa zwei bchst. und darauf von and. hd. ne) <sup>18</sup> gōde <sup>19</sup> betst[an] (das an ist ganz verschwunden)

LV. in F enthalten; zum teil auch sonst, vgl. die anm. die hom. hat keine überschrift || seitenüberschrift .xxxiiii. item alia (von and. hd.)



*reliqua.* clypa hlude and hefe up þine stemne and gecyð minum folce, þæt hi georne fram synnum gecyrren.<sup>7</sup> gif ðu þonne þæt ne dest, ac suwast hit and nylt folce his þearfe gecyðan, þonne scealt ðu ealra þæra sawla gescead agyldan, þe þurh þæt losjað, þe hi nabbað þa lare and 5 þa mynegunge, þe hi beþorfton. ðes cwyde mæg beon swyðe gemyndelic eallum þam, þe to ðam gesette sýn, þæt hi godes folce riht bodjan sculon; and folc ah eac mycle þearfe, þæt hi wære beon þæs cwydes, þe þæræfter gecweden is. he cwæð se witega æfter þam: ‘gyf þu 10 godes folce riht bodast and þu hit gebigan ne miht to rihte, þonne gebyrhtst ðu þinre agenre sawle; and se, þe woh drifð and geswican nele, he sceal habban þæs êce wite.’

Leofan menn, ic bidde eow, þæt ge geþyldelice hlystan þæs, ðe ic nu eow secgan wylle. hit is lang to 15 recenne, þæt we on bocum ymbe godes wundra rædað. nu wille ic þeah be sumum dæle sceortlice hit eow sum asecan. uton we gemunan, hu se apostol us manode and lærde and ðus cwæð: ‘*ecce nunc tempus acceptabile.* nu is andfenge tíð,’ he cwæð, and nu syndon hælo dagas, 20 þæt ure æghwylc ân mæg him sylfum êce líf gearnjan mid urum drihtene, gyf we nu her on worulde soð and riht on urum life dôn wyllað. hwæt, we witan and leornjað, þæt þæt wæs beboden on þære ealdan æ, þæt manna gehwylc sceolde symle ymb .xii. monað þone teodan 25 dæl his woruldæhta for gode gesyllan; and nu, men þa leofestan, swa þonne is nu êac swyðe gôð and swyðe rihtlic to dônne. gyf þæt þonne hwylc man seo, þæt him þæt on his mode to unepelic þinçe, tylige he þonne, la, hwæþere, þæt he huru þone teoþan dæl his daga for 30

<sup>7</sup> gecyrre(n)    <sup>8</sup> (eac) *vom schreiber?*

<sup>14</sup> *kein absatz in der hs.*    <sup>16</sup> (ge)recenne (*das ge von and. hd. ü. d. z.*)    <sup>22</sup> ure (*über dem e von and. hd. um, unter demselben ein tilgungspunkt*) || drihten(e) (*das e von and. hd.?*)    <sup>23</sup> u.] his und darüber (*von and. hd.?*) .i. urum || wyle *über dem e (von a. h.?)* lað

gode gedô. hwæt, we witan, þæt on .xii. monþum beoð  
 .iii. hund daga and sixtig daga and fif dagas and éac six  
 tída; and þises fæstenes is twa and feowertig daga. and,  
 gif we þonne þa six sunnandagas of adôð, þe we  
 5 swæsendo on habbað, þonne ne bið þæs fæstenes þonne  
 mâ, þonne six and .xxx. daga; and, hwæt, þæt þonne  
 bið se teoða dæl þæra .xii. monþa. and se man, se ðe  
 wile on ælce tíð heardlice and forwernedlice lyfgean,  
 se bið fulfremed. gyf þæt þonne hwyrc mon sy, þæt  
 10 him on his mode to earfode þince, þæt he on ælce tíð  
 swa forwernedlice lyfge, tylige he þonne huru, þæt he  
 þis fæsten selost afæste, æghwæper ge on sealmsange  
 ge on ælmesdædum ge on halgum gebedum ge on ælcum  
 þæra goda, þe he for gode to gôðe gedôn mage, þæt  
 15 we þonne ealle motan on þas halgan tíðe, þe nu to-  
 weard is, æghwæðer ge for gode ge for worulde þy ge-  
 fealicor and ðe bliþelicor lifjan.

† Men þa leofestan, eow eallum is cuð, þæt þes  
 gearlica ymbrene us gebringð efne nu þa clænan tíð  
 20 lenctenlices fæstenes, on þam we sceolan ure gymeleaste  
 and forgægednyssa urum gastlicum scryfte geandettan  
 and us mid fæstene and wæccum and gebedum and æl-  
 mesdædum fram synnum aþwêan, þæt we baldlice mid  
 gastlicere blisse þa easterlican mærsunge Cristes æristes  
 25 wurdjan moton and ðæs halgan husles þigene mid ge-  
 leafan underfôn us to synna forgyfenysse and to gescyld-  
 nyssse deofollicra costnunga.

Nu bidde ic and lære ælcne cristene man, þæt he  
 þas halgan lenctenlice tíðe gehealde mid clænum fæstene

<sup>6</sup> über and hw. — <sup>7</sup> dæl steht von and. hd. ac hy beoð gefyllede mi[d] þissum .iii. dagum caput ieiunij þæt is .iii.v.vi.vii. þæt þær bið .xl. daga <sup>11</sup> (la) þonne (das la von and. hd. über d. z.)  
<sup>17</sup> lifjan motan hs.

<sup>18</sup> kein absatz in der hs. || von Men — bis zum schluss findet sich diese hom. in Aelfr. Hom. Thorpe II, 98—108.

<sup>28</sup> kein absatz in der hs.

and mid clænum geþance ælce dæge to nones and to  
 anes mæles, buton hwa for ylde odde for jugude odde  
 for unhæle gelæstan ne mæge. gyf þonne þissa þreora  
 þinga ænig hwylcne man lette, þæt hine to ðam fæstene  
 ne ðnhâgje, þonne is hit alêfed, þæt he mot mete <sup>5</sup>  
 þyegan on þa gerad, þe he his ælmessan sylle and  
 nænne oþerne man him tô ne spane to þam gereor-  
 dum, butan þær hwylc oðer mettrum man sy, þe þæt  
 fæsten aberan ne mæge. gif þonne se håla mid þam  
 unhålan þone mete þicgeð, þonne wurþað hig begen <sup>10</sup>  
 þurh þæs mettruman unmihta beswicene. and nis nanum  
 men alêfed for nanre nêode þis fæsten to abrêcane ne  
 mid ælmessan to alysenne, buton hine þæra þreora þinga  
 hwylc forwyrne, yld odde juguð odde unhæl.

Witodlice þis feowertigfealde fæsten wæs asteald on <sup>15</sup>  
 þære ealdan gecyðnisse, þa þa se heretoga Moyses fæste  
 feowertig daga and feowertig nihta tosomne, to ði þæt  
 he moste godes â underfôn. eft se mâra witega Elîas  
 ealswa lang fæsten þurh godes mihte, swa swa se oðer,  
 gefylde, and syðþan he weard geferod lichamlice on <sup>20</sup>  
 heofonlicum cræte to þam uplican lyfte and cymð eft,  
 hê and Enoh, togeanes Antecriste, to ði þæt hi þæs  
 deoffles leasunge mid godes soðfæstnysse oferstælon.  
 drihten eac on þære nywan gecyðnisse fæste þurh his  
 godcundan mihte feowertig daga and nihta fram eallum <sup>25</sup>  
 bigleofum. ðus wæs ure lenctenlice fæsten asteald; ac  
 we ne magan for ure tyddernysse þyllic fæsten þurhtêon.  
 nu is us alyfed þurh lareowa ealdordôm, þæt we dæg-  
 hwamlice on þissere lenctenlican tide ure lichaman ge-  
 reordjan mid forhæfednysse and syfernysse and clænnysse. <sup>30</sup>  
 stuntlice fæst se lenctenlic fæsten, se ðe on þisum clæ-  
 num tîman hine sylfne mid galnysse befyld. unrihtlic

<sup>1</sup> über and mid (von a. hd.?) and h. f. f. h. þ. h. m.    <sup>4</sup> hwylc hs.

<sup>7</sup> spane hs.    <sup>10</sup> mête þicgeð (acc. von a. hd.?) || bëgen (acc. von a. hd.?)

<sup>15</sup> kein absatz in der hs.    <sup>29</sup> ur(n)e (das n ü. d. z. von a. h.?)

byð, þæt se cristena man flæsclice lustas gefremme on þam timan, þe he flæscmettas forgân sceal. and læsse pleoh byð þam men, þæt he flæsces bruce on lencten-fæstene, þonne he wifes bruce. witodlice on eallum  
 5 tîdum gedafenad̄ cristenum mannum, þæt hi gôde weorc begân and ælmesdæda, and swaþeah swyðost on þissum gemænelican fæstene. se ðe on oðrum dagum slêac wære to godnyse, he sceal huruþinga on þissum dagum acucjan on godum biggengum. se ðe ær glædlice mid  
 10 godum weorcum hine sylfne geglencde, him gedafenad̄, þæt he nu on þissum dagum geornlicor mid weallendre lufe his godnyse gecyðe. ne bið nan fæsten gode geweme, buton se man hine sylfne fram leahtrum forhæbbe.

Crist sylf cwæð be sumum rican menn on his god-  
 15 spelle; he cwæð: 'sum welig man wæs on worulde; and his wæstmas genihtsumlice gepugon. ða smeade se rîca and cwæð: 'hwæt dô ic, la, nu ic næbbe, hwær ic mage ealle mine wæstmas gegaderjan?' eft he cwæð: 'ic wylle ryman minne bertun and mine bernu geeacnjan and ðider  
 20 gegaderjan ealle mine wæstmas and cweþan to minre sawle: 'min sawul, þu hæfst fela goda to manegra geara bryce. gerest þe nu and êt and drinc and gewistfulla.' ða cwæð god to þam rican: 'ðu stunta, nu toniht þu scealt þin lif alætan. hwæs beoð þonne þine teolunga?'  
 25 swa bið, se ðe him sylfum gold hordad̄ and nis on gode welig.' efne þu ondrætst þe on þam gedåle; ne ondræt þu þe to dælenne, þu ðe nast, hwæþer ðu mergenes gebitst. cyð mildheortnesse earmum mannum mid þinum begeatum; ne forlæt se ælmihtiga god þe, se ðe þe to  
 30 dælere gesette. be þissum cwæð drihten on his godspelle: 'ne behyde ge eowerne goldhord on eorðan, þær þær om̄ and moðþan hit awestad̄, and þeofas adelfad̄

<sup>8</sup> -þingan *hs.*

<sup>14</sup> *kein absatz* <sup>17</sup> næbbe (n *aus* h) <sup>23</sup> stunte *hs.* <sup>26</sup> ondræt (þu)  
<sup>27</sup> hwæþer (das þe von *and. hd.?*) <sup>29</sup> (þe) to

and forstelad; ac hordjad eowerne goldhord on heofonan,  
 þær ne cymð to ne ðm ne modþe, ne þeofas ne delfað  
 ne ne ætbredað. soðlice, þær þær þin goldhord is, þær  
 bið þin heorte.' hu mage we urne hord on heofonan  
 behýdon, buton þurh ælmessan? swa hwæt swa we be <sup>5</sup>  
 anfealdum godes þearfum for his lufon syllað, he hit us  
 forgylt be hundfealdum on þam towardan life. gif ealle  
 men on worulde ríce wæron, þonne næfde seo mildheort-  
 nys nænne stede, þæt seo ælmesse ure synna lig adwæscte,  
 swa swa hit awriten is: 'swa swa wæter adwæsced fýr, <sup>10</sup>  
 swa adwæsced seo ælmesse synna.' nis nan þearfa fram  
 ælmesdædum ascyred. witodlice sum earm wydewe næfde  
 ealra æhta, buton ænne feordlinc, þone heo brohte to  
 godes weofode on Cristes andwyrðnyse; and he hi þær-  
 rihte mid his halgan muþe geherode and cwæð: 'soð ic <sup>15</sup>  
 eow secge, þæt þeos earne wydewe brohte maran lác,  
 þonne ænig oðer man on þissum dæge, forðon þe heo  
 brohte eal, þæt heo hæfde, mid estfullum môde.' eft on  
 oðre stowe cwæð drihten on his godspelle: 'swa hwa  
 swa sylð ánum þurstigum men ceald wæter on minum <sup>20</sup>  
 nâman, ne forlyst he his mede þære dæde.' soðlice ne  
 bið us to ælmessan geteald, gyf we þam mannum syllað,  
 þe heora neode sylfe habbað, forþan þe god ne het us  
 gewelgjan þa hæbbendan, ac þæt we þam wædligendum  
 gefultumodon. <sup>25</sup>

We wyllað ænne cwyde gyt þære godspellican ge-  
 recednyse eow gereccan on þissum ylcan andgyte. drihten  
 spæc ymbe his tocyme to þam micclum dôme: '[witodlice  
 mannes bearn cymð on his mægendrymme, and ealle  
 englas samod mid him to ðam micclum dôme,] þonne <sup>30</sup>  
 sit he on domsetle his mægenþrymnyse, and beoð ge-

<sup>11</sup> ælmesse *hs.*      <sup>13</sup> þonne *hs.*

<sup>26</sup> *kein absatz*      <sup>28</sup> [witod- — <sup>30</sup> dôme] *f. in F, ergänzt aus*  
*Thorpe aao. s. 106*      <sup>31</sup> he (*darüber von and. hd.* mannes sunu,  
*dieselbe hd. hat he durch einen strich getilgt*)

gaderode ætforan him ealle þeode, and he tosceat hī  
 on twa; swa swa sceâpþyrde tosceat sceâp fram gatum;  
 þonne gelogað he þa scep on his swyðran hand and ða  
 gæt on his wynstran. we willað eow geswuteljan nu  
 5 ærest, gyf eower hwyle nyte, hwæt mannes bearn sy,  
 þæt Crist sylf is mannes bearn, se þe is anes mannes  
 sunu, þære eadigan Mariān on þære menniscnysse; and  
 seo menniscnys byð gesewen on þam dôme, þonne he  
 sylf sitt on his dômsetle and ða rihtwisan on his swyðran  
 10 hand gesett and þa synfullan on his wynstran. þonne  
 cwyð se cyning Crist to þam, þe on his swyðran hand  
 standað: 'cumað, ge gebletsode mines fæder, and geagnjað  
 þæt rice, þe eow gegearcod wæs fram frymde middan-  
 eardes. me hingrode, and ge me gereordodon; me þyrste,  
 15 and ge me scencton; ic wæs cuma, and ge me under-  
 fengon on eowrum gesthusum; ic wæs nacod, and ge me  
 scryddon; ic wæs geuntrumod, and ge me geneosodon;  
 ic wæs on cwearterne, and ge comon to me, and ge me  
 gefrefrodon.' ðonne andswarjað þa rihtwisan Criste and  
 20 cweþað: 'drihten, hwænne gesawe we ðe hungrine, and  
 we ðe gereordodon? odðe þurstine, and we ðe scencton?  
 odðe hwænne wære þu cuma, and we ðe underfengon?  
 odðe hwænne gesawe we ðe untrumne odðe on cweart-  
 erne, and we ðe geneosodon?' ðonne andwyrte se cyning  
 25 þam rihtwisan þissum wordum: 'soð ic eow secge, swa  
 lange, swa ge dydon anum of ðisum læstan on minum  
 naman, ge hyt dydon me sylfum.' ðonne cwyð he eft  
 to þam synfullum, þe on his wynstran healfe standað:  
 'gewitað fram me, ge awyrgeðan, into þam êcan fyre,  
 30 þe is gegearcod þam deofle and his awyrgeðum gastum.  
 me hingrode, and ge me âtes forwyrndon; me þyrste,  
 and ge me drincan ne sealdon; ic wæs cuma, and ge me  
 underfon noldon; ic wæs nacod, nolde ge me wæða tippan;

9 his (*das 2. mal, accent von and. hd.?*) 14 -rdodon (*das  
 zweite o aus e*) 26 læstan (*darüber von and. hd. pearfan*)

ic wæs untrum and on cwearterne, nolde ge me geneosjan.'  
 ðonne andswarjað þa unrihtwisan mânfullan: 'la leof,  
 hwænne gesawe we ðe hungrine odðe þurstine odðe  
 cuman odðe nacodne odðe geuntrumodne odðe on cwear-  
 terne, and we ðe þenjan noldon?' ðonne andwyrte se <sup>5</sup>  
 cyning heom and cyweð: 'soð ic eow seege, swa lange,  
 swa ge his forwyrndon anum of þissum lytlum, swa lange  
 ge me sylfum his forwyrndon.' ðonne farað þa un-  
 cystigan and þa unrihtwisan into ecere cwicsusle mid  
 deofle and his awyrgedum englum; and þa rihtwisan ge- <sup>10</sup>  
 cyrrað fram þam dôme into þam ecan life mid Criste  
 and his gecorenum englum, mid þam hy libbað and rix-  
 jað on lichaman and on sawle on ealra worulda woruld.  
 amen.

## LVI (42).

## De Confessione.

15

Leofa man, ic axje þe on drihtnes namen, hwylces  
 geleafan ðu beo to gode. nu munegje ic ðe, leofa cild,  
 þisse worde: ilyfst ðu on god almihtigne, þe is fæder,  
 and on þone soðan sunæ and on þone halgan gast? ic  
 ilyfe. gelyfst ðu, þæt alle men sceolon on domes dæga <sup>20</sup>  
 of dæde arisan? gea leof, ic ilyfe. ofðincð þe alles  
 þæs, þe ðu to yfele hafst idoht and icwæden and iworht?  
 gea leof, al hit me ofðincð. god hit ðe forgife and me  
 geunne, þæt ic môte. fæst nu ælc dæge to nones and  
 to anes meles buton sunnandæg, and forgâ hwit, and <sup>25</sup>  
 forgâ ælc hæmedþing þas halgan tid alce niht, and heald

<sup>7</sup> lytlum (*darüber von and. hd. þ*)

LVI. *In H enthalten || die form þ habe ich, wie überall, þæt aufgelöst; wo das wort in der hs. ausgeschrieben steht, ist die schreibung þet die übliche* <sup>18</sup> almitigne *hs.* <sup>23-24</sup> me geunne þæt *f. in der hs.*

þe, swiðe clænlice, þæt ðu mage underfon ðet halige  
 husel on þunnresdæg ær estron and eft on æsteræfen  
 and on æsterdæg, and sec þine cyrcan ilome. nu sæge  
 ic þe her, hwæt ðe is to ðonne, hwæt to forletenne. lufa  
 5 ðinne drihten ærest þinga mid alle mode and mid alle  
 mægene and mid clænre heortan, and soðre lufa and  
 þinne nextan, swâ swâ þe sylfne; and beo ælmesgeorn  
 be ðinre mæde, and beo manþwæra and circeorn, and  
 þe ðær georne to gode bide and to allum his halgum,  
 10 wið þam ðe þine synna þæs ðe forgifenron beon, and  
 þæt ðu þæt ece lif habban mote æfter þisses lifes ende;  
 and ne do þu nanum oðrum, þæt ðu nelle, þæt man ðe  
 do. leofa cild, þonne ðu to cyrcan cûme, þonne sing  
 þu ðær singallice þine beðu, ne nan idel þær ne do, ne  
 15 ne spec; and gebide for þine fæder and for ðinre moder  
 and for ðinum scrift and for al cristen folc and for alle  
 cristene sawlæ, þône bist ðu on ure bedrædene. and þu  
 ahst to fyllene þine seofen tidsangas under dæg and niht,  
 þæt is, to ælcæn tidsange seofan p̄r n̄r; þet is þæt drihten-  
 20 lice gebed, þe ure drihten sylf tæhte his leofan leorning-  
 cnihtum, þa ða heo hine axodon, hû heo sceoldon heom  
 biddan. and þe ðe his dægsang cûnne, singe þone, swâ  
 he ofttest mage, and his credan ilome, þæt is ðe rihta  
 leafa, þe ælc mon cunnan sceal. and bebeorh þe wið  
 25 þa æhta hæfedsynna, þæt ðu þa ne fremme: þæt beoð  
 mordor and stala and mânâðas and unrihtgitsung and  
 unrihtþæmed and gifernessæ and tælnessa and leasa wit-  
 nessa. and heald þu wæl þa twelf ymbrigdagas, þe on  
 twelf monðum beoð. and burh þe wið liblacas and  
 30 attorcرفتas and dyrne geligera and twyspecnessæ and  
 oformodignessa and geornessa oðre manne æhta and wið  
 ærætas and allæ galnessæ and wið alle unsibbe. þe ðe

7 ælmesgeorne *hs.* 19 þe(t) 25 über fremme von *and. hd.*  
 1. do 27 tæssnessa (*der obere teil des ersten s ausradiert*) *hs.*  
 32 alræ g. *hs.*



wyle miltce habbæn æt gode, wið alle þæs misdæde he hine mot and sceal georne gewarnjan. ic ðe bidde and beode eac, þæt ðu gode ælmihtigum georne hyre, forþon þe me is mucel neod, þæt ic ðe riht lære. and þe is neodþearf, þæt ðu riht dô, and þæt ðe nefre deofol to ðam beswican ne môte, þæt ðu nefræ ne læte unandet ænige synnæ þære, þe ðu iwroht hadde, ne bêo hêo nefræ tô ðam micel ne to ðam lytel ne þe nefre ne þince to ðam hæfig ne to ðam uneadlic ne to ðam fracodlic, þæt ðû his effre læte ænig þing unandet. and iþenc, þæt ðu ænne nacodne licamen on ðas weorlð mid þe brohtes; and þu hi scealt eft âna âlætan, buton þu hwæt for godes lufon tô gôde gedô þâ hwile, ðe ðe god þisses witendan lifes onlænan wylle. and iþænc, þæt ðe is ðeo tid swide uncuð and þe dæg, þe ðu scealt lænan weorlð forlæten and to godes dome iled beon and ðonne mid þinre anre sawle riht âgildon alra ðinga gehwylces, þæs ðu ær mid þinum licaman fremedest gôdes odðe yfeles. þær ne bið nan ðing godes almihtiges eagam bidiglod. do nu, swa ic lære, ic bidde þe, forlet ælc yfel, þæs ðe ðu mage, and do to gôde þone dæl, þe ðu mæge, þonne most ðu wununge habbon mid gode sylfum on heofenum þær, ðær hê sylf leofað and rixað mid fæder and sunæ and halig gast â on ecnesse. amen.

## LVII.

## Sermo ad populum dominicis diebus.

Leofan men, us bisceopum and eallum mæssepreostum is swide deope beboden, þæt we æfre sculon mynegjan

<sup>1</sup> miltce aus miltsee    <sup>3</sup> be(o)de    <sup>20</sup> nū hs.

LVII. nur in Z enthalten    <sup>26</sup> L. m. hierfür steht das gewöhnliche zeichen, ein grosses durchstrichenes L, ausserdem aber steht ganz klein geschrieben leofan in

and tyhtan eow, læwede menn, georne to eowre sawla  
 þearfe, and hu ge ágan her on life rihtlice to libbanne;  
 and, gif we swa ne doð, þonne beo we swyðe scyldige  
 wið god ælmihtigne. nu wylle we eow secgan be þæs  
 5 haligan sunnandæges hâlignyse, hu se ælmihtiga god  
 hine gehalgode, and hu he wyle, þæt he freols beo fram  
 eallum unrihtdædum and þeoweticum weorcum, for ic  
 wât, þæt hit is eow uncudre, þonne ge þearfe ahton.  
 hit wæs, þæt, siððan Crist þæs ælmihtigan godes sunu  
 10 wæs astigen up to heofena rîce, syððan he hæfde her  
 gewunad onmang mannum þreo and .xxx. wintra and  
 healf gear, þæt men forgyndon godes laga swyðor, þonne  
 heora þearfa wæron, and þæs halgan sunnandæges freols  
 wys heoldon, þonne hit gode licwyrðe wære. ða asende  
 15 se ælmihtiga god ân ærendgewrit ufan of heofenan be  
 anum halgan engle to anum biscope, sê hatte Petrus,  
 se wæs biscop on Antiochia þære burh, þær þær Sc̅  
 Petrus se apostol ærest gesæt his biscopsetl. on þam  
 gewrite stod eall be þæs dæges hâlignesse; and þæt  
 20 gewrit ne awrât nân eordlic man, ac godes ágen ængel,  
 swa swa seo halige þrynnys hit sylf gedihte. and eac  
 se ængel bebed þam biscope, þæt hê hit sceolde cyðan  
 eallum cristenum mannum, þæt men geswican heora un-  
 rihtes, þe hi on þam halgan dæge drugan and gyt to  
 25 swiðe drêogað. nu is þis þæt angin þæs engles spræce,  
 þa þa he þæt gewrit þam biscope on hand sealde. he  
 cwæð: 'ic, godes engel, middaneardes hælendes boda,  
 beode and hate, þæt ægðer ge cyningas ge eorlas and  
 gerefan, þe mæst unriht dreogað, and eac ealle men  
 30 ægðer ge gehadode ge læwede, þæt hi lufjan rihtwisnyse  
 on wordum and on worcum and on eallum þingum, and  
 þæt hi hyran drihtne hælende Criste georne on eallum

~~~~~  
 18 se *fast ganz verblasst* || -setl (*das t. z. teil verblasst*) 20 *hinter*
 man *steht* þe him to com *wider durch punkte getilgt* 24 dreogan
 (eo *durch punkte getilgt und darüber vom schreiber u*) 32 eorne *hs.*

ege, forþan þæt is ealles wisdomes angin, þæt man habbe
 êge to gode. and ic beode, þæt men healdan þone drihten-
 lican dæg fram eallum þeowetlicum weorcum, þæt is,
 fram sæternesdægiges none oð monandægiges lihtinge, forþan
 þe se dæg wæs se forma dæg, þe se soda scyppend, þæt ⁵
 is god ælmihtig, gesceop, þa þa he ealle þing gesceop,
 and eac siððan fela wundra on þam dæge geworhte ægðer
 ge ær þan þe he menniscnysse underfenge, ge eac
 syððan. dæt is þonne, þæt he gesceop heofenan and
 eorðan and englas and heahenglas and ealle heofenlice ¹⁰
 miht and endebyrdnysse on þam dæge; and eac on þam
 dæge he gesceop manna sawla. and, þa þa Moyses se
 heretoga lædde godes folc of Egipta lande, þa on þam
 dæge he hit lædde ofer þa rêadán sæ, swa þæt he sloh
 mid anre gyrde on þa sê, and heo toeode on twâ, and ¹⁵
 þæt folc fôr betwux þam twam wæterum on þam grûnde
 ealle drygsceode, oð hi coman to þam lande up. and
 on þam dæge com ærest se heofenlica mete ufan of
 heofnan þam ylean folce to bilyfan, and god hi mid þam
 afedde .xl. wintra on þam westene, þe hi to foron; and ²⁰
 se mete hatte manna. and on þam dæge wæs Crist þæs
 lifigendan godes sunu geboren of Scã Marian innode soð
 man, ealswa hê is soð god, middaneard to alisanne of
 deofles anwealde, þe his ær geweald ahte for Adames
 gylte. and syððan he acenned wæs, he awende on þam ²⁵
 dæge wæter to wîne. and on þam dæge he wæs gefullod.
 and on þam dæge he gereordade æt anum mæle fif
 þusend manna of fif berenum hlafum and twam fixum,
 syððan he hæfde þone bilyfan mid heofoncundlicre blet-
 sunge þam ylean dæge gebletsod; and, þa þa hi ealle ³⁰
 fulle wæron, þa bær man þær up of þan, þe hi læfdon,
 twelf leapas fulle. and on þam dæge arâs Crist of deaðe,

⁷ ea[c] (*das a z. teil und das c ganz verblasst*) || s[i]ððan (*das s z. teil und das i ganz verblasst*) || geworh[te] (*te ganz verblasst*)

²⁷ [fif] *ganz verschwunden* ²⁸ [twam] *ganz verschwunden*

syððan he þrowade on rode for mancynnes hæle. and on þam dæge wæs þæra judeiscra manna geleafleasnys gewiten fram mannum, and riht geleafa asprang onmang godes geladunge, syððan Crist æteowode hine sylfne
 5 Scē Petre æfter his æriste of deade. and on þam dæge sende god þone halgan gast ofer þa apostolas ealle þær, þær hi wæron on anum huse inne belocene, and tæhte heom, þæt hi cudan ealle þa spræca, þe syndon swa wide, swa middanearð is. and on þam dæge wyrð mid-
 10 daneard eall geendad. and on þam dæge cymð god to demanne eallum mancynne ælcum be his agenum gewyrhtum, and farað þonne þa godan and þa rihtwisan into ecere myrhðe mid gode and his englum, and þa arleasan farað to helle mid deoffe and þær beoð ge-
 15 cwylmede on cwicsusle and eardjad þær a butan ende mid him.²

Nu forþam bebead drihten god eow, þæt ge healdan þone sunnandæg fram ælcum geswinlicum worce and swyðost fram þam, þe ic eow nu secgan wylle; ðæt is,
 20 þæt man ah to forganne ealle fûlnyssa, þe gode lade syndon, þæt is forliger and druncennys, mannsliht and léasung, reafiac and stalu, unrihthæmed and gefit, æfest and ælc þæra mândæda, þe mannum forboden is, and ælc gemôt ænig mann to fremmanne. ac man ah cyrican
 25 and haligdom to secanne and þær hine georne inne to gebiddanne and mid eadmodnysse hlystan, locahwæt þa lareowas heom þær to godes lage tæcan, and þa godan weorc, þe god us beboden hæfd to adreoganne on þam drihtenlican dæge. ic eow wylle êac eallswa cyðan, þæt
 30 man ah seoce men to genesjanne and deade bebyrjan, earmingas, þam þe onhagað, fedan and scrydan; and, locahwa þære mihte age, he mot gehæftne man alýsan,

⁴ *hinter godes ras. von einigen bchst.* ¹⁴ þæ[r] (*das æ etwas verblasst, r ganz verschwunden*)

¹⁷ *kein absatz in der hs.* ³² gehæf(t)ne

wreccan and ælpeodige underfon, and ælc be his mihte
welwyllendlice heom gôd don, wudewum and steopcildum
and útancumenum froferlice fylstan to rihte; and, loca-
hwylc cristen man sý ungesibsum, man ah on þam dæge
hine to gesibsumjanne. þis syndon þa weorc, þe gode ⁵
syndon anfenge on ælcere tide, and swyðost hig syndon
to healdanne on sunnandagam, forþan se sunnandæg is
se forma dæg ealra dagena, and he bið se endenyhsta
æt þyssere worulde ende. ‘and, gif ge þis nellað healdan’,
cwæð god, ‘ic wylle swingan eow mid þam smêartestum ¹⁰
swipum, þæt is, þæt ic witnige eow mid þam wyrstan
wîte, swa þæt ic sende ofer eow min yrre on feower
wîsan, þæt is, hunger and sweordes ecge, cwyld and
hæftnunge: þæt is, þa þe ahte syndon, hî sculon flêonde
on gefeohte beon ofslagene, and þa ealdan sculan earm- ¹⁵
lice licgan hearmælum æt hâm hungre acwolene, and
man sceal þa geogude geomorlice lãdan gehæft heanlice
mid heardum bendum and swa bysmorlice bringan of
heora edle and betæcan eow teonlice syððan on hæðenra
hand herjes lâfe. and syððan æfter þære earmlycan eowre ²⁰
geendunge, ic besence eowre sawla on susle on helle,
swa swa ic hwilon dyde þa twa burh Sodomam and Go-
morram, þe mid hefonlicum fyre hêr wurdan forbærnde,
and ealle þa, þe him on eardodon, æfre byrnað on helle
grunde on hâtan fyre, forþan hi þone mildan god mân- ²⁵
fullice gremedon. and ealswa hit gelamp on Moyses
dagum, mines gecorenan, þæt wæron twegen men, þa
wæron genemnode Dathân and Abirôn; hî ic besencte
mid sawle and mid lichaman on helle grund for heora
oferhigde and, forþan hig spræcon bysmorlice be mê and ³⁰
be minum sacerðum. and ic sênde ofer eow þa þeode
eow to hergjanne and eower land to awestenne, þe ge

~~~~~  
<sup>6</sup> ælcere (æ *verblasst*)    <sup>7</sup> heal[danne] *nur* heal *ist* noch *zu*  
*lesen*    <sup>27</sup> wæro[n] (o *fast*, n *ganz verschwunden*)

heora spræca ne cunnan, forþan þe ge ne healdad sun-  
 nandæges freols, and forþan þe ge me forseod and mine  
 beboda noldon healdan. ac wite ge gewislice and ge-  
 mune ge wel georne, þæt ic æfre fram frymde bebead  
 5 þone drihtenlican dæg to healdenne. swa hwa swa ænige  
 cypinge on þam dæge begæð odde odre þing, þæt man  
 cladas waxe, odde ænig cræftig man him on his cræfte  
 tylige, odde man efesige oderne man odde bread bace  
 odde ænig ungelyfed þing bega on þam dæge, he scel  
 10 beon utlaga wið me and ealle þa, þe him to þam unrihte  
 fylstað and him þæt gefaþað, forþan þa men, þe swyle  
 þing begað, ne begytað hi nâ mine bletsunge ne mine  
 myltse, ac heom becymð færlice min grama ofer for þæs  
 dæges forsewennysse; and ic asende ofer eow mancwealm  
 15 and orfwealm, swa þæt þa lybbendan nyton, be hwan  
 hig lifjan, and þa deadan man nât, hu man delfe, for  
 þære untrumnyse, þe heom an becymð eal for minra  
 beboda forsewennysse. for hwan nele þeos wyðerwearde  
 þeod and þas unrihtwisan men gepencan þa yrmda, þe  
 20 towearde syndon æt þyssere worulde ende, and hu ic  
 gefaþode, þæt twegen cyningas foran of Rome mid here  
 to Hierusalem þære burh, þe me wæs burga leofost, ær  
 þan þe hig mine beboda tobræcon, þe þære burge þa  
 geweald ahton. ðæt wæs, þæt Titus and Uespasianus  
 25 tobræcon þa burh and ofslogon þær hund þusend manna,  
 and xi siðan hund þusenda hi læddon þanon ealle ge-  
 bende. þis wæs gedon on þam halgan easterdæge, forþan  
 hig forsawon ær to healdenne þone halgan dæg mid rihte,  
 swa swa ic sylf ær and syððan mine boceras heom be-  
 30 boden hæfdon. and, gif ge gyt nellað healdan þone  
 halgan sunnandæg, ægðer ge freoh ge þeow, fram sæter-  
 nesdæges none oð monandæges lihtinge, ic amânsu-  
 mige eow ætforan minum fæder, þe on heofenan is, swa þæt  
 ge ne sculon habban nænne gemânan mid me ne mid

15 þa (þ ganz verschwunden)

minum englum æfre to worolde. and, gif ge nellad  
 teodjan ælc þæra þinga, þe eow god lænd, on swa hwyl-  
 cum þingum, swa ge hit begytað mid rihte, and to godes  
 cyrcan hit getrywelice bringan, ic benæme eow þæra  
 ix dæla, and ge sculon þæs teoþan dæles mid teonan <sup>5</sup>  
 brucan: þæt is, þæt ic asende ofer eower land ælcne  
 untiman, þæt bið egeslice great hagol, se fordeð eowre  
 wæstmas, and unasegendlice þunras and byrnende lig-  
 ræscas, þa forglendrjad eowre wæstmas ægðer ge on  
 wuda ge on felda; and drugoða eow cymð, þonne ge <sup>10</sup>  
 renas behofedan, and ren, þonne eowre wæstmas wederes  
 beþorftan; and gyt, þæt is egeslicost eow eall to gefa-  
 janne: þæt is, þæt ungecyndelic fyr cymð færunga on  
 eowre burga and on tunas and forbærnd þone betstan  
 dæl, þe ge big sceoldon libban. <sup>15</sup>

Nu we habbað eow gesæd be þæs halgan sunnan-  
 dæges freolse, swa swa ge habbað gehyred. nu, swa  
 hwa swa hæfd ænigne hyge to gode, he wile hlistan  
 þyssera worda, ac ic adræde, þæt ge willan heora læs  
 gyman, þonne ge þearfa ahton, forþan þe ge gremjad <sup>20</sup>  
 god ælmihtigne grimlice oft mid yfelum worcum. and,  
 ge rican men, geþencað, þæt þeos woruld is neah  
 þam ende, geswicað eowra unþeawa and ne awende ge  
 ne þone dæg to nihte ne þa niht to dæge, forþan wa  
 eow, þæt ge æfre gewurdon men, buton ge geswicon, ge <sup>25</sup>  
 þe awendað riht to wôge and ælc woh for lyðran med-  
 sceatte gelætað to rihte. ge syttað ealle niht and drincað  
 oð leohtne dæg and swa awendað dæg to nihte and niht  
 to dæge, swa ic ær cwæð, eall for druncennysse and  
 oferfyllle, and swa ge eowerne beorscipe brucað on un- <sup>30</sup>  
 riht. ac wite ge mid gewissan, þæt eow wurdað þa

<sup>15</sup> big (g *nachgetragen*)

<sup>16</sup> *kein absatz in der hs.* <sup>17</sup> gehyr(e)d <sup>21</sup> ælmihtig *hs.* <sup>23</sup> eowre *hs.*

<sup>24</sup> [ne] (*das erste mal, ganz verschwunden, man kann nur sehen, dass etwa 2 bchst. hier gestanden*)

mycclan bollan bytere forgoldene æt eowrum endedæge,  
 butan ge geswican. nyte ge ful georne, þæt ælc man  
 scel hyran his hlaforde and don, þæt he hine hæst, and  
 be þan man wāt, þæt he bið his hlaford? and swa man  
 5 mot oðrum twegra hyran, gode ælmihtigum and his be-  
 boda healdan, oððe þan earman deofle anrædlice fyljan;  
 forþan nis na ma hlafordinga on worulde, þonne twegen,  
 god ælmihtig and deofol. forþan, se þe godes beboda  
 hylt, he is godes man, and he mid gode scel habban éce  
 10 blisse on heofena rice æfter þison life; and, se þe deofles  
 worc begæð, he is deofles man, and he scel mid deofle  
 wunjan on helle æfter þison life â to worulde. þæt  
 syndon godes widersacan: mordwyrhtan, hlafordswican  
 and manswaran, manslagan and mægslagan, cyrchatan  
 15 and sacerdbanan, hadbreccan and æwbrecan, þeofas, rype-  
 ras and reaferas, unrihtthæmeras, þa fulan, þe forlætad  
 heora cwenan and nimað oðre and þa þe habbað ma,  
 þonne heora rihtædelcwene, wyccan and wælcyrjan and  
 unlybwyrhtan, unrihtdeman, þe demað æfre be þam  
 20 sceatte and swa wendað wrang to rihte and riht to  
 wrange, and þa, þe luffað þa mycclan druncennysse æfre  
 and oðra unrihta fela, þe nu syndon lange to areccanne.  
 and butan tweon, þæs worc þe man begæð, þam hlaforde  
 man hyrd; and, se þe swyle begæð, swyle ic nu rehte,  
 25 he forsihð þone soðan god. forþam ic bidde eow and  
 halsige þurh þone lifjendan god, þæt ge geswicon eowres  
 unrihtes, ær þan se earmlica deað eow endemes ealle  
 forgripe and eowre sawla on helle besence. and, se ðe  
 nele nu ne ne recð godes lare, ac hi forsihð and nele  
 30 hi gehyran, ac læt him eadlice ymbe þæt and ælce  
 dæge cunnað, hu he mæst mage gesyngjan ongean godes  
 wyllan, and nele his synna andettan, ac þencð se unwara  
 on his gepance, eallswa deofol hine lærd, þe ælc yfel of

---

5 oðra *hs.* 12 worulde (e *verblasst*) 13 -wyrhtan (n *verblasst*)  
 14 manslagan (*zweites n verblasst*) 22 oðre *hs.*



cymd. þæt is, ærest he hine lærd, þæt he his synna ne andette, forþam þe he jung is; eft he cwæð to þam men: 'odre syngodon hefelicor, þonne þu, and þeahhwædere hig leofedon lange hwile.' he cwyð þryddan siðe: 'do swa yfele, swa þu do, godes mildheortnys is swide mycel, and he wyle þe forþi þine synna forgifan.' and þurh þas unwærnysse he gebringd hine on helle. dreo þing syndon, þe gebringad þone ungesæligan on helle grunde: þæt is, unclæne geþanc and idele word and yfele dæda. and odre þreo þing syndon, þe gebringad þone gesæligan to heofenan rice: þæt is, halig geþanc and god spæc and fullfremed worc. and þreo þing syndon, þe ne beoð forgifene ne on þissere worulde ne on þam toewardan life: an is, þæt man god to tale habbe; oder, þæt man ærestes ne gelyfe; þrydde, þæt man ortruwige godes mildheortnysse. uton nu forþyg habban trumne gelêafan to gode and hine biddan, þæt he us geunne æfter urum fordsiðe, þæt we moton becuman to his mildheortnysse, swa swa he eallum þam behâten hæfd, þe hine lufjad and his beboda healdad; þæt is þæt uplice rice, þe he sylf wunað on mid eallum his halgum â butan ende. and eac we sceolon biddan þa halgan fæmnan Scā Marian ures drihtnes moder, þæt heo us geþingje to hyre leofan bearne, hyre scippende, and to urum scippende (þæt is god ælmihtig), forþam ðe heo mæg abiddan æt him eall, þæt heo wyle.

## LVIII.

þingon eall, þæt we æfre for rihthlafordhelde doð, eall we hit doð us sylfum to micelre þearfe, and þam bið

<sup>1</sup> [þæt] ist nicht mehr zu lesen, man kann nur sehen, dass ein oder zwei bchst. dagestanden <sup>23</sup> drihtnes (t ganz verblasst) <sup>24</sup> geþing(j)e || leo[fan](fan verschwunden) <sup>25</sup> scipp[ende](ende verschwunden)

LVIII. dieses bruchstück ist auf vier noch erhaltenen blättern der hs. M enthalten

witudlice god ælmihtig hold, þe byð his hlaforde rihtlice hold and getrýwe; and hlaforda gehwyle eac ah swyþe micele þearfe, þæt he his men rihtlice healde. and hit bið his agen þearf, þæt he his neadþeowum beorge, swa  
 5 he betst mæge, forþam þe hi syndon gode gelice leofe se hlaford and se þeowa. eallswa bealdlice clipað se þeowa on his paternre: 'ure fæder', eallswa se hlaford. us ealle he gebohte mid gelicum wurðe, þæt is, mid his agenum blode; and ealle we syndon godes agene nead-  
 10 þeowan; and swa he demð us on domes dæg, swa we her demað þam mannum, þe we her on eorþan dom ofer agon. þi ah æghwyle man swiðe micele þearfe, þæt hi him beorgan, swa hi betst magon, ðam þe him sceolan hyran on þisum life; þonne begitað hi ðe mare gebeorh  
 15 æt godes agenum dome.

Eac we secgað eow to soðan, þæt ælc cild sceall beon binnon þryttigum nihtum gefullod mid rihte, buton hit ær beo. gif hit þonne dead wurðe butan fulluhte, and hit on þam preoste gelang sy, þe hit fulljan sceolde,  
 20 þonne sceall he þoljan his hades and ða dædbote betan georne æfre swa lange, swa he libbe, swa se bisceop him wissige. gif hit þonne þurh fæder and modar oððe æniges mæges gêmeleaste dead wurðe, þonne þolige he, se þe hit on gelang sy, ælcere eardwununge and wræc-  
 25 nige of earde oððe on earde swiðe deope gebete æfre his lifdagas ealle, swa bisceop him tæce. ne nænne man man ne læte unbisceopod to lange, þe læste him forðsið getimige, and he næbbe þa gerihtu, þe him to gebyredon. and witan eac þa, þe cildes onfon æt fulluhte  
 30 oððe æt bisceopes handum, þæt hi hit on rihtum geleafan

---

<sup>16</sup> kein absatz in der hs. <sup>22</sup> wissige undeutlich <sup>23</sup> polige undeutlich <sup>24</sup> -wu::nge undeutlich, die übrigen behst. nu durch überklebtes papier verschwunden || [and] ebenfalls weg <sup>25</sup> [swiðe] durch einen riss ganz verschwunden <sup>26</sup> [swa] durch einen riss ganz verschwunden <sup>28</sup> gebyrede hs.

gebringan and on godum þeawum and on þearflicum  
 dædum and æfre fôrd on hit wisjan to þam, þe gode  
 licige and his sylfes þearf sy; þonne beoð hi rihtlice,  
 swa swa hi genamode beoð, godfæderas, gif hi gode heora  
 godbearn gestrynað. we moton swyþe wærlice on ælce 5  
 wisan us healdan, gif we sceolon us wið deofol gescyldan,  
 forþam þe he bið æfre ymbe þæt an, þæt he wile us  
 beswican and gedon, gif he mæg, þæt we aleogan gode  
 ælmihtigum þæt, þæt we beheton, ða ða we fulluht under-  
 fengon. þeah þæt cild to þam jung sy, þæt hit sprecan 10  
 ne mæge, þonne hit man fullað, his freonda forespræc  
 forstent him þæt sylfe, swilce hit sylf sprece; and, butan  
 hit gelæste, þonne hit ylde hæfd, eall, þæt on his geogude  
 gode wæs behaten, hit mot mid ealle forwurdan. þonne  
 agan þa ylðran þæs oferþearfe, þæt hi heora gingran 15  
 gode gestrynan and hi deofle ætwenjan, forþam eall, þæt  
 hi to unrihte geþafjað heora gingran, eall hit bið ongean,  
 þæt hi gode beheton, þa hi him fulluht begeaton, and  
 ealles þæs hi moton stið wite þoljan on þam towerdan  
 life, buton hi hit gebeton, þæs þe hi wealdan magon. 20  
 swyþe micele þearfe gehwylc man ah, þæt he rihtne ge-  
 leafan hæbbe on god ælmihtigne, þe is wealdend and  
 wyrhta eallra gesceafta, and þæt he his fulluhtes gescead  
 wite and þæt symle rihtlice healde and georne his gingran  
 tihte to þam ylean. and swa raðe, swa þæt cild mage 25  
 sprecan, tæce man him sona eallra þinga ârest his pater-  
 n̄r and his credan, and þæt hit cunne hit sylf bletsjan  
 rihtlice: þonne sceal him þanonford æfre syððan þe bet  
 gelimpan. ælc cristen man hit sceall cunnan mid rihte,  
 and, gif hwa sy, þæt he nu gyt ne cunne, he hit leornige 30

<sup>16</sup> gestrynan (y aus i)    <sup>21</sup> gehwylc man (mit papier überklebt, doch noch ganz lesbar)    <sup>22</sup> ælm[ihtigne] (zwischen ælm und þe ist ein stück weggerissen, wodurch etwa 6—8 bchst. verschwunden sind; durch denselben riss sind auch in der nächsten zeile zwischen and u. his mehrere bchst. verloren)    <sup>23</sup> [þæt he]    <sup>30</sup> [ne cunn]e (vor dem e einige bchst. unleserlich)

swyþe georne; and ne sceamige ænegum cristenum men  
 for his ylde, þæt he hit leornige, ac do, swa him þearf  
 is, helpe his sylfes georne, forþam þe he ne bið wel  
 cristen, þe þæt geleornjan nele, ne he nah mid rihte  
 5 æniges mannes æt fulluhte to onfonne ne æt biscoopes  
 handum, se þe þæt ne can, ær he hit geleornige, ne he  
 rihtlice ne bið husles wyrðe, þe ðæt on life geleornjan  
 nele, ne furðon clænes legeres æfter his forðside. be-  
 þence gehwile man hine sylfne and his cristenom on  
 10 ælce wisan clænlice healde.

Uton geþencean, þæt we sceolon swiðe gelomlice  
 ure cyricean secean, gif we ænige miltse æt gode habban  
 sceolan oððe æt his halgum, and ure þa clænan gebeda  
 þærinne to urum drihtne and to eallum his halgum  
 15 asendan and syngan and to him geornlice clypjan and  
 his miltse us geornlice biddan, þæt he us milde beo; and  
 we sceolon georne clypjan to eallum godes halgum, þæt hi  
 ure þingeras beon to urum drihtne. hit is awriten and  
 gerædd on halgum bocum, and hit is eall soð: hit segð,  
 20 þæt se, þe nele gelomlice for godes lufan and for his  
 ege his agenes þances his cyricean secean and his mæssan  
 þærinne gestandan and gehyran and þa lare lustlice under-  
 fon, þe se mæssepreost þam folce bodað and segð, he  
 sceall his unþances onettan and gan to hylle and þær  
 25 æfre ââ wunjan syþþan mid eallum deoflum. ælc þæra  
 stæpa and fôtlæsta, þe we to cyricean weard for godes  
 ege and for his lufu gestæppað, ealle hi beoð amette  
 and amearcode mid gildenum stafum on heofonum. cyrice  
 bið ure scyld and nerjend on domes dæg wið þæt micele

<sup>1</sup> scēa[mige æ]negum (*in folge eines loches mehrere bchst. verschwunden*)    <sup>2</sup> [leorni]ge *etwa 6 bchst. in folge eines loches weg*

<sup>3</sup> georne (orne *undeutlich*) || w[el] *etwa 2 bchst. verschwunden*

<sup>10</sup> healdan *hs.*

<sup>11</sup> kein absatz in der *hs.*    <sup>20</sup> (for) his :: ege (*ras. von etwa 3 bchst.*)    <sup>29</sup> ner[jend] *in folge eines loches etwa 4 bchst. verschwunden*

fyr, and heo is gesceapen us git to gebedhuse, næs to nanum gemothuse, buton embe þæt heofencunde rice. to þam rice we syndon ealle geladude and gehatene, gif we to þam gesælige beoð, þæt we hit geearnjan willað her on life. uton eac betan symle ure cyrcean, be þam 5 þe us to onhagige. and eac we maƒon swyþe micele þearfe and ælnessan us sylfum gedon, gif we willað bricge mǁcjan and þa symle botettan. þeah se man ne nime buton ænne stǁn and þæne gelecege on fûl sloh, þæt se ælmesman mæge mid oðrum fet stæppan on þa 10 clǁnan healfe, þæt him byð swyþe micel ælmesse and med for gode. hit is forboden on halgum bocum swyþe deope, þæt nan cristen man ne mote his ælnessan ahwæper behatan oððe to bringan ne his wæccan ne his broces bote secean ahwider, buton to Criste sylfum and 15 to his halgum and to cyrcean; ne nan man ne mot, gif he Cristes miltse habban wile, his ælnessan behatan to wylle ne to wydetreowe ne to stane ne næfre to anum unalyfedum þinge, buton to godes ciricean anre.

Gehadedum mannum gebyrað, gif hi ænige miltse 20 habban sceolan æt gode, þæt hi symle þa læwedan and þa ungelæredan manjan and mingjan sceolon and him gelomlice heora þearfe asecan, and hwæt hi lufjan sceolan and hwæt hi sceolon hatjan and asceonjan. se cwyde is swiþe egeslic, þe drihten þurh þone witegan be þam 25 cwæð, þe godes folce bodjan sceolan, þæt syndon bisceopas and mæssepreostas. he cwæð se witega: 'clypjad hlude and ahebbað up eowre stemne and cyþað minum folce, þæt hi georne fram synnum and gyltum gecyrron. and, gif ge þonne þæt ne doð, ac forsuwad hit and nyllað 30 folce heora þearfe gecyðan, þonne seeole ge eallra þæra sawla gescead witan and agildan on domes dæg, þe þurh

<sup>1</sup> -pe[n us g]it (*hinter gesceape sind mehrere bchst. in folge eines loches verschwunden*) <sup>11</sup> ælmes *hs.* <sup>18</sup> anum (*a sehr undeutlich*)

<sup>20</sup> kein absatz in der *hs.* <sup>29</sup> fram *f.* in der *hs.*

dæt losjad, þæt hi nabbað þa lare and þa mingunge,  
 þe hi beþorfton.<sup>1</sup> þes cwyde mæg beon swyþe gemindelic  
 eallum gehadedum mannum, þe to þam gesette syndon,  
 þæt hi godes folce riht bodjan sceolon; and eac ah þæt  
 5 folc swiðe micle þearfe, þæt hi wære beon þæs cwydes,  
 þe ðæræfter gecweden is. he cwæð se witega æfter  
 þam: 'gif þa gehadedan men riht bodjad and hi þæt folc  
 gebigean ne magon to rihte and to heora agenre þearfe  
 and neode, þonne gebeorgað hi him sylfum swaþeah and  
 10 heora agenum sawlum on domes dæg; and þa, þe him  
 hlystan nellað and þæra þinga geman and hlystan, þe  
 man heom bodað and segð, ac willað forð on woh and  
 gewill drifan and geswican nyllað, hi sceolon þæs habban  
 êce wite, and hi næfre cuman ne motan to godes rice.'<sup>2</sup>

15 Hit is lað and heftyme læwedum folce to gehiranne,  
 and swaðeahhwæðere gehadedum mannum is beboden  
 deope, þæt hi cyþan sceolan folce, hwæt on halgum  
 bocum awriten is, and hi wisjan, hu hi rihtæwe healdan  
 sceolan. hit bið swyðe rihtlic lif and gode gecwemed-  
 20 lic, þæt cniht þurhwunige on his cnihtade, oð þæt he  
 on rihtre æwe gewiþige, and hæbbe þa syþþan and nane  
 oðre þa hwile, þe seo libbe. gif hire þonne forðsid  
 getimige ær him, þonne is hit rihtast, þæt he þanonforð  
 buton ælcum wife wunige. Sēs Paulus se mæra godes  
 25 apostol cwæð, þæt se læweda man moste for neode oþre  
 syþe wifjan, ac swaðeahhwæðere hit is forboden swyþe,  
 þæt man þa bletsunge þærtô ne dô, þe to ðære frum-  
 wifunge gesette syndon; and eac is geset swiðe micel  
 dædbot swylcum mannum to donne and to betenne, þe  
 30 eft wifjad; and eac is ælcum preoste forboden, þæt hi  
 beon ne moton on þa wisan, þe hi ær wæran æt þam  
 brydlacum, þær man oðre side wifað. be þam man mæg

<sup>1</sup> þa *f.* in der *hs.*    <sup>12</sup> *vor* bodað *ras.* von 1—2 *bchst.*

<sup>15</sup> *kein absatz* in der *hs.*    <sup>25</sup> læwede *hs.*    <sup>29</sup> dæthot *hs.*

swide eade witan, se þe hit underniman wile, þæt hit  
 eallunga riht nis, þæt wer wifge odde wif ceorlige oftur,  
 þonne æne. odre side, swa we ær cwædon, he mot for  
 neode; and hit bið to menigfeald, gewurde hit þridan  
 side, and mid ealle misdon, gewurde hit feorðan side; 5  
 and, gif hit oftur gewyrð, nýte we, hu þæt faran mæg.  
 hit is fúllíc and fracodlic þinge and gode ælmihtigum  
 and eallum his halgum lað, þæt hi ne gymað heora sylfra  
 æt þam unþeawe, þe dysige men on ungewunan healdað,  
 þæt hi ne gymað heora sylfra, swa hi beþorfton, ac be- 10  
 fýlað fracodlice hi selfe and eac geunwurdjað ge wið  
 god ge wið men, þæt hi farað fram wife to wife, eall-  
 swa stunte nytenu doð, þe nan andgyt nabbað. ðeah  
 þa dysegan and þa ungeradan his gelyfan nyllan, eall  
 hit byð þæs deofles lar and tihting, þæt hi swa farað. 15  
 ac swa hwile man, swa ðæne undeaw ær beeode, he  
 geswice. þeah læwedum mannum wif si alyfed, swaðeah  
 hi ágan micele þearfe, þæt hi understandan, hu hit is  
 alyfed; and gehadede men hit sceolon him aseggan,  
 undernimð se, þe wile; and, se þe gesælig bið, he hit 20  
 healt, syþþan hit gesæd byð. nâgan læwede men þurh  
 hæmedþinge, gif hî godes miltse habban willað, wifes  
 gemanan sunnannihtum ne mæssenihtum ne wodnes-  
 nihtum ne frigenihtum ne næfre on lenctentide ne næfre,  
 þonne fæsten aboden sy, þe ma, þe man mot on lenctene 25  
 odde frigedagum flæsces brucan. ne næfre mid rihte,  
 þæs þe bec secgað and we geræd habbað, ne môtan  
 gesynniwenu on anum bedde cuman, syþþan hi to soþan  
 búfa ongitað, þæt heo tymende na leng beon ne mæg  
 ne ne mot. we magon niman bysene be oðrum þinge: 30  
 nele nan gôð eorðtilja niman his gode sæd and his clæne  
 and sawan on þæt land, þær he wat full geare, þæt hit  
 næfre weaxan nele. beþence gehwa hine sylfne, and hu  
 him rædlicost sy to donne. wê secgað, swa we hit ge-  
 rædd habbað on halgum bocum, understent se, þe ge- 35  
 sælig bið. wel we witan, þæt æfre, swa we mare on

þisum life for godes ege and his lufe to gode gedod, swa we maran blisse habbað on þam towerdan life. ne þurfon we na to urum mægum ne nan man to his wife ðencean to ðam swyþe, þæt him man æfter his forðsyþe  
 5 to þam micel fore gedæle, þæt hi hine fram witan alysan, gif he ær hêr hine sylfne forgymde. uton georne dæges and nihtes biddan urne drihten, þæt he us on þam towerdan life reste geunne; and uton habban us symle on urum gemynde þone timan, þe us eallum towerd is.  
 10 ðonne se lichama and seo saul hi totwæmað and todælað, þonne us forlætað ealle ure woruldfrind, ne magon hi us þonne ænigum gode, ac bið æt gode anum gelang eall, hwæt we gefaran sceolon. god us gestrangige and getrymme to ure agenre þearfe.

15 Ne sceal nanum cristenum men æfre to langsum þincean, þæt he his agene þearfe gehyre secgan and embe godes mærd smeage. hit is lang eall to areccanne, þæt we on bocum embe godes wundra rædað and syngað; swaðeahhwæðere we wyllað be sumum dæle hit  
 20 sum asegan and areccan mid feawum wordum. an is êce ælmihtig god, þe gesceop heofenas and eorðan and ealle gesceafta. on frumon he gelogode on heofena rice engla weredu micele and mære. þa weard þær an þæra engla swa beorht and swa wlitig, þæt se wæs Leoht-  
 25 berend nemned. þa ðuhte him, þæt he mihte beon godes euengelica, þe hine gesceop and geworhte, and wolde dælan rice wið god ælmihtigne. sona swa he þæt þohte þurh ofermodignysse, þa worhte Crist helle him on to wunjenne and eallum ðam oðrum englum, þe mid him  
 30 æt þam ræde . . . . .

<sup>2</sup> towerdan — <sup>30</sup> ræde *diese seite ist in der hs. dunkelbraun geworden, sodass vielfach einzelne bchst. schwer zu lesen sind.*

<sup>15</sup> kein absatz in der hs. <sup>17</sup> smeagan hs. <sup>21</sup> heofena (*es ist nicht möglich zu sehen, ob hinter a noch etwas gestanden*) <sup>27</sup> dalan hs. <sup>30</sup> mit ræde schliesst das blatt, dahinter sind mehrere blätter verloren



## LIX.

## Sermo Lupi.

Leofan men, doð, swa ic lære, gehyrad, hwæt ic wylle secgan to þearfe, gyme se, ðe cunne, his agenre neode. eallum cristenum mannum is mycel þearf, þæt hy godes lage fylgean and godecundre lare geornlice 5 gyman; and huru gehadodum is ealra mæst þearf, forðam þe hy scylan ægðer ge bodjan ge bysnjan godes riht georne oðrum mannum. nu wylle we læran godes þeowas georne, þæt hy hy sylfe wærlice bedencan and þurh godes fultum clænnesse lufjan and gode ælmihtigum ead- 10 modlice þeowjan and for eall cristen folc þingjan gelome; and þæt hi bocum and gebedum geornlice fylgean and bodjan and bysnjan godes riht georne; and þæt hy læran gelome, swa hy geornost magan, þæt gehadode regollice and læwede lahlice heora lif fadjan to þearfe hym sylfan. 15 and ealle cristene men we lærad swyþe georne, þæt hy inwerdre heortan æfre god lufjan and rihtne cristendom geornlice healdan and godcundan lareowan geornlice hyran and godes lara and laga smeagean and spirjan oft and gelome hym sylfum to þearfe. and we lærad, 20 þæt ælc cristen man geleornige huru, þæt he cunne rihtne geleafan ariht understandan, and paternoster and credan, be ðam þe he wylle æfter forðside mid cristenra gemanan on gehalgedan restan and gebedrædenne habban oððon ær on life husles beon wyrðe, forðam he ne byð 25 wel cristen, þe ðæt geleornjan nele, ne he nah mid rihte oþres mannes to onfonne æt fulluhte ne æt biscopes handa, ær he hit geleornige, þæt he wel cunne. and we lærad, þæt man wið healice synna and wið deoffice dæda scylde swyþe georne on æghwylcne timan; and bete 30

LIX. *in Y enthalten.* <sup>8</sup> (we) *von and. hd. ü. d. z.* <sup>23</sup> (mid) *von and. hd. ü. d. z.* <sup>24</sup> gemanan: (*ras. von 7*)

swyþe georne be his scriftes gedēhte, se ðe þurh deofles  
 scyfe on synna befeolle. and we lærað, þæt man wið  
 fulne gâlscype and wið unrihtþæmed and wið æghwylcne  
 æwbrice warnje symble. and we lærað and biddað and  
 5 on godes naman beodað, þæt ænig cristen man binnan  
 syx manna sibbfæce æfre ne gewifige on his agenum  
 cynne ne on his mæges lafe, þe swa neahsibb wære,  
 ne on his wifes nydmagan, þe he sylf ær ahte, ne on  
 his gefæderan ne on gehalgodre nunnan; ne on ælætan  
 10 ænig cristen man ne gewifige æfre ne na mâ wifa, þonne  
 ân, hæbbe, ac beo be ðære anre þa hwile, þe heo lybbe,  
 se ðe wylle godes lage gyman mid rihte and wið helle-  
 bryne beorgan his sawle. and we lærað eac georne  
 manna gehwylcne, þæt he godes ege hæbbe symle on  
 15 gemynde and dæges and nihtes forhtige for synnum, dom-  
 dæg adrædæ and for helle agrise and æfre him gehende  
 endedæges wene. and we lærað swyþe georne freonda  
 gehwylcne, þæt he fram synnum georne gecyrre and  
 oðrum mannum unrihtes styre, and þæt he ofer ealle  
 20 oðre þing lufige his drihten, and þæt he oft and gelome  
 hæbbe on gemynde, þæt mannum is mæst þearf oftost  
 to gemunanne, þæt is, þæt hy rihtne geleafan, swa we  
 ær cwædan, anrædlice habban on ðone soðan god, þe is  
 waldend and wyrhta ealra gesceafta, and þæt hy rihtne  
 25 cristendom rihtlice healdan; and þæt hy godcundan lar-  
 eowan geornlice hyran and godes larum and lagum georn-  
 lice fylgean; and þæt hy godes cyrcan æghwær georne  
 gridjan and fridjan and mid leohte and lacum hy gelome  
 gegretan and hy sylfe þær georne oft and gelome gebid-  
 30 dan to Criste; and þæt hy godes gerihta æghwylce gear-  
 mid rihte gelæstan and freolsa and fæstena rihtlice heal-  
 dan; and þæt hy sunnandaga cypinga and folcgemota on  
 þam halgan dæge georne geswican; and þæt hi godes

<sup>9</sup> ælætan (*zweimal geschrieben, das 2. mal wider ausradiert*)  
<sup>33</sup> geswican (a aus e)

þeowas symle werjan and weordjan; and þæt hy godes  
 þearfan frefrjan and fedan; and þæt hi wydewan and  
 steopcild to oft ne ahwænan, ac georne hy gladjan; and  
 þæt hi elðeodige menn and feorran cumene ne tyrjan  
 ne ne tynan; and þæt hi oðrum mannum unriht ne beodan 5  
 ealles to swyðe, ac manna gehwylc oðrum beode þæt  
 riht, þæt he wylle, þæt man him beode, be ðam þe hit  
 mæð sy. a sy godes nama ecelice gebletsod and hym  
 symle sy wuldor and weorðmynt æfre to worolde.

## LX.

## Be hæðendome.

10

*Nemo cristianorum paganas superstitiones intendat, sed  
 gentilium inquinamenta omnia omnino contemnat.* eala,  
 mycel is nydþearf manna gehwylcum, þæt he wið deoffes  
 larswice warnige symle, and þæt he hæðenscype georne  
 æfre forbuge, þæs þe he gedon mæge. and, gyf hit ge- 15  
 weorðe, þæt cristen man æfre heonanforð ahwar heðen-  
 dom begange oððon ahwar on lande idola weordige,  
 gebete þæt deope for gode and for worolde; and, se ðe  
 to gelome þæt unriht begange, gylde mid Englum swa  
 wer, swa wite, and on Denā lage lahslite, be ðam þe 20  
 seo dæd sy. and, gyf wiccean oððe wigelearas, horingas  
 oððe horcwenan, mordwyrhtan oððe mânia sworan innan  
 þysan earde weordan agytene, fyse hy man georne ut  
 of þysan earde and clænsige þas þeode oððon on earde  
 forfare hy mid ealle, butan hi geswicon and þe deoppor 25  
 gebetan. and do man, swa hit þearf is, manfulra dæda  
 on æghwylcan ende styre man swyðe. her syndan on  
 earde godcundnessæ wiðersacan and godes lage oferhogan,

---

LX. in Y enthalten <sup>11</sup> über N. c. von and. hd. † nullus  
 cristianus <sup>25</sup> hij he hs. <sup>26</sup> mâniafulra (der accent von and. hd.)

manslagan and mægslagan, cyrichatan and sacerdbanan,  
 hadbrecan and æwbrecan, myltestran and bearnmyrðran,  
 þeofas and þeodscadan, ryperas and reaferas, leogeras  
 and liceteras and leodhatan hetele ealles to manege, þe  
 5 durh mansylene barjað þas þeode, and wedlogan and  
 wærlogan and lytle getrywða to wide mid mannum. and  
 ne byrhð se gesibba hwilan gesibban þe ma, þe ðam  
 fremdan, ne broðor his breðer oþre hwile ne bearn for  
 oft his fæder ne meder. ne na fela manna ne healt his  
 10 getrywða swa wel, swa he scolde, for gode and for worolde.  
 ac do man, swa hit þearf is, gebete hit georne and clæn-  
 sigre þas þeode, gyf man godes miltse geearnjan wylle.

## LXI.

## Be cristendome.

*A Cristo enim cristiani sunt nominati, Cristus autem*  
 15 *caput nostrum est, et nos membra eius.* Crist is ealra  
 cristenra manna heafod, and ealle cristene men syndon  
 to Cristes limum getealde, gyf hy heora drihtne gecwemað  
 mid rihte. and hy scylan swyþe georne cristendom æfre  
 healdan mid rihte and Cristes cyrcan secan gelome heom  
 20 sylfum to þearfe and Cristes gerihta rihtlice gelæstan.  
 and þæt is ân ærest, þæt man geteodige æghwylce gear  
 þæt, þæt god sende þonne on gearre folce to þearfe on  
 corne and on flexe and on gewelhwylcon wæstmæ. and  
 arise seo æcerteodung a, be ðam þe seo sulh þone teoðan  
 25 æcer ær geode, be godes miltse and be ðæs cynges and  
 be ealles cristenes folces and be ðære steore, þe Eadgar  
 cyng gelagode. and sy ælcere geogode teoðung gelæst  
 be pentecosten be wite and eordwæstma be ealra halgena

<sup>4</sup> and *das 2. mal später nachgetragen*    <sup>8</sup> his *zweimal*    <sup>10</sup> *hinter*  
 scolde *ras. von 6—7 bchst. (ein zweites for gode?)*

LXI. *in Y enthalten*    <sup>15</sup> *capud hs. || membra hs.*

mæssan. and romfeoh gelæste man æghwylce geara be Petres mæssan; and, se ðe hit ne gelæste, sylle þærtoeacan .xxx. peninga and bringe to Rome and gylde þam cyngre on Engla lage .cxx. scillinga. and cyricsceat gelæste man on Engla lage to Martines mæssan; and, se ðe þæt ne gelæste, forgyldre hine mid twelffealdan and þam cyngre .cxx. scillinga. and sulhælmessan gebyrað, þæt man gelæste be wite æghwylce geara, þonne huru .xv. niht beoð agan ofer eastertid. and leohtgescot gelæste man be wite to Cristes mæssan and to candel-  
 mæssan and to eastron, do oftor se, ðe wylle. and saulscat is rihtast, þæt man gelæste ââ æt openum græfe. and freolsa and fæstena be wite healde man rihtlice. and ealle godes gerihta fyrðrige man georne, ealswa hit þearf is. and, gyf hwa þæt nelle, gewylde man hine to  
 rihte mid woroldlicre steore.

## LXII.

## Be frumsceaftre.

On þisre worulde fruman god ælmihtig gesceop and geworhte on syx dagum ealle gesceafta, and ðæs seoforpan dæges he gereste hine. and on syx ylða is þeos woruld eac toðæled, and seo seofode belimpð to þære ecan reste.

## De ætatibus mundi.

An yld is geteald of Adame to Noe, ofer of Noe to Abrahame, ðridde of Abrahame to Dauide, feorðe of

<sup>3</sup> peninga] þ̄ hs. || über bringe von and. hd. † sende <sup>4</sup> scilt̄ hs.  
<sup>7</sup> scilt̄ hs. <sup>8</sup> þon̄ hs.

LXII. *enthalten in CE (vgl. Wanley s. 143). in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt* <sup>17</sup> Be f.] De etatibus mundi als überschr. C  
<sup>18</sup> þyssere worlde C || gescop C <sup>21</sup> world C

<sup>23</sup> De æ. m.] De prima aetate C <sup>24</sup> Nôe jedesmal C

Dauide to ðam myclan heregange, fifte of ðam heregange to Cristes gebyrdtíman, sixte of ures drihtnes gebyrdtíde to þam ende, þe god ana wat, seofode belimpð to þam towardan life.

5

### De prima aetate.

*Adam genuit Seth, Seth genuit Enos, Enos genuit Cainan, Cainan genuit Malaleel, Malaleel genuit Iareth, Iareth genuit Enoch, Enoch genuit Mathusalam, Mathusalam genuit Lamech, Lamech genuit Noe.*

10

### De secunda aetate.

*Noe genuit Sem, Sem genuit Arfaxath, Arfaxath genuit Cainan, Cainan genuit Sala, Sala genuit Heber, Heber genuit Falech, Falech genuit Ragau, Ragau genuit Seruc, Seruc genuit Nachor, Nachor genuit Thara, Thara genuit*  
15 *Abram.*

### De tertia aetate.

*Abraham genuit Isâac, Isaac genuit Iacob, Iacob genuit Iudam, Iudas genuit Phares, Phares genuit Esrom, Esrom genuit Aram, Aram genuit Aminadab, Aminadab genuit*  
20 *Naason, Naason genuit Salmon, Salmon genuit Booz, Booz genuit Obeth, Obeth genuit Iesse, Iesse genuit David.*

<sup>1</sup> micclan C    <sup>2</sup> sexte E || drihtenes C    <sup>3</sup> ana C

<sup>5</sup> De p. a. f. C    <sup>6</sup> über Adam steht klein geschrieben Adam uixit .dcccxxx. anni E || über Seth steht .dcccxi. annorum E || über E. steht .dcccv. E    <sup>7</sup> C. jedesmal] Eaman C || .dcccx. über C. E || Malaleel C || .dcccxcv. über M. E || Malalael aus -lælæl C    <sup>8</sup> .dcccclxii. über I. E || cclxv. über E. E || .dcccclxix. über M. E    <sup>9</sup> Lamech nur einmal C, darüber .dclxxvii. E

<sup>11</sup> Sêm (das 1. mal) C || -xað jedesmal C    <sup>12</sup> C. jedesmal] Caman C  
15 Abraham C

<sup>16</sup> .iii. C    <sup>17</sup> Issâac jedesmal C    <sup>18</sup> Fares (das 1. mal) C  
20 Nâason (das 2. mal) C    <sup>21</sup> Gesse (das 2. mal) C

## De quarta aetate.

David genuit Salomonem, Salomon genuit Roboam, Roboas genuit Abiud, Abiud genuit Asa, Asa genuit Iosaphat, Iosaphat genuit Ioram, Ioram genuit Oziam, Ozias genuit Ioatham, Ioathas genuit Achaz, Achaz genuit Ezechiam, 5 Ezechias genuit Mannasen, Mannasen genuit Amon, Amon genuit Iosiam.

## De quinta aetate.

Iosias genuit Iechoniam, Iechonias genuit Salathiel, Salathiel genuit Zorobabel, Zorobabel genuit Abiud, Abiuth 10 genuit Eliachim, Eliachim genuit Azor, Azor genuit Sadoch, Sadoch genuit Achim, Achim genuit Eliud, Eliud genuit Eleazar, Eleazar genuit Mathan, Mathan genuit Iacob, Iacob autem genuit Ioseph uirum Marie, de qua natus est Iesus, qui vocatur Cristus. et ecce sexta ætas huius seculi, cuius 15 finis soli deo cognitus est.

---

<sup>1</sup> .iiii. C    <sup>2</sup> Salmonem C || Salmon C, Sal:mon (ras. von o) E  
<sup>3</sup> Ioss- (darüber Fo) C    <sup>4</sup> Ioss- C    <sup>5</sup> Ioathan C || Achadz jedesmal C  
<sup>8</sup> .v. C    <sup>9</sup> Ioss- C || Ioch- (das 1. mal) C || Ioth- (das 2. mal) C  
<sup>10</sup> Abiud beidemal C    <sup>14</sup> (Ioseph) C || qua aus quo C



# I.

Die in klammern eingeschlossene zahl bezeichnet jedesmal die nummer des stückes in der betreffenden hs. (nach Wanley's zählung).

| vorliegende<br>ausgabe | Wanley        |                                                                                                                                          |
|------------------------|---------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| I                      | 39            | enthalten in <i>C</i> , p. 8 (II); <i>E</i> , fol. 1 (I); <i>L</i> , fol. 114 (LXXV).                                                    |
| II                     | 1             | „ „ <i>B</i> , p. 134 (VI); <i>C</i> , p. 10 (III); <i>E</i> , fol. 4 (II); <i>H</i> , fol. 144b (LXXI).                                 |
| III                    | 2             | „ „ <i>B</i> , p. 161 (VII); <i>C</i> , p. 15 (IV); <i>E</i> , fol. 10b (III).                                                           |
| IV                     | 7 (lat.)      | „ „ <i>C</i> , p. 103; <i>W</i> , p. 159; <i>X</i> , p. 180.                                                                             |
| V                      | 7             | „ „ <i>B</i> , p. 112 (V); <i>C</i> , p. 105 (LXIII); <i>E</i> , fol. 16 (IV); <i>H</i> , fol. 132 (LXV).                                |
| VI                     | 13 + 14       | „ „ <i>C</i> , p. 61 (XXX + XXXI); <i>E</i> , fol. 21 (V + VI).                                                                          |
| VII                    | 15            | „ „ <i>E</i> , fol. 27 (VII); zum teil in <i>C</i> , p. 65.                                                                              |
| VIII                   | 15a           | „ „ <i>H</i> , fol. 140b (LXVIII); <i>O</i> , fol. 28 (XIV); <i>R</i> , fol. 61 (XV); <i>S</i> , p. 373 (XXIV); <i>T</i> , p. 244 (XVI). |
| IX                     | 8 + 40 (lat.) | „ „ <i>C</i> , p. 53; <i>E</i> , fol. 34 (IX).                                                                                           |
| X                      | 8 + 40 = 17   | „ „ <i>B</i> , p. 204 (IX <sup>1</sup> ); <i>C</i> , p. 56 (XXVIII); <i>E</i> , fol. 38 (X); <i>I</i> , fol. 77b (CX).                   |
| XI                     | 16 (lat.)     | „ „ <i>C</i> , p. 66; <i>E</i> , fol. 31b (VIII <sup>1</sup> ).                                                                          |
| XII                    | 16            | „ „ <i>C</i> , p. 67 (XXXII); <i>E</i> , fol. 33 (VIII <sup>2</sup> ); <i>G</i> , fol. 136b; <i>H</i> , fol. 142b (LXIX <sup>2</sup> ).  |
| XIII                   | 18            | „ „ <i>C</i> , p. 68 (XXXIII); <i>E</i> , fol. 44 (XI); <i>H</i> , fol. 141b (LXIX <sup>1</sup> ).                                       |
| XIV                    | 19            | „ „ <i>C</i> , p. 71 (XXXIV); <i>E</i> , fol. 47b (XII).                                                                                 |
| XV                     | 20 = 36       | „ „ <i>A</i> , p. 221 (XII); <i>C</i> , p. 72 (XXXV); <i>E</i> , fol. 49b (XIII).                                                        |
| XVI                    | 21            | „ „ <i>C</i> , p. 74 (XXXVI); <i>E</i> , fol. 52 (XIV); <i>H</i> , fol. 142b (LXIX <sup>3</sup> ).                                       |
| XVII                   | 22            | „ „ <i>E</i> , fol. 56b (XV).                                                                                                            |
| XVIII                  | 23            | „ „ <i>E</i> , fol. 58b (XVI).                                                                                                           |



| vorliegende<br>ausgabe | Wanley               |              |                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|------------------------|----------------------|--------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| XIX                    | 24                   | enthalten in | <i>B</i> , p. 229 (IX <sup>2</sup> ); <i>C</i> , p. 19 (VI); <i>E</i> , fol. 61 (XVII <sup>1</sup> ); <i>K</i> , fol. 86 b (XXXVII).                                                               |
| XX                     | 44 <sub>1</sub>      | „ „          | <i>B</i> , p. 233 (IX <sup>3</sup> ); <i>C</i> , p. 20 (VII); <i>E</i> , fol. 62 (XVII <sup>2</sup> ); <i>K</i> , fol. 86 b XXXVIII <sup>1</sup> ).                                                |
| XXI                    | 44 <sub>II</sub> = 9 | „ „          | <i>B</i> , p. 234 (X <sup>1</sup> ); <i>C</i> , p. 20 (VIII); <i>E</i> , fol. 62 (XVII <sup>3</sup> ); <i>K</i> , fol. 87 (XXXVIII <sup>2</sup> ).                                                 |
| XXII                   | 44 <sub>III</sub>    | „ „          | <i>B</i> , p. 236 (X <sup>2</sup> ); <i>C</i> , p. 21 (IX <sup>1</sup> ); <i>E</i> , fol. 62 b (XVII <sup>4</sup> ); <i>K</i> , fol. 87 (XXXVIII <sup>3</sup> ).                                   |
| XXIII                  | 47                   | „ „          | <i>B</i> , p. 242 (X <sup>3</sup> ); <i>C</i> , p. 24 (XI); <i>K</i> , fol. 89 (XLII).                                                                                                             |
| XXIV                   | 56+45+46             | „ „          | <i>B</i> , p. 246 (X <sup>4</sup> ); <i>K</i> , fol. 87 b (XXXVIII <sup>4</sup> + XXXIX + XL); zum teil (hom. 56) in <i>C</i> , p. 22 (IX <sup>2</sup> ); <i>E</i> , fol. 64 (XVII <sup>5</sup> ). |
| XXV                    | 50                   | „ „          | <i>C</i> , p. 22 (X <sup>1</sup> ); <i>E</i> , fol. 65 (XVII <sup>6</sup> ); <i>K</i> , fol. 90 b (XLV).                                                                                           |
| XXVI                   | 51                   | „ „          | <i>G</i> , fol. 64 (XLIII); <i>K</i> , fol. 90 b (XLVI); zum teil in <i>C</i> , p. 23 (X <sup>2</sup> ).                                                                                           |
| XXVII                  | 48                   | „ „          | <i>C</i> , p. 25 (XII); <i>K</i> , fol. 89 b (XLIII); die schlussworte in <i>N</i> , fol. 58.                                                                                                      |
| XXVIII                 | 55                   | „ „          | <i>C</i> , p. 26 (XIII <sup>2</sup> ); <i>G</i> , fol. 59 (XLI); <i>I</i> , fol. 85 (XI).                                                                                                          |
| XXIX                   | 25                   | „ „          | <i>E</i> , fol. 66 (XVIII).                                                                                                                                                                        |
| XXX                    | 26                   | „ „          | <i>E</i> , fol. 73 (XIX).                                                                                                                                                                          |
| XXXI                   | 27                   | „ „          | <i>E</i> , fol. 80 b (XX).                                                                                                                                                                         |
| XXXII                  | 28                   | „ „          | <i>E</i> , fol. 81 (XXI).                                                                                                                                                                          |
| XXXIII                 | 5                    | „ „          | <i>B</i> , p. 95 (IV); <i>C</i> , p. 82 (XXXIX); <i>E</i> , fol. 84 b (XXIII); <i>H</i> , fol. 143 b (LXX); <i>I</i> , fol. 113 (XXIII).                                                           |
| XXXIV                  | 6                    | „ „          | <i>C</i> (zweimal), p. 26 (XIII <sup>1</sup> ), p. 86 (XL); <i>E</i> , fol. 90 b (XXIV); <i>I</i> , fol. 118 b (XXV).                                                                              |
| XXXV                   | 30                   | „ „          | <i>C</i> , p. 28 (XIV); <i>E</i> , fol. 91 b (XXV).                                                                                                                                                |
| XXXVI                  | 30                   | „ „          | <i>K</i> , fol. 88 b (XLI).                                                                                                                                                                        |
| XXXVII                 | 31+29                | „ „          | <i>N</i> , fol. 38 (V); in <i>E</i> die beiden teile getrennt: hom. 31 fol. 93 b (XXVI), hom. 29 fol. 83 (XXII).                                                                                   |
| XXXVIII                | 11                   | „ „          | <i>C</i> , p. 29 (XV).                                                                                                                                                                             |
| XXXIX                  | 12                   | „ „          | <i>C</i> , p. 30 (XVI).                                                                                                                                                                            |
| XL                     | 3=41=43              | „ „          | <i>B</i> , p. 182 (VIII); <i>C</i> , p. 78 (XXXVII); <i>F</i> , fol. 1 (XLI); <i>N</i> , fol. 2 (I).                                                                                               |
| XLI                    | —                    | „ „          | <i>C</i> , p. 80 (XXXVIII).                                                                                                                                                                        |
| XLII                   | 21 <sub>a</sub>      | „ „          | <i>B</i> , p. 1 (I); <i>F</i> , fol. 115 (XIX).                                                                                                                                                    |
| XLIII                  | 37                   | „ „          | <i>B</i> , p. 38 (II).                                                                                                                                                                             |

| vorliegende<br>ausgabe | Wanley |              |                                                                          |
|------------------------|--------|--------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| XLIV                   | 37     | enthalten in | <i>K</i> , fol. 81 (XXXV).                                               |
| XLV                    | 38     | „ „          | <i>B</i> , p. 73 (III).                                                  |
| XLVI                   | 10     | „ „          | <i>B</i> , p. 251 (XI).                                                  |
| XLVII                  | 32     | „ „          | <i>A</i> , p. 150 (VIII); zum teil in <i>U</i> ,<br>p. 247 (X + XI).     |
| XLVIII                 | 33     | „ „          | <i>A</i> , p. 159 (IX); <i>U</i> , p. 251 (XII + XIII).                  |
| XLIX                   | 34     | „ „          | <i>A</i> , p. 170 (X); <i>b</i> , p. 105; <i>D</i> , p. 221<br>(XXXIII). |
| L                      | 35     | „ „          | <i>A</i> , p. 209 (XI).                                                  |
| LI                     | 49     | „ „          | <i>K</i> , fol. 90 (XLIV).                                               |
| LII                    | 52     | „ „          | <i>K</i> , fol. 91 (XLVII).                                              |
| LIII                   | 53     | „ „          | <i>K</i> , fol. 91 b (XLVIII).                                           |
| LIV                    | 54     | „ „          | <i>N</i> , fol. 31 (IV).                                                 |
| LV                     | 1 a    | „ „          | <i>F</i> , fol. 49 (VII).                                                |
| LVI                    | 42     | „ „          | <i>H</i> , fol. 74 (XXXVI).                                              |
| LVII                   | —      | „ „          | <i>Z</i> , fol. 25 (IV).                                                 |
| LVIII                  | —      | „ „          | <i>M</i> , fol. 26 (nach der jetzigen pagi-<br>nierung).                 |
| LIX                    | }      | „ „          | <i>Y</i> , auf einigen leeren blättern am<br>ende der hs.                |
| LX                     |        |              |                                                                          |
| LXI                    |        |              |                                                                          |
| LXII                   | —      | „ „          | <i>C</i> , p. 9; <i>E</i> , fol. 3.                                      |

## II.

| Wanley       | vorliegende ausgabe                      | Wanley    | vorliegende ausgabe    |
|--------------|------------------------------------------|-----------|------------------------|
| 1            | = II                                     | 13 + 14   | = VI                   |
| 1 a          | = LV                                     | 15        | = VII                  |
| 2            | = III                                    | 15 a      | = VIII                 |
| 3 (=41=43)   | = XL                                     | 16        | = XI(lat.), XII(engl.) |
| 4            | = findet sich in den<br>varianten zu XIX | 17 (= 8)  | = X                    |
| 5            | = XXXIII                                 | 18        | = XIII                 |
| 6            | = XXXIV                                  | 19        | = XIV                  |
| 7            | = V                                      | 20 (= 36) | = XV                   |
| 8 (=8+40=17) | = IX (lat.), X (engl.)                   | 21        | = XVI                  |
| 9 (= 44 u)   | = XXI                                    | 21 a      | = XLII                 |
| 10           | = XLVI                                   | 22        | = XVII                 |
| 11           | = XXXVIII                                | 23        | = XVIII                |
| 12           | = XXXIX                                  | 24        | = XIX                  |
|              |                                          | 25        | = XXIX                 |

| Wanley        | vorliegende ausgabe   | Wanley                   | vorliegende ausgabe |
|---------------|-----------------------|--------------------------|---------------------|
| 26            | = XXX                 | 43 (= 3 = 41)            | = XL                |
| 27            | = XXXI                | 44 I                     | = XX                |
| 28            | = XXXII               | 44 II (= 9)              | = XXI               |
| 29            | = 2. teil von XXXVII  | 44 III                   | = XXII              |
| 30            | = XXXV u. XXXVI       | 45 + 46                  | = 2. teil von XXIV  |
| 31            | = 1. teil von XXXVII  | 47                       | = XXIII             |
| 32            | = XLVII               | 48                       | = XXVII             |
| 33            | = XLVIII              | 49                       | = LI                |
| 34            | = XLIX                | 50                       | = XXV               |
| 35            | = L                   | 51                       | = XXVI              |
| 36 (= 20)     | = XV                  | 52                       | = LII               |
| 37            | = XLIII u. XLIV       | 53                       | = LIII              |
| 38            | = XLV                 | 54                       | = LIV               |
| 39            | = I                   | 55 (vgl. vorw.<br>s. IX) | = XXVIII            |
| 40            | = 2. teil von IX u. X | 56 (vgl. vorw.<br>s. IX) | = XXIV              |
| 41 (= 3 = 43) | = XL                  |                          |                     |
| 42            | = LVI                 |                          |                     |

### III.

#### Übersicht über den inhalt der hauptsächlichsten hss.

Die römische zahl giebt die nummer des stückes in der betreffenden hs. (nach Wanley's zählung) an; die in klammern eingeschlossene zahl die nummer des stückes in der vorliegenden ausgabe.

Aus der hs. *E* sind in der vorliegenden ausgabe folgende stücke abgedruckt:

I (1); (60); II (2); III (3); IV (5); V+VI (6); VII (7); VIII (11+12); IX (9); X (10); XI (13); XII (14); XIII (15); XIV (16); XV (17); XVI (18); XVII (19+20+21+22+24+25); XVIII (29); XIX (30); XX (31); XXI (32); XXII (37); XXIII (33); XXIV (34); XXV (35); XXVI (37); (die übrigen stücke, XXVII—XXXII, sind Aelfricsche homilien).

Aus *C* sind abgedruckt:

II (1); (60); III (2); IV (3); V (19 var.); VI (19); VII (20); VIII (21); IX (22+24); X (25+26); XI (23); XII (27); XIII (34+28); XIV (35); XV (38); XVI (39); XXVIII + XXIX

(9 + 10); XXX + XXXI (6); (7); XXXII (11 + 12); XXXIII (13);  
 XXXIV (14); XXXV (15); XXXVI (16); XXXVII (40); XXXVIII  
 (41); XXXIX (33); XL (34); LXIII (5).

---

Aus *B* sind abgedruckt:

I (42); II (43); III (45); IV (33); V (5); VI (2); VII (3);  
 VIII (40); IX (10 + 19 + 20); X (21 + 22 + 23 + 24); XI (46).

---

Aus *K* sind abgedruckt:

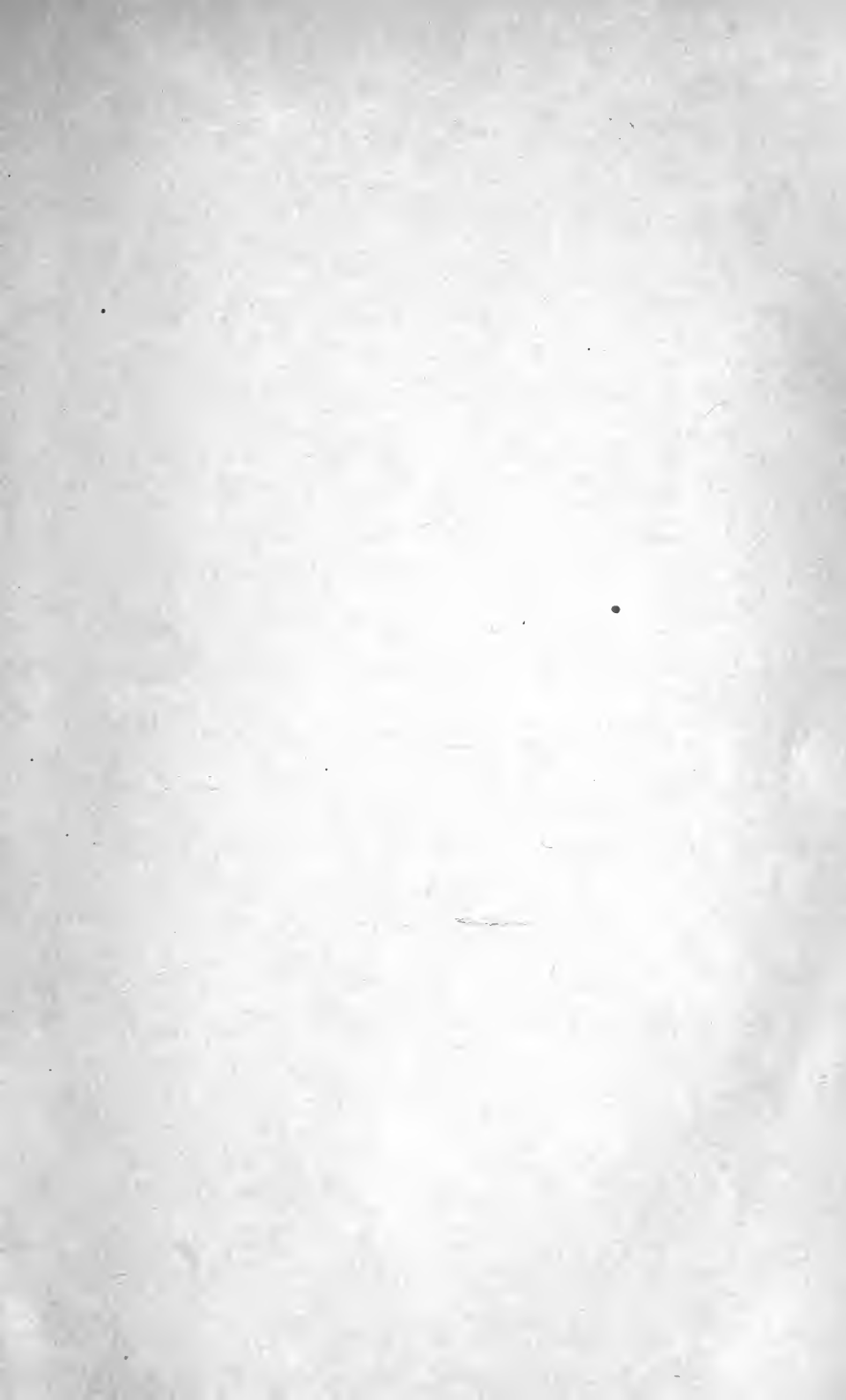
XXXV (44); XXXVII (19); XXXVIII (20 + 21 + 22 + 24);  
 XXXIX (24); XL (24); XLI (36); XLII (23); XLIII (27);  
 XLIV (51); XLV (25); XLVI (26); XLVII (52); XLVIII (53).

### Berichtigungen.

p. 110 var. zu zeile 3 lies *icgoþe* statt *jegoþe*.

p. 114 zeile 1 lies *gode*.

---



Date Due

7443553

57947174

64995618

Library Bureau Cat. No. 1137

PR1795.N2



CLAPP

Wulfstan  
Wulfstan; Sammlung der ihm zugeschrieben

FR  
1795  
N2

AUTHOR  
Napier.

72327

TITLE  
Wulfstan.

PR  
1795  
N2

72327

